

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA

DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY

CENTRAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

CALL No. 913.41005/P.S.A.S  
Acc. No. 26597

D.G.A. 79.  
GIPN-81-2D. G. Arch. N. D./57-25-9-58-1,00,000



A 260





PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND

---

SESSION  
MDCCCCXII.-MDCCCCXIII.

---

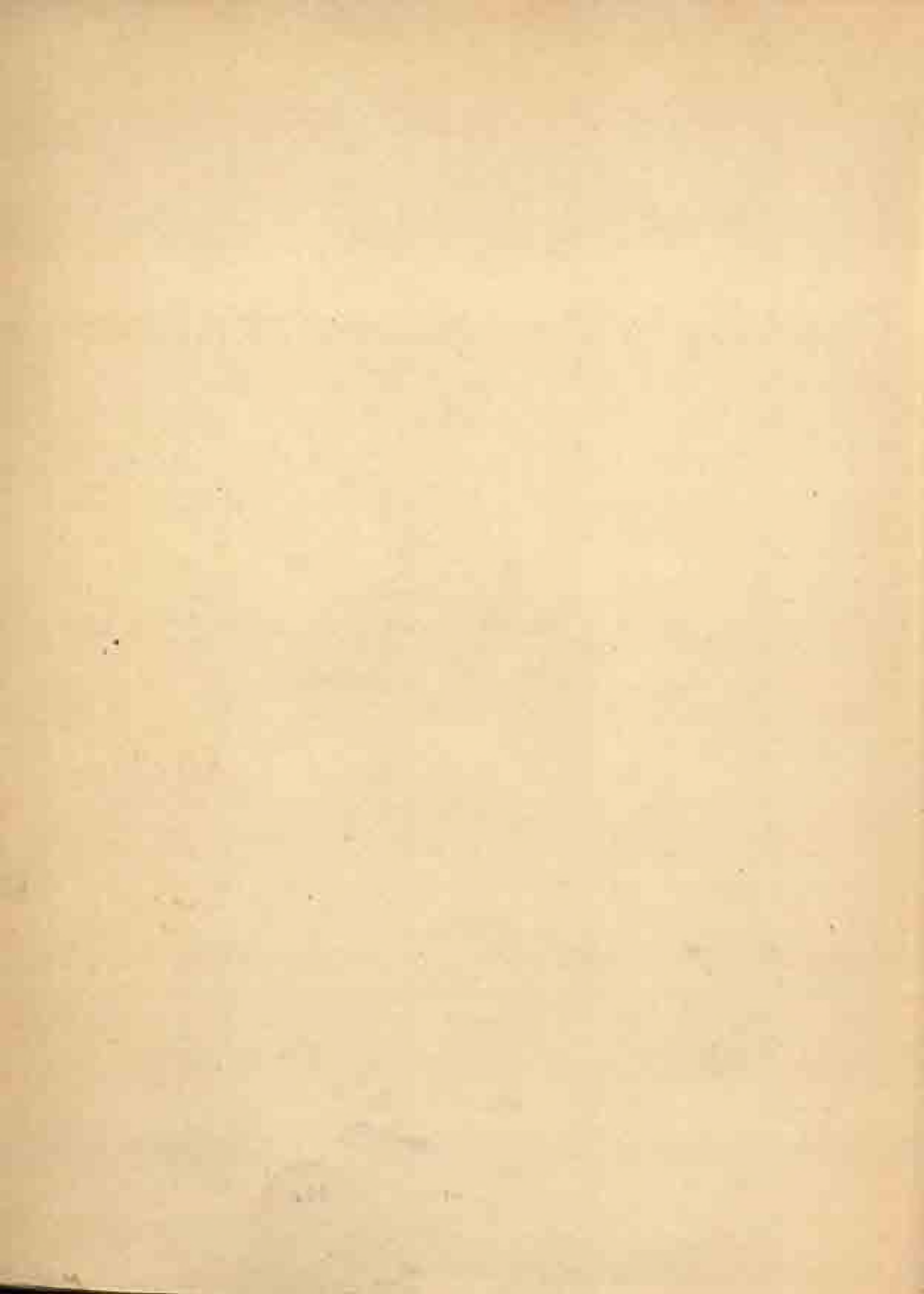


VOL. XLVII.

EDINBURGH:

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY BY NEILL AND COMPANY LTD.







# PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

## Society of Antiquaries of Scotland

ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-THIRD SESSION

1912-1913



26597

913.41005

P. S. A. S.

VOL. XI.—FOURTH SERIES

Edinburgh

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY BY NEILL AND COMPANY LTD.

MDCCCXIII.



CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. .... 26597 .....

Date. .... 6.5.57 .....

Call No. .... 913.41005 .....

P. S. A. S.



## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

	PAGES
Anniversary Meeting . . . . .	1-8
Notes on a Hoard of Personal Ornaments, Implements, and Anglo-Saxon and Northumbrian Coins from Tainotrie, Kirkcudbrightshire. By the Right Hon. Sir HERBERT MAXWELL, Bart., LL.D., D.C.L., <i>President</i> , . . . . .	12-16
Notice of Plans, and a Bird's-Eye Perspective, believed to be the Oldest Authentic View of Edinburgh Castle, now in the King's Library, British Museum. By Sir R. ROWAND ANDERSON, LL.D., H.R.S.A., F.S.A. Scot., . . . . .	17-29
The Circular Forts of North Perthshire. By W. J. WATSON, M.A., LL.D., F.R.S.E., F.S.A. Scot., . . . . .	30-40
The Church Bells of Linlithgowshire. By F. C. EDLES, F.B. Hist. S., F.S.A. Scot., . . . . .	61-94
Notes on the Relics preserved in Dunvegan Castle, Skye, and the Heraldry of the Family of MacLeod of MacLeod. By FRED T. MACLEOD, F.S.A. Scot., . . . . .	99-129
Churchyard Memorials of Peebles, Stobo, Lyne, West Linton, and Newlands. By ALAN REID, F.S.A. Scot., . . . . .	130-171
Note of a Cist and Urn of Drinking-Cup Type found at Broomdykes, Edrom, Berwickshire. By JAMES HEWAT CRAW, F.S.A. Scot., . . . . .	172-173
Notice of an Undescribed Slab sculptured with Celtic Ornament, and some Churchyard Monuments at Girvan, Ayrshire. By JAMES A. MORRIS, Architect, F.S.A. Scot., . . . . .	174-196



	PAGES
Fords, Ferries, Floats, and Bridges near Lanark. By THOMAS REID, M.A., Lanark, . . . . .	209-256
Further Notes on the Artificial Islands in the Highland Area. By Rev. F. ODO BLOSDELL, F.S.A. Scot., . . . . .	257-302
The Roads and Bridges in the Early History of Scotland. By HARRY R. G. ISGLIS, F.S.A. Scot., . . . . .	303-333
Notes on a Medieval Burgess's House at Inverkeithing. By F. C. MEANS, . . . . .	343-348
Notes on the Runic Roads of Ruthwell and Bewcastle. By the Rev. JAMES KING HEWISON, D.D., Rothessy, F.S.A. Scot., . . . . .	348-359
Notes on some Yarrow Antiquities. By C. G. CASH, F.R.S.G.S., Corr. Mem. Soc. Ant. Scot., . . . . .	360-384
Notes on some Undescribed Objects from the Roman Fort at Newstead, Melrose. By JAMES CURRIE, W.S., F.S.A. Scot., . . . . .	384-405
A Thirteenth-Century Papal Charter granted to the Abbey of Kinloss. By the Right Rev. J. H. BERNARD, D.D., Bishop of Ossory, . . . . .	408-417
Note of an Incised Cross Stone near the Burying Ground, Isle Martin, one of the Summer Isles, West Ross-shire. By JAMES D. CAIRNS, Architect, . . . . .	418-419
Note of the Discovery of a Steatite Urn in Harray, Orkney, now pre- sented to the Museum. By JOHN FRASER, Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot., . . . . .	420-422
Randolph's Capture of Edinburgh Castle—Where did he climb the Rock? By ERIC STAIR-KERR, F.S.A. Scot., . . . . .	423-426
St Regulus Tower, St Andrews—Where did the Stones with which it was built come from? By ALEXANDER THOMS, . . . . .	426-428
Note on a Balance and Weights of the Viking Period, found in the Island of Gigha. By Professor THOMAS H. BRYCE, M.D., Vice- President, . . . . .	436-443
A Gold Armlet of the Viking Time discovered in Shetland. By GILBERT GORMIE, F.S.A. Scot., . . . . .	444-450

## TABLE OF CONTENTS:

vii

	PAGES
Notices of (1) A Bronze Socketed Axe from Daviot, Aberdeenshire, and (2) A Stone Mould for Casting Whorls, from Inch, Aberdeenshire, with (3) Notes on Lead Whorls, Lead Brooches, and Button Moulds. By J. GRAHAM CALLANDER, <i>Curator of the Museum</i> , . . . . .	450-462
Note on a Celtic Cross-Slab and Two Fragments recently found at St Andrews. By D. HAY FLEMING, LL.D., F.S.A. Scot., . . . . .	463-468
Note on a Small Hoard of Silver Coins found in Eastfield Ness, Fauld- house. By GEORGE MACDONALD, LL.D., <i>Curator of Coins</i> , . . . . .	468-469
Ecclesiastical Remains at Cruden and St Fergus, Aberdeenshire. By P. C. Eeles, F.R. Hist. S., F.S.A. Scot., . . . . .	470-488





## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
Flagon of Pewter, 13 inches in height, . . . . .	11
Leadon Weight, with Ornamented Top, from Talnotrie . . . . .	13
Head of Pin from Talnotrie, . . . . .	14
Strap-Tag of Silver from Talnotrie, . . . . .	14
One of the Silver Pins from Talnotrie, . . . . .	15
Objects of Thin Bronze from Talnotrie, . . . . .	16
View of Edinburgh Castle at the South-East Corner, showing Projections, . . . . .	18
Plan of Edinburgh Castle by Slezer, 1675, . . . . .	19
Bird's-Eye View of Edinburgh Castle from the South . . . . .	21
Plan of Edinburgh Castle as it was in 1746, . . . . .	23
Plan of Edinburgh Castle, dated 1723, showing Postern-Gate . . . . .	25
Plan of Edinburgh Castle, dated 1735, showing Postern-Gate, . . . . .	26
Slezer's View of Edinburgh Castle from the West, showing the Postern-Gate, . . . . .	27
View of Edinburgh Castle from the West, showing the Mass of Fallen Masonry, . . . . .	29
Plan of Cambuslang Fort, . . . . .	34
Plan of Castal an Dui Fort, . . . . .	35
Plan of Caisteal a' Chorrhaicain, . . . . .	36
Plan of Rore Fort, . . . . .	40
Plan of Carn Ban Fort, . . . . .	41
Plan of Dun Geal, . . . . .	42
Dun Geal from the East, figs. 7 and 8, . . . . .	43
Dun Geal from the West, . . . . .	44
Dun Geal—Part of Outside Wall, . . . . .	44
Plan of Litlisan Fort, . . . . .	46
Borenich Fort, figs. 12 and 13, . . . . .	48
Borenich Fort, Loch Tummel, and Schiehallion, . . . . .	49

	PAGE
Borenich Fort, A Glimpse of Loch Tummel,	50
Borenich Fort,	50
Borenich Fort, Part of Inner Wall-Face,	51
Borenich Fort, Entrance,	51
Queen's View Fort,	52, 54
Part of the Interior of Queen's View Fort,	54
Medieval Bell at Be'ness,	64
Initial Cross and Lettering on Bell at Be'ness,	65
Part of Inscription and Ornament on the Third Bell at Linlithgow,	67
Initial Cross and Coats of Arms on the Third Bell at Linlithgow,	68
Founder's Mark and Part of Soundbow of the Third Bell at Linlithgow,	68
Part of Inscription and Shield on Waist of Bell at Uphall,	70
Part of Inscription, with Date and Founder's Mark, on Bell at Uphall,	70
Bell by Peter Ostens of Rotterdam, 1564, at Banchoory Ternan, Kincardineshire,	72
Part of Inscription and Ornaments on the First Bell at Linlithgow,	73
Thirteenth-Century Belfry over Chancel Arch at Abercorn,	79
Dunvegan Castle,	100
The Dunvegan Cup,	102
Inscription on the Dunvegan Cup, figs. 3, 4, 5, 6,	106, 107
The Fairy Flag, the Cup, and Rory Mor's Horn,	110
Sir Rory Mor's Horn,	115
Rory Mor's Tombstone at Fortrose,	118
Group of Arms and Armour, Castle Key, and Colours of the 42nd preserved at Dunvegan,	119
Arms of Sir Rory Mor on Communion Cup,	119
Coat of Arms on an Ancient Gourd,	120
Sword of Sir Norman MacLeod of Bernera,	121
Effigy in Stone at Dunvegan,	122
Carved Sideboard at Dunvegan Castle,	124
Arms granted in 1753,	126
Shield of Arms above Entrance to the Castle,	128
Arms from an Armorial of late Sixteenth Century,	128
Arms in Bookplate,	129
Arms of Norman MacLeod in Needlework,	129
A Burgess of Peebles,	131
A Typical Example,	131
Artistic Degeneracy,	133
A Joiner's Memorial,	133
A Typical End Support,	134
Notable Seventeenth-Century Work,	136
Elaborate Symbolism,	137
The Hope Table-Stone,	139

	PAGE
The Western End-Support, . . . . .	139
A Grotesque Imitation, . . . . .	141
The Tweedie Stone—Western Support, . . . . .	142
The Tweedie Stone, from the South, . . . . .	143
The Tweedie Stone, from the North-East, . . . . .	144
The Three Sisters, . . . . .	146
Early Eighteenth-Century Costume, . . . . .	146
John Alexander's Tombstone, . . . . .	148
A Gruesome Group, . . . . .	149
John Noble of Broughton, . . . . .	151
The Russell Memorial, . . . . .	151
An Ancient Fragment, . . . . .	154
The Old Scottish Cloak, . . . . .	157
A Giffard Bas-Relief, . . . . .	158
Archibald Wilson's Monument, . . . . .	159
The Brothers Alexander, . . . . .	160
The Brothers Blair, . . . . .	162
A Coal Master's Insignia, . . . . .	162
A Tombstone Model, . . . . .	163
James and Elizabeth Alexander, . . . . .	164
The Old Church at Newlands, . . . . .	166
Grave Cover with Chalices, . . . . .	167
A Tailor's Memorial, . . . . .	168
A Portrait Group, . . . . .	169
An Artistic Reverse, . . . . .	169
A Medieval Cross, . . . . .	170
Urn of Drinking-Cup Type from a Cist at Broodnykes, . . . . .	172
Front View of Celtic Cross at Girvan, . . . . .	176
Angled View of Celtic Cross at Girvan, showing Ornamentation on one side, . . . . .	176
Back of Celtic Cross at Girvan, . . . . .	178
Sepulchral Slab with Cross and Sword at Girvan, . . . . .	179
Sepulchral Slab with Sword at Girvan, . . . . .	179
Sepulchral Slab with Sword and Shaft of Cross at Girvan, . . . . .	181
Headstone in memory of the Catharts, 1689, in Girvan Churchyard . . . . .	184
Headstone in Girvan Churchyard, 1691, figs. 8 and 9, . . . . .	184, 186
Headstone in Girvan Churchyard, . . . . .	186
Headstone in Girvan Churchyard, . . . . .	188
Headstone in Girvan Churchyard, 1715, . . . . .	188
Headstone in Girvan Churchyard, . . . . .	190
Headstone in Girvan Churchyard, . . . . .	191
Headstone in Girvan Churchyard, . . . . .	192
Headstone in Girvan Churchyard, figs. 16 and 17, . . . . .	194
Stone with Two Axes in Girvan Churchyard, . . . . .	195



	PAGE
Clyde's Bridge near Robertson.	213
Thankerton Bridge over Clyde.	216
Lampits Ferry-Float over Clyde at Pettinain.	217
Hyndford Bridge over Clyde.	220
Clydesholm Ford, Ferry, and Bridge.	227
Crosford Bridge over Clyde.	237
Mousetmill Brig or "Roman Bridge" over Mouse, as it was in 1830	239
Lockhart Mill Bridge over Mouse.	240
Leochford Bridge.	242
Monkland Bridge on New Road from Stirling to Carlisle.	243
Fiddler's Bridge over Fiddler's Gill and Burn.	244
New Road between Fiddler Bridge and Cartland Bridge.	244
Cartland Bridge, built by Thomas Telford.	245
Elvanfoot Bridge.	245
Millburn Bridge near Moffat.	246
Cleghorn Bridge over Mouse.	247
Loch Tay Island.	250
Loch Tummel Island.	261
Loch Rannoch Island.	262
Loch Earn Island.	263
Loch Kinnoril and its Islands.	268
Loch Ruthven Island.	269
Loch Arkaig Island.	270
Vitrification on Loch Arkaig Island.	271
Loch Kinellan Island.	274
Plan of Loch Kinellan Island, showing Woodwork.	275
Loch Achnahimmesch Island.	277
Loch Achilty Island.	278
Loch Glass Island.	279
Loch Shin Island, Lalg.	282
Loch Nell Island.	287
Island Dun in Loch nan Cinnseachan.	293
Loch na Faoillein Island.	294
Loch a Mhullinn Island, South Uist.	295
Dun Nighean righ Lochlainn in Loch an Duin, Portnain, North Uist.	297
Dun Breinich, Loch an Duin, North Uist.	297
The Glen Duilkrail of Blear's Atlas, 1654, in Loch nan Clachan, North Uist.	299
Loch an Duin Island, Taramay, Harris.	299
Comparison of Bridges, showing the Gradual Increase in the Size of the Spans.	310
Elvet Bridge, Durham.	311
Dunfries Bridge.	312

	PAGE
Berwick Bridge, 1624,	314
Bridge of Dee, Aberdeen, 1527,	314
Stirling Bridge,	316
The Windings of the Forth,	319
Stirling Bridge, showing its relation to the Castle,	321
Stirling Bridge,	323
Sunderland Bridge,	323
Pit at Stirling Bridge,	324
Bridge of Earn,	326
Twissell Bridge,	330
Musselburgh Bridge,	332
Front View of Houses at Inverkeithing,	344
Back View of Houses at Inverkeithing,	344
Elevation and Details of Plan of Medieval House at Inverkeithing,	345
Cross Sections and Details of Plan of Medieval House at Inverkeithing	346
Dryhope Tower,	361
The Southern Group of Standing Stones, Douglas Water, Yarrow,	380
The Northern Group of Standing Stones, Douglas Water, Yarrow.,	382
Wheel from Pit lxx., Newstead,	385
Fire-Shovel, Knife, and other Iron Objects,	387
Iron Hoe,	389
Stone Mortar,	390
Harness Mountings of Bronze, Pit xcv.,	392
Spearhead, Buckles, and Key,	393
Implements of Deer Horn,	394
Shield Rib of Iron,	397
Portion of Shield Edging,	398
Cooking-Pot of Bronze, Pit xcix.,	399
Portions of a Leather Chamfron, Pit cii.,	401
Leather Chamfron, Pit lxxviii.,	404
Stone with Incised Cross on Isle Martin,	418
Stentite Urn from Trinwapa, Harray,	421
Two Gold Armolets and the Stone Cup in which they were found at Hillhead, Wick, Caithness,	434
Balance and Weights from the Island of Gigha, preserved in the Hunterian Museum, University of Glasgow,	437
Gold Armolet found in the Isle of Orna, Shetland,	445
Neck Ring from the Skail Hoard, Orkney,	447
Socketed Bronze Axe, ploughed up at Grassieslack,	451
Bronze Sword, wanting Hilt, ploughed up at Grassieslack,	452
Whorl of Lead and Whorl Monbbs,	454
Brooches of Lead from the Cullin Sands,	458
Button Moulds from Aberdeenshire,	460, 461

	PAGE
<i>Celtic Cross-Slab found at the Church of St Mary on the Rock, St Andrews</i>	464
<i>Obverse and Reverse of Fragment of Celtic Cross-Slab found in the Abbey Wall, St Andrews.</i>	465
<i>Edge and Obverse of a Fragment of a Celtic Sculptured Slab found in the Enclosing Wall of the East Infant School, St Andrews.</i>	466
<i>Reverse of a Fragment of a Celtic Sculptured Slab found in the Enclosing Wall of the East Infant School, St Andrews.</i>	467
<i>Font at Cruden, Upper Side.</i>	472
<i>Font at Cruden, Under Side.</i>	473
<i>Ornamentation of the Font.</i>	474
<i>Font from Sandend, Cruden, Upper Side.</i>	475
<i>Font from Sandend, Cruden, Under Side.</i>	476
<i>Belfry with Medieval Bell at Cruden.</i>	478
<i>Fragment of Sacrament House.</i>	481
<i>Inscribed Stone.</i>	482
<i>Matrix of Netherlandish Brass.</i>	482
<i>Arched Gateway, St Fergus Churchyard.</i>	484
<i>Part of Font Basin (?) built into Wall at St Fergus.</i>	486
<i>Small Cross at St Fergus.</i>	486
<i>Tombslone at St Fergus.</i>	487



## OFFICE-BEARERS, 1912-1913.

---

### Patron.

HIS MAJESTY THE KING.

### President.

The Right Hon. Sir HERBERT E. MAXWELL, Bart., LL.D., D.C.L.

### Vice-Presidents.

Professor THOMAS H. BRYCE, M.D.

The Hon. Lord GUTHRIE.

W. T. OLDRIEVE, F.R.I.B.A.

### Councillors.

JOHN B. FINDLAY,

THE HON. HEW H.

DALRYMPLE.

} *Representing the Board  
of Trustees.*

Sir KENNETH J. MACKENZIE, Bart., *Representing the Treasury.*

THOMAS ROSS, LL.D.

Professor G. BALDWIN BROWN, M.A.

FRANCIS C. EKLES.

THE MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF BUTE.

WILLIAM MOIR BRYCE.

ROBERT DE CARIGNAN-FINDLAY.

ESKINE BEVERIDGE, LL.D.

ANDREW HENDERSON BISHOP.

NEIL J. K. COCHRAN-PATRICK.

### Secretaries.

ALEXANDER O. CURLE, W.S.

ROBERT SCOTT-MONCRIEFF, W.S.

JOSEPH ANDERSON, LL.D., *Assistant-Secretary.*

THE REV. PROF. A. H. SAYCE,

M.A., LL.D., D.D.,

J. MAITLAND THOMSON, LL.D.,

} *Secretaries for Foreign  
Correspondence.*

*Treasurer.*

JOHN NOTMAN, F.F.A., 28 St Andrew Square.

*Curators of the Museum.*

JAMES GURLE, W.S.

J. GRAHAM CALLANDER.

*Curator of Coins.*

GEORGE MACDONALD, M.A., LL.D.

*Librarian.*

W. K. DICKSON, LL.D.

---

THE RHIND LECTURESHIP.

*(Instituted 1874, in terms of a Bequest for its endowment by the late  
ALEXANDER HENRY RHIND of Sibster, Hon. Mem. S.A. Scot.)*

SESSION 1912-1913.

RHIND LECTURER IN ARCHAEOLOGY—

W. K. DICKSON, LL.D.

L A W S  
OF THE  
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

INSTITUTED NOVEMBER 1780 AND  
INCORPORATED BY ROYAL CHARTER 6TH MAY 1783.

*(Revised and adopted November 30, 1901.)*

---

1. The purpose of the Society shall be the promotion of ARCHAEOLOGY, especially as connected with the investigation of the ANTIQUITIES AND HISTORY OF SCOTLAND.

2. The Society shall consist of Fellows, Honorary Fellows, Corresponding Members, and Lady Associates.

3. Candidates for admission as Fellows must sign the Form of Application prescribed by the Council, and must be proposed by a Fellow and seconded by two Members of the Council. Admission shall be by ballot.

4. The Secretaries shall cause the names of the Candidates and of their Proposers to be inserted in the billet calling the Meeting at which they are to be balloted for. The Ballot may be taken for all the Candidates named in the billet at once; but if three or more black balls appear, the Chairman of the Meeting shall cause the Candidates to be balloted for singly. Any Candidate receiving less than two-thirds of the votes given shall not be admitted.



5. Honorary Fellows shall consist of persons eminent in Archaeology, who must be recommended by the Council, and balloted for in the same way as Fellows; and they shall not be liable for any fees of admission or annual subscriptions. The number of Honorary Fellows shall not exceed twenty-five.

6. Corresponding Members must be recommended by the Council and balloted for in the same way as Fellows, and they shall not be liable for any fees of admission or annual subscriptions.

7. Ladies who have done valuable work in the field of Archaeology may be admitted as Lady Associates. The number of Lady Associates shall not exceed twenty-five. They shall be proposed by the Council, and balloted for in the same way as Fellows, and shall not be liable for any fees of admission or annual subscriptions.

8. Before the name of any person is added to the List of Fellows, such person shall pay to the funds of the Society Two Guineas as an entrance fee and One Guinea for the current year's subscription, or may compound for the entrance fee and all annual subscriptions by the payment of Twenty Guineas at the time of admission. Fellows may compound for future annual subscriptions by a single payment of Fifteen Guineas after having paid five annual subscriptions; or of Ten Guineas after having paid ten annual subscriptions.

9. The subscription of One Guinea shall become due on the 30th November in each year for the year then commencing; and if any Fellow who has not compounded shall fail to pay the subscription for three successive years, due application having been made for payment, the Treasurer shall report the same to the Council, by whose authority the name of the defaulter may be erased from the List of Fellows.

10. Every Fellow not being in arrears of the annual subscription shall be entitled to receive the printed Proceedings of the Society from the date of election.

11. None but Fellows shall vote or hold any office in the Society.

12. Subject to the Laws and to the control of the Society in General Meetings, the affairs of the Society shall be managed by a Council elected and appointed as hereinafter set forth. Five Members of the Council shall be a quorum.

13. The Office-Bearers of the Society shall consist of a President, three Vice-Presidents, two Secretaries for general purposes, two Secretaries for Foreign Correspondence, a Treasurer, two Curators of the Museum, a Curator of Coins, and a Librarian. The President shall be elected for a period of five years, and the Vice-Presidents for a period of three years. One of the Vice-Presidents shall retire annually by rotation and shall not again be eligible for the same office until after the lapse of one year. All the other Office-Bearers shall be elected for one year and shall be eligible for re-election.

14. In accordance with the agreements subsisting between the Society and the Government, the Board of Manufactures (now the Board of Trustees) shall be represented on the Council by two of its Members (being Fellows of the Society) elected annually by the Society. The Treasury shall be represented on the Council by the King's and Lord Treasurer's Remembrancer (being a Fellow of the Society).

15. The Council shall consist of the Office-Bearers, the three representative Members above specified, and nine Fellows, elected by the Society.

16. Three of the nine elected Members of Council shall retire annually by rotation, and shall not again be eligible till after the lapse of one year. Vacancies among the elected Members of Council and Office-Bearers occurring by completion of term of office, by retirement on rotation, by resignation, by death or otherwise, shall be filled by election at the Annual General Meeting. The election shall be by Ballot, upon a list issued by the Council for that purpose to the Fellows at least fourteen days before the Meeting.

17. The Council may appoint committees or individuals to take charge of particular departments of the Society's business.



18. The Annual General Meeting of the Society shall take place on St Andrew's Day, the 30th of November, or on the following day if the 30th be a Sunday.

19. The Council shall have power to call Extraordinary General Meetings when they see cause.

20. The Ordinary Meetings of the Society shall be held on the second Monday of each month, from December to May inclusive.

21. Every proposal for altering the Laws must be made through the Council; and the Secretaries, on instructions from the Council, shall cause intimation thereof to be made to all the Fellows at least one month before the General Meeting at which it is to be determined on.

---

*Form of Special Bequest.*

I, A. B., do hereby leave and bequeath to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland incorporated by Royal Charter, my collection of \_\_\_\_\_, and I direct that the same shall be delivered to the said Society on the receipt of the Secretary or Treasurer thereof.

*General Form of Bequest.*

I, A. B., do hereby leave and bequeath to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland incorporated by Royal Charter, the sum of £ \_\_\_\_\_ sterling [to be used for the general purposes of the Society] [or, to be used for the special purpose, or object, of \_\_\_\_\_], and I direct that the said sum may be paid to the said Society on the receipt of the Treasurer for the time being.



# LIST OF THE FELLOWS

## OF THE

### SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

NOVEMBER 30, 1913.

#### PATRON.

HIS MAJESTY THE KING.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 1879. ABERCROMBIE, The Hon. JOHN, LL.D.,<br>62 Palmerston Place.  | 1864.*ANDERSON, ARCHIBALD, 30 Oxford<br>Square, London, W.  |
| 1896.*ADAM, FRANK, c/o The Straits Trading<br>Co., Kuala Lumpur, Selangor,<br>Federated Malay States, Straits<br>Settlements. | 1907. ANDERSON, JAMES LAWSON, Secre-<br>tary of the Commercial Bank of Scot-<br>land, 45 Northumberland Street.             |
| 1899. AGNEW, Sir ANDREW N., Bart.,<br>Lochnaw Castle, Stranraer.  | 1897. ANDERSON, Major JOHN HAMILTON,<br>2nd East Lancashire Regiment, c/o<br>Messrs Cox & Co., 16 Charing Cross,<br>London. |
| 1884. AGNEW, Sir STAIN, K.C.B., M.A., 22<br>Buckingham Terrace.   | 1911. ANDERSON, JOHN N., J.P., Solicitor,<br>Stornoway.   |
| 1892. AILEA, The Most Hon. The Marquis of,<br>Culzean Castle, Maybole.  | 1902.*ANDERSON, Major ROBERT DOUGLAS,<br>c/o The Manager, Lloyd's Bank,<br>Paignton, Devon.                                 |
| 1906. AITKEN, JOHN, LL.D., F.R.S., Arden-<br>lea, Falkirk.  | 1871.*ANDERSON, Sir ROBERT ROWAND,<br>LL.D., H.R.S.A., Architect, 16 Rut-<br>land Square.                                   |
| 1905. ALEXANDER, R. S., Grand Lodge, 18<br>Lomond Road, Trinity.  | 1887.*ANDERSON - BREBY, DAVID, M.D.,<br>LL.D., F.R.S.E., Versailles, 19 Stan-<br>hope Road, Highgate, London, N.            |
| 1886. ALEXANDER, W. LEESAY, Pinkieburn,<br>Musselburgh.   | 1913. ANGUS, Miss MARY, Immeriach,<br>Blackness Road, Dundee.   |
| 1909. ALISON, JAMES PEARSON, F.R.I.E.A.,<br>Ladylaw, Hawick.  | 1894. ANGUS, ROBERT, Ladykirk, Monkton,<br>Ayrshire.  |
| 1909. ALLAN, JAMES, Red Tower, Helensburgh.   |   |
| 1908. ALLINGHAM, HUGH, M.R.I.A., Pro-<br>vincial Bank House, Ballyshannon,<br>Co. Donegal, Ireland.                           |   |

An asterisk (\*) denotes Life Members who have compounded for their Annual Contributions.

1910. ANNAN, J. CRAIG, Photographer, Glenbank, Lanark.
1900. ANSTRUTHER, Sir RALPH W., Bart., of Balnaskie, Pittenweem.
1897. ANSTRUTHER-GRAY, WILLIAM, M.P., Major, Royal Horse Guards, Kilmany, Fife.
1901. ARTHUR, His Grace The Duke of, K.G., K.T., LL.D., Rosneath, Dunbartonshire.
1910. ARMSTRONG, A. LESLIE, 14 Swaledale Road, Millhouses, Sheffield.
1912. ARMSTRONG, CLEMENT, Eskholm, Langholm.
1901. ARTHUR, ALEXANDER THOMSON, Physician, Blair Devenick, Culter, Aberdeen.
1904. ARTHUR, Sir MATTHEW, Bart., of Carlung, Pullartou, Troon.
1910. ASHER, JOHN, 1 Muirhall Terrace, Perth.
1889. AYTHOLL, His Grace The Duke of, K.T., Blair Castle, Blair Atholl.
- 1900.\*BAIRD, JOHN G. ALEXANDER, of Wellwood, Muirkirk, Ayrshire.
1891. BAIRD, WILLIAM, J.P., Clydesdale Bank, Portobello.
1882. BALFOUR, CHARLES BARRINGTON, of Newton Dam, Kelso.
1890. BANNERMAN, WILLIAM, M.A., M.D., West Park, 80 Polwarth Terrace.
1897. BARCLAY-ALLARDICE, ROBERT, M.A., Rowhill, Lostwithiel, Cornwall.
1909. BARCLAY, OSWALD, 17 Gayfield Square.
1897. BARNETT, Rev. T. R., St Andrew's Manse, Bolton.
1907. BARN, Rev. ROBERT LITTLEJONES, Manse of Kinellar, Aberdeen.
1908. BARNETT, JAMES A. S., Librarian, University College, Dundee.
1910. BARNON, Rev. DOUGLAS GORDON, Denottar Manse, Stonehaven.
1880. BARNON, JAMES, Editor of *Inverness Courier*, Inverness.
1902. BARTHOLOMEW, JOHN, of Glensheran, Advocate, 56 India Street.
1907. BASKCORN, Rev. C. G. H., B.D., Podymore Rectory, Taunton, Somerset.
- 1821.\*BAYNE, THOMAS, 69 West Cumberland Street, Glasgow.
- 1884.\*BEADON, Capt. ANSON J., Bayfield, North Kessock, Inverness.
1910. BEATTIE, WILLIAM JOHN, Dunsblaw, Milngavie, Stirlingshire.
1903. BEHNFORD, J. G. HAWESLEY, Larnach Bhau, Kilchrenan, Argyllshire.
1908. BELL, WALTER LEONARD, M.D., 123 London Road, Lowestoft, Suffolk.
1877. BELL, WILLIAM, 37 Melbourn Grove, Dulwich, London.
- 1890.\*BEVERIDGE, RASKINE, LL.D., St Leonard's Hill, Dunfermline.
- 1858.\*BEVERIDGE, HENRY, Pitreavie House, Dunfermline.
1906. BEYTHINK, HUGH, Press Club, Wine Office Court, Fleet Street, London, E.C.
1891. BEYBRIDGE, JAMES, Sunnyside, Fosseway.
- 1895.\*BIGLAND, Sir WILLIAM, Bart., LL.D., 24 Park Circus, Glasgow.
- 1877.\*BILTON, LAWRENCE, W.S., 5 Abinger Gardens.
1891. BIRD, GEORGE, Woodlee, 169 Trinity Road.
1900. BISHOP, ANDREW HENDERSON, Thornico Hall, Lanarkshire.
1882. BLACK, WILLIAM GEORGE, LL.D., Ramoyle, Dowanhill Gardens, Glasgow.
1907. BLACKIE, Rev. ERNEST MORELL, B.A., The Vicarage, Windsor.
1863. BLAIR, WALTER BURNES, LL.D., The Loan, Colinton.
1891. BLAIR, Rev. WILLIAM, M.A., D.D., Leighton Manse, Dunblane.
1879. BLANC, HIPPOLYTE J., R.S.A., Architect, 25 Rutland Square.
1909. BLUNDELL, Rev. ODO, O.S.B., The Abbey, Fort Augustus.
1882. BONPAX, CHARLES S. M., 121 Westbourne Terrace, London.
- 1880.\*BONAR, HONATIE, W.S., 3 St Margaret's Road.
- 1904.\*BOSTEIN, JAMES SHELLEY, J.P., of Gledernitten, Obau.



1905. BOOKER, ROBERT P. LEE, Eton College, Windsor.
1902. BORTHWICK, HENRY, Borthwick Castle, Midlothian.
1893. BOYLE, The Hon. ROBERT E., Colonel, 25 Onslow Square, London.
1884. BOYNTON, THOMAS, Northam House, Bridlington.
- 1884.\*BREADALBANE, The Most Hon. The Marquess of, K.G., Taymouth Castle, Aberfeldy.
1904. BROOK, EDWARD J., of Hoddons Castle, Ecclefechan.
1908. BROOK, WILLIAM, Goldsmith, 87 George Street.
1907. BROOKE, JOSHUA W., Architect, The Green, Marlborough, Wilts.
1908. BROTHIE, THEODORE C. F., *Evening Times*, 65 Buchanan Street, Glasgow.
- 1906.\*BROWN, ADAM, Netherby, Gala-shield.
1910. BROWN, ADAM THURBURN, Torquhan, Stow.
1902. BROWN, CHARLES, Dundas Lodge, Keim, Falkirk.
1897. BROWN, GEORGE, 2 Spottiswoode Street.
1884. BROWN, G. BALDWIN, M.A., Professor of Fine Art, University of Edinburgh, 25 Coates Gardens.
1910. BROWN, JOHN ARTHUR, Roseland, Kilmaron, Ayrshire.
1912. BROWN, J. T. T., Writer, Ashfield, Cambuslang.
1902. BROWN, P. HUME, M.A., LL.D., Fraser Professor of Ancient (Scottish) History and Palaeography, University of Edinburgh; Historiographer for Scotland; 25 Corrennie Gardens.
1887. BROWN, RICHARD, C.A., 22 Chester Street.
1892. BROWNE, GEORGE WASHINGTON, R.S.A., Architect, 24 Charlotte Square.
1882. BRUCE, JAMES, W.S., 59 Great King Street.
1893. BRUCE, JOHN, Inverallan, Helensburgh.
1907. BRUCE, Mrs MARY DALZIEL, of Sumburgh, Shetland.
1912. BRUCE, VINCENT CONNELL, B.A. Oxon., of Longside and Inverquharnery, 8 Ainslie Place.
1908. BRYCE, PETER ROSS, Searcher of Records, 1 Lady Road.
1902. BRYCE, THOMAS H., M.A., M.D., Professor of Anatomy, No. 2 The University, Glasgow.—*Vice-President*.
1889. BRYCE, WILLIAM MOIR, 11 Blackford Road.
- 1910.\*BUCHANAN, FRANCIS C., Clarinish, Ross, Dumfriesshire.
1905. BURGESS, FRANCIS, Secretary of the Church Crafts League, 3 Keblefield Gardens, North Kensington, London, W.
- 1887.\*BURGESS, PETER, Craven Estates Office, Coventry.
1882. BURNET, JOHN JAMES, LL.D., A.R.S.A., Architect, 18 University Avenue, Hillhead, Glasgow.
1892. BURNETT, Rev. J. B., R.D., The Manse, Fetteresso, Stonehaven.
1911. BURNETT, Rev. WILLIAM, B.D., Restalrig Manse, Lisimore Crescent.
1897. BURN-MURDOCH, W. G., Arthur Lodge, 60 Dalkeith Road.
1887. BURNS, Rev. THOMAS, D.D., Croston Lodge, Chalmers Crescent.
1905. BURN, Rev. G. F., M.A., J.P., Highfields Park, Halesowen, Worcestershire.
- 1901.\*BUTE, The Most Hon. The Marquess of, Mount Stuart, Bournemouth.
1901. BUTLER, C. M'ANTHER, Secretary of the Society of Architects, 29 Bedford Square, London.
1908. CADELL, HERET M., B.Sc., F.R.S.E., Grango, Linlithgow.
- 1898.\*CADENHEAD, JAMES, A.R.S.A., R.S.W., 15 Inverleith Terrace.
1898. CALLASDER, JOHN GRABAM, Bonachie Distillery, by Inach, Aberdeenshire.—*Curator of Museum*.



1908. CAMERON, REV. ALLAN T., M.A., St Augustine's Vicarage, 301 Victoria Park Road, S. Hackney, London, N.E.
1910. CAMERON, D. Y., A.R.S.A., Dun Eaglais, Kippen.
1887. CAMERON, J. A., M.D., Firhill, Nairn.
1905. CAMERON-SWAN, DONALD, F.R.P.S., 78 Park Lane, Croydon, Surrey.
1899. CAMPBELL, ARCHIBALD, Park Lodge, 62 Albert Drive, Pollokshields, Glasgow.
1906. CAMPBELL, DONALD GRHAM, M.B., C.M., Auchinellan, Elgin.
1886. CAMPBELL, SIR DUNCAN ALEXANDER DUNDAS, Bart., C.V.O., of Barcaldine and Glenure, 16 Ridgeway Place, Wimbledon.
- 1865.\*CAMPBELL, Rev. JAMES, D.D., Sem-craig, Newport, Fife.
1908. CAMPBELL, MRS M. J. C. BURNLEY, of Ormidale, Colinton.
- 1892.\*CAMPBELL, PATRICK W., W.S., 25 Moray Place.
1883. CAMPBELL, WALTER J. DOUGLAS, of Innis Chouain, Loch Awe.
1901. CAMPBELL, GEORGE, 77 George Street.
1906. CAMMICHAM, EVELYN G. M., Barrister-at-Law, Lilleshall Old Hall, Newport, Salop.
1891. CARMICHAEL, JAMES, of Arthurslode, Ardler, Meigs.
- 1888.\*CARMICHAEL, The Right Hon. BARON, of Skirling, (I.C.I.E., K.C.M.G., Governor of Madras.
- 1901.\*CARRUTHER, ANDREW, LL.D., of Skibo, Skibo Castle, Dornoch.
- 1871.\*CARTWRIGHT, THOMAS LESLIE MELVILLE, Melville House, Collessie, Fife.
1912. CASSELL, Miss VIOLET M., Juniper Hill, Rickmansworth, Herts.
1896. CAW, JAMES L., Director of the National Galleries of Scotland.
1890. CHALMERS, P. MACGREGOR, Architect, 95 Bath Street, Glasgow.
1909. CHANTREIS, A. H., M.A., LL.B., 4 Queen Margaret Cresc., Glasgow.
1895. CHISHOLM, A. W., Goldsmith, 7 Claremont Crescent.
1903. CHISHOLM, EDWARD A., 42 Great King Street.
1901. CHRISTIE, Miss ELLA R., Cowden, Dollar.
1909. CHRISTIE, WILLIAM, of Lochdochart, Braemar House, 3 Whitehouse Terrace.
1910. CHRISTISON, JAMES, Librarian, Public Library, Montrose.
1902. CLARK, ARCHIBALD BROWN, M.A., Professor of Political Economy, University of Manitoba, Winnipeg, Canada.
1889. CLARK, DAVID R., M.A., 8 Park Drive West, Glasgow.
1905. CLARK, JAMES, K.C., 10 Drumshagh Gardens.
1913. CLARK, JOHN R. W., Westbank, Arbroath.
1896. CLARK, THOMAS BENNET, C.A., Newmills House, Balerno.
1908. CLAY, ALEXANDER THOMSON, W.S., 18 South Leamington Gardens.
1903. CLEPHAM, ROBERT COITMAN, Marine House, Tyndemouth.
1908. CLONDS, GEORGE, F.G.S., 3 Meadowcroft, Sutton, Surrey.
1830. CLOUSTON, SIR THOMAS S., M.D., LL.D., 26 Heriot Row.
1905. CLYDE, JAMES AVON, K.C., LL.D., 27 Moray Place.
1891. COATS, Sir THOMAS GLEN, Bart., of Fergushie, Paisley.
- 1905.\*COCHRANE, KENNETH, Newfaun, Galashiels.
- 1901.\*COCHRAN-PATRICK, Mrs ELLA A. K., Woodside, Beith.
- 1895.\*COCHRAN-PATRICK, NEIL J. KENNEDY, of Woodside, Advocate, 34 Heriot Row.
1908. COLLINS, Major HUGH BROWN, of Auchinbothie, Kilmalcolm.
1909. COMRIE, JOHN D., M.A., B.Sc., M.D., F.R.C.P.E., Lecturer on the History of Medicine, University of Edinburgh, 25 Manor Place.
1911. CORRIE, JOHN, Burnbank, Montrose, Dumfriesshire.

1913. CORRIE, JOHN M., Anwoth Terrace, Newton St Boswells.
1901. COURTNEY, CHARLES J., Librarian, Minst Public Library, Knatchbull Road, London, S.E.
1891. COUITS, REV. ALFRED, B.D., 3 Queens-terry Terrace.
- 1879.\*COWAN, REV. CHARLES J., B.D., Morebattle, Kelso.
1887. COWAN, JOHN, W.S., St Roque, Grange Loan.
1888. COWAN, WILLIAM, 47 Braid Avenue.
- 1893.\*COX, ALFRED W., Glendoleck, Glen-earse, Perthshire.
1899. COX, BENJAMIN C., Bilton, Largo-ward, Fife.
- 1901.\*COX, DOUGLAS H. (no address).
1882. CRABBE, GEORGE, 8 Rothsay Ter- race.
1892. CRAIG - BROWN, T., Woodburn, Selkirk.
1900. CRAN, JOHN, Backhill House, Mussel- burgh.
1911. CRAW, JAMES HEWAT, West Foulton, Berwick-on-Tweed.
1903. CRAWFORD, DONALD, B.C., LL.D., Sheriff of Aberdeen, Kincardine and Banff, 35 Chester Street.
1900. CRAWFORD, ROBERT, Ochilton, 36 Hamilton Drive, Maxwell Park, Glasgow.
1908. CRAWFORD, REV. THOMAS, B.D., of Orchill, Breac, Perthshire.
- 1910.\*CRAWFORD, The Right Hon. the Earl of, Balintore, Collieston, Fife.
1905. CREE, JAMES EDWARD, Tinsulum, North Berwick.
1907. CRICHTON, DOUGLAS, 3 New Square, Lincoln's Inn, London.
1888. CROSS, ROBERT, 13 Moray Place.
1907. CUMMING, ALEXANDER D., Head- master, Public School, Callander.
1910. CURRING, W. SKERCH, The Dovecot, Dovecot Road, Corstorphine.
1903. CUNNINGHAM, HENRY J., Worcester College, Oxford.
1891. CUNNINGHAM, JAMES HENRY, C.R., 2 Ravelston Place.
1893. CRICKINGTON, R. HOWARD, Devizes.
1893. CURLE, ALEXANDER O., 8 South Leamonth Gardens, — *Director of Museum.*
- 1889.\*CURLE, JAMES, JR., Priorwood, Melrose, — *Curator of Museum.*
- 1886.\*CURRIE, JAMES, Larkfield, Wardie Road.
- 1879.\*CURRIE, JAMES WALLIS, Albert St. Kirkwall.
1879. DALGLEISH, J. J., Frankston Grange, Stirling.
1901. DALKEITH, The Right Hon. Earl of, Eldon Hall, St Boswells.
1911. DALLAS, JAMES, 15 Walton Well Road, Oxford.
1893. DALRYMPLE, The Right Hon. Sir CHARLES, Earl, Newhailes, Mussel- burgh.
1883. DALRYMPLE, The Hon. BEW HAMILTON, Lochinch, Wigtown- shire.
- 1886.\*DAVIDSON, JAMES, Solicitor, Kirrie- muir.
1910. DAVIDSON, JAMES, Summerville, Dumfries.
1900. DAVIDSON, JOHN MARR, Braedale, Lunark.
1909. DAVIES, JOHN, L.R.C.P., L.R.C.S., Capt. (retired) R.A.M.C. (no ad- dress).
1901. DEWAR, T. W., of Harperfield, Sandil- lands, Lanarkshire.
1901. DICK, REV. JAMES, Blackwood, Anid- girth, Dumfriesshire.
1898. DICK, REV. ROBERT, Collieston, Fife.
1900. DICKSON, LEONARD WALTER, C.A., 45 Manor Place.
1895. DICKSON, WILLIAM K., LL.D., Advoca- te, 8 Gloucester Place, — *Librarian.*
- 1892.\*DICKSON, WILLIAM THAGDAIR, W.S., 11 Hill Street.
- 1886.\*DIXON, JOHN HENRY, Dundaroch, Pitlochry.
1910. DIXON, RONALD AUDLET MARTINEAU, F.G.S., F.R.G.S., 46 Marlborough Avenue, Hull.



1899. DORIS, WILLIAM FRASER, 37 George Road.
1895. DONALDSON, HENRY T., British Linen Bank, Nairn.
1905. DONALDSON, HUGH, 101 Main Street, Camelon, Falkirk.
1897. \*DONALDSON, SIR JAMES D.D., LL.D., Principal of the University of St Andrews.
1910. DOXA, ROBERT, 11a Thomson Street, Dundee.
1908. DOUGLAS-CAMPBELL, COL. MONTAGUE, D.S.O., 34 Abercromby Place.
1891. \*DOUGLAS, DAVID, 2 Castle Street.
1895. DOUGLAS, SIR GEORGE, Bart., Springwood Park, Kelso.
1911. DOUGLAS, JOHN, 6 St Mary's Grove, Barnes Common, London, S.W.
1881. \*DOUGLAS, W. D. ROBINSON, Orchardton, Castle Douglas.
1912. \*DRUMMOND, HUGH W., Hawthornden, Lasswade.
1900. \*DRUMMOND, JAMES W., Westerlands, Stirling.
1896. \*DRUMMOND, ROBERT, C.E., Fairfield, Paisley.
1878. DRUMMOND, WILLIAM, 4 Learmonth Terrace.
1895. \*DRUMMOND-MORAY, Capt. W. H., of Abercrombie, Giff.
1891. DUFF, THOMAS GORDON, of Drummuir, Keith.
1902. DUFF-BURNAN, Mrs L., of Ackergill, Ackergill Tower, Caithness.
1909. DUNCAN, Rev. DAVID, Minister of St Thomas's Parish, Anderston, Girard Avenue, Parkhead, Glasgow.
1912. DUNCAN, Rev. GEORGE G. D. S., M.A., B.D., Minister of St Cuthbert's Parish, Strouan Lodge, Albert Terrace.
1909. DUNCAN, JAMES, Librarian, 22 Airlie Place, Dundee.
1910. DUNCAN, JAMES A., F.R.G.S., Logie-Aston, Bridge of Allan.
1912. DUNLOP, SIR NATHANIEL, LL.D., of Shieldhill, Bigger.
1904. DURN, EDWARD KUSTACH, M.B., C.M., Glastane House, Allen.
1909. EDMONSTON, GEORGE HENRY, M.D., 29 Woodside Place, Glasgow.
1892. \*EDWARDS, JOHN, 4 Great Western Terrace, Glasgow.
1904. EIDER, FRANCIS CAROLIN, 202 George Loan.
1885. \*EIDER, WILLIAM NICOL, M.D., 6 Torphichen Street.
1901. EIDON and KINCARDINE, The Right Hon. The Earl of, K.O., G.C.S.I., LL.D., Broomhall, Dunfermline.
1913. ELLIOT, Lieut.-Col. The Hon. FITZWILLIAM, 16 Royal Terrace.
1880. ERSKINE, DAVID C. E., M.P., of Linlithen, Linlithen House, Broughty Ferry.
1912. EWART, EDWARD, M.D., Ch.B., of Broadgates, Gullane.
1909. EYEN-WATSON, GEORGE J. W.S., Estate Office, Fort-William.
1912. FAIRWEATHER, WALLACE, of Menzies Castle, Berfrewshire.
1880. \*FAULDS, A. WILSON, Knockdunkle House, Bath.
1904. FERGUSON, JAMES ARCHIBALD, Banker, Scotwood, 75 Inverleith Place.
1890. FERGUSON, JOHN, M.A., LL.D., Professor of Chemistry, Glasgow University, 13 Newton Place, Glasgow.
1892. FERGUSON, JOHN, Writer, Duns.
1875. FERGUSON, SIR JAMES R., Bart., of Spittalhaugh, West Linton.
1899. \*FINDLAY, JAMES LESLIE, Architect, 10 Elton Terrace.
1892. \*FINDLAY, JOHN R., 27 Drumchaugh Gardens.
1905. FINDLAY, ROBERT DE CARDOXNEL, 19 Grosvenor Street.
1911. FINLAY, JOHN, Dolphinton House, Dolphinton.
1885. FLEMING, D. HAY, LL.D., 4 Chamberlain Road.
1909. FLEMING, Rev. D. W. B., The Sanctuary, Colonsay.
1895. FLEMING, JAMES STARK, Inverleith House, Gullander.



1908. FLEMING, JOHN, 9 Woodside Crescent, Glasgow.
1908. FLETCHER, EDWIN W., Ivydene, Hendham Road, Upper Tooting, London, S.W.
1875. \*FOOTE, ALEXANDER (no address).
1909. FOOTE, ALEXANDER ALLAN, Architect, 3 Parliament Square.
1911. FORSYTH, WILLIAM, F.R.C.S. Ed., Little Wittenham, Abingdon, Berks.
1909. FORTUNE, GEORGE, Architect, Kilmany House, Dunn.
1906. FOULKES-ROBERTS, ARTHUR, Solicitor, 47 Vale Street, Denbigh, N. Wales.
1883. FOX, CHARLES HENRY, M.D., 35 Heriot Row.
1911. FRASER, ALEXANDER, Kinross Lodge, Woodlawn Avenue, Toronto, Canada.
1902. FRASER, EDWARD D., c/o J. & T. Scott, 10 George Street.
1893. FRASER, HUGH ERNEST, M.A., M.D., Medical Superintendent, Royal Infirmary, Dundee.
1913. FRASER, FREDERICK CURRIE, F.S.A., 5 Regent Street, Teignmouth.
1912. GALLOWAY, MRS LINDSAY, Kilchrist, Campbelltown.
1890. GARDEN, FARQUHARSON T., 4 Buthlaw Terrace, Aberdeen.
1908. GARDNER, ALEXANDER, Publisher, Dunrobd, Paisley.
1891. \*GLASS, WILLIAM, W.S., 60 Palmerston Place.
1891. \*GLASTON, JOHN BIRTON, D.L., M.A., Brackenstown, Castlebellingham, Co. Louth, Ireland.
1911. GAWTHORP, WALTER F., 16 Long Acre, London.
1909. GEMMELL, WILLIAM, M.R., C.M., Avoca, Victoria Drive, Scotatounhill, Glasgow.
1912. GIBSON, JOHN, Agent, British Linen Bank, Dundee.
1907. GIBSON, Rev. JOHN GRIMES, M.A., B.D., LL.D., Rector of Elcheater, Westwood House, Elcheater, S.O., Newcastle-on-Tyne.
1903. GIBSON, WILLIAM, M.A., 2 Danby Street.
1896. GILLIES, PATRICK HUNTER, M.D., Dunmore House, Eandale, Argyllshire.
1912. GILMOUR, ALLAN, Yr., of Roskeen, Woodbank, Alexandria, Dumfriesshire.
1912. \*GLADSTONE, HUGH S., M.A., F.R.S.E., Capenoch, Thornhill, Dumfriesshire.
1901. GLADSTONE, Sir JOSHUA R., Bart., of Fasque, Laurencekirk.
1913. \*GLENDONER, The Right Hon. Lord, The Glen, Inverleithen.
1884. GORDON, JAMES, W.S., 8 East Castle Road, Merchiston.
1909. GORDON, JAMES TERNANT, Chief Constable of Fife and Kinross, Ballbrac, Cupar, Fife.
1901. GORDON, The Hon. JOHN E., 44 Albert Court, Prince's Gate, London.
1883. GORDON-GILMOUR, Lt.-Col. ROBERT, C.B., D.S.O., of Oranmillar, The Inch, Liberton.
1869. \*GORDIE, GILBERT, 31 Great King Street.
1911. GORSLAY, CHARLES, B.Sc., A.R.L.E.A., Professor of Architecture in the Royal Technical College, 59 Hamilton Drive, Hillhead, Glasgow.
1898. GRAHAM, JAMES NOBLE, of Curfin and Stonebyres, Carlisle.
1910. GRAHAM, WILLIAM, Manager, Union Bank of Scotland, 7 Bruntsfield Crescent.
1888. GRANT, F. J., W.S., Lyon Office, H.M. General Register House.
1905. GRANT, JAMES, L.R.C.P. and S. Seaheld House, Stromness.
1910. GRANT, JAMES, M.A., LL.B., Town Clerk of Banff, 23 Castle Street, Banff.
1903. GRANT, Sir JOHN MACPHERSON, Bart., Ballindalloch Castle, Ballindalloch, Banffshire.
1911. GRAY, GEORGE, Town Clerk of Rutherglen, Threshrig, Rutherglen.
1904. GRAY, Rev. JOHN, St Peter's, Falcon Avenue, Morningside Road.

1891. GREEN, CHARLES E., of Greenmount, Liberton, Midlothian.
1887. GREIG, ANDREW, C.E., 10 Cluny Gardens.
1899. GREWART, DAVID S., Palmasaught, Glenisla, Aylth.
1910. GRIERSON, SIR PHILIP J. HAMILTON, Advocate, Solicitor for Scotland to the Board of Inland Revenue, 7 Palmerston Place.
1889. GRIEVE, SYMINGTON, 11 Laurier Road.
1871. \*GRUB, Very Rev. GEORGE, Dunmore Parsonage, Larbert.
1908. GRUNDY-NEWMAN, S. A., F.R. Hist. Soc., Littleton Place, Walsall.
1909. GUTHRIE, JAMES, B.A. (Lond.), L.C.P., 36 Hillend Road, Arbroath.
1910. GUNN, GEORGE, F.E.I.S., Headmaster, North Public School, Craigmarten, Wick.
1911. GUNSON, REV. ERNEST SHREWOOD, M.A., Minister of St David's Church, 9 Alisa Drive, Langside, Glasgow.
1907. \*GUTHRIE, CHARLES, W.S., 13 Northumberland Street.
1884. \*GUTHRIE, The Hon. Lord, 13 Royal Circus, — *Vice-President*.
1904. GUTHRIE, SIR JAMES, LL.D., President of the Royal Scottish Academy, 41 Moray Place.
1906. GUTHRIE, THOMAS MAULE, Solicitor, Brechin.
1907. GUY, JOHN C., Advocate, Sheriff-Substitute of the Lothians and Peebles-shire, 7 Darnaway Street.
1861. \*HADDINGTON, The Right Hon. The Earl of, K.T., Tynninghams, Preston-kirk.
1904. HALDANE, R. C., of Lochend, Ollaberry, Lerwick, Shetland.
1910. HALLIDAY, W., F.S.L.A., Holy Island, Beal.
1901. \*HAMILTON OF DALZELL, The Right Hon. Lord, K.T., C.V.O., Dalzell, Motherwell.
1898. HAMILTON, REV. DAVID MACHARDY, The Manse, Culross.
1911. HANNA, REV. THOMAS, M.A., Rector of St Peter's Church, Trafalgar Lodge, Musselburgh.
1912. HANNAY, ROBERT KERR, Curator of the Historical Department, H.M. General Register House, 13 Inverleith Terrace.
1903. \*HARRIS, WALTER E., Tangier, Morocco.
1887. HARRISON, JOHN, Rockville, Napier Road.
1856. HART, GEORGE, Deanside, Crow Road, Paisley.
1905. HANVY, WILLIAM, 4 Gowrie Street, Dundee.
1908. HATCH, REV. J. EDGAR, M.A., St Paul's Vicarage, Southampton.
1874. HAY, J. T., Blackhall Castle, Ban-chory.
1865. \*HAY, ROBERT J. A., c/o Messrs Dundas & Wilson, 16 St Andrew Square.
1895. HERTON, ANDREW GRANGER, Architect, Perth.
1889. \*HENDERSON, JAMES STEWART, 1 Pond Street, Hampstead, London, N.W.
1907. HENDERSON, JOHN ALEXANDER, Avondale, Culta, Aberdeen.
1909. HENDERSON, ROBERT, C.E., 2 St Andrew Square.
1856. HENRY, DAVID, Architect, Fairbairnville, Hepburn Gardens, St Andrews.
1891. HERRIES, Major WILLIAM D., yr. of Spottes, Dalbeattie.
1908. HEWAT, ARCHIBALD, F.F.A., F.R.S.E., 13 Eton Terrace.
1897. HEWAT, REV. KIRKWOOD, M.A., North Manse, Prestwick, Ayrshire.
1887. HEWISON, REV. J. KING, M.A., D.D., The Manse, Rothsay.
1896. HIGGIN, J. WALTER, Casablanca, King's Road, Colwyn Bay.
1909. \*HOLMES, JOHN A., Stockbroker, Sandyford, Paisley.
1904. HORTON-SMITH, LEONEL GRAHAM HORTON, M.A., Barrister-at-Law, 58 Clarendon Road, Holland Park, London, W.
1901. HOULDSWORTH, SIR WILLIAM HENRY, Bart., Goodham, Kilmarnock.



1892. HOUSTON, RAY. A. McNEILL, M.A., B.D., The Manse, Auchterderran, Cardenden, Fife.
- 1899.\*HOWDEN, CHARLES R. A., Advocate, 27 Drummond Place.
1898. HOWDEN, JOHN M., C.A., 11 Eton Terrace.
1910. HUNTER, ANDREW, 48 Garscube Terrace, Murrayfield.
1909. HUNTER, DOUGLAS GORDON, 88 Warrender Park Road.
1891. HUNTER, RAY. JAMES, Fala Manse, Blackshiele.
1898. HUNTER, SIR THOMAS, LL.D., W.S., Town Clerk of Edinburgh, Inver-arbour, 54 Inverleith Place.
1892. HUTCHESON, ALEXANDER, Architect, Herschel House, Broughtly Ferry.
1895. HUTCHESON, JAMES T., of Moreland, 12 Douglas Crescent.
1909. HYDE, THE HON. JOHN, F.R.G.S., etc., Lanier Heights, Washington, D.C., U.S.A.
1912. HYLOR, ROBERT, 5 Belle Vue Crescent, Sunderland.
1908. INGLIS, ALAN, Art Master, Arbroath High School, Bannfort, Montrams Road, Arbroath.
1891. INGLIS, ALEXANDER WOOD, 32 Abercromby Place.
1904. INGLIS, FRANCIS CAIRD, Rock House, Calton Hill.
- 1911.\*INGLIS, HARRY R. G., 16 Dick Place.
- 1906.\*INGLIS, JOHN A., Advocate, 13 Barch-dolph Crescent.
1901. JACKSON, RICHARD C., c/o C. A. Bradley, Esq., 41 Garthland Drive, Dennistoun, Glasgow.
1908. JEFFREY, PETER, 15 Coates Gardens.
- 1902.\*JOHNSTON, ALFRED WISTLE, Architect, 29 Ashburnham Mansions, Chelsea, London.
1905. JOHNSTON, C. N., K.C., LL.D., Sheriff of Inverness, Elgin, and Nairn, 4 Heriot Row.
1892. JOHNSTON, DAVID, 24 Huntly Gardens, Kelvinside, Glasgow.
1908. JOHNSTON, GEORGE HARVEY, 22 Garscube Terrace.
1910. JOHNSTON, JOHN W., St Ann's, Sunningfields Road, Hendon, London N.W.
1900. JOHNSTON, WILLIAM, C.B., LL.D., M.D., Colonel (retired), Army Medical Staff, of Newton Dee, Murtle, Aberdeen.
1907. JOHNSTON, WILLIAM CAMPBELL, W.S., 19 Walker Street.
1892. JOHNSTONE, HENRY, M.A. Oxon. (Edinburgh Academy), 69 Northumber-land Street.
1898. JONAS, ALFRED CHARLES, Lockley, Tunnyson Road, Bognor, Sussex.
1910. KAY, ARTHUR, J.P., F.S.A., Tregorthia, 21 Winton Drive, Glasgow.
1893. KAY, WALTER JERKINSON, B.A., F.S.A., Villa Leonie, Venice, A.M., France.
1912. KELLY, JOHN KENN, 105 Morningside Drive.
- 1870.\*KELTIE, JOHN S., LL.D., Secretary, Royal Geographical Society, 10 Albemarle Mansions, Heath Drive, Finchley Road, London, S.W.
1911. KENNEDY, ALEXANDER, Kenmill House, Bothwell.
1911. KENNEDY, ALEXANDER BURGESS, 18 East Chalmers Street.
- 1880.\*KENNEDY, JOHN, M.A., 25 Abingdon Street, Westminster.
1907. KENT, BENJAMIN WILLIAM JOHN, Tate-field Hall, Beckwithshaw, Harrogate.
1907. KENT, BRAMLEY BENJAMIN, Tatefield Hall, Beckwithshaw, Harrogate.
1910. KIR, CHARLES, M.A., C.A., Easterton, Milngavie, Stirlingshire.
1912. KIR, JAMES INGLIS, 162 West Princes Street, Glasgow.
- 1889.\*KERRIDGE, PHILIP M. C., Advocate, Glen Aldyn, Ramsey, Isle of Man.
1889. KERR, ANDREW WILLIAM, F.R.S.E., Royal Bank House, St Andrew Square.



1896. KEIR, HENRY F., A.R.I.B.A., 42 Hanover Street.
- 1911.\*KEITCHEN, W. T., W.S., Keeper of the General Register of Suttins, H.M. General Register House.
1911. KETNER, CHARLES R., M.A., F.S.A., J.P., D.L., Aldermanston Court, Reading.
1912. KING, CHARLES, 21 Newton Place, Glasgow.
1912. KING, Rev. JAMES, St Mary's Vicarage, Berwick-on-Tweed.
- 1912.\*KING, Sir JOHN WESTALL, Bart., Stannery, Lanark.
- 1900.\*KINTORE, The Right Hon. The Earl of, G.C.M.G., LL.D., Keith Hall, Inverurie.
1912. KIRK, Miss KATE JOHNSTON, Hilton, Burntisland.
1899. KIRKPATRICK, JOHN G., W.S., 32 Morningside Park, Edinburgh.
1906. KNOWLES, WILLIAM HENRY, F.S.A., Little Bridge, Gosforth, Newcastle-on-Tyne.
1910. LAIDLIE, FRANK WARD, Westbrook, Darlington.
1899. LAIRD, JAMES H. W., M.A., F.Sc., M.B., C.M., 9 Tay Square, Dundee.
1899. LAIR, JAMES, Leathum, Inverary Terrace, Dundee.
- 1901.\*LAMONT, Sir NORMAN, Bart., M.P., of Knockdow, Toward, Argyllshire.
- 1892.\*LANE, Lieut.-Col. JAMES, 21 Kelvin-side Terrace, Glasgow.
1899. LASOWILL, ROBERT B., 7 St Leonard's Road, Perth.
- 1882.\*LEAHMETTES, THOMAS GREENSHIELDS, of Stobinside, Strathaven.
- 1910.\*LEACH, JAMES HAMILTON, Culloden House, Inverness-shire.
1907. LAUGHTON, JOSEPH MACKENZIE, Librarian, Public Library, Greenock.
1907. LASSON, DAVID, M.D., F.R.A.S., Tay-side House, 162 Nethergate, Dundee.
- 1884.\*LASSON, JAMES, Eden Bank, Dunfermline.
- 1857.\*LESLIE, CHARLES STEPHEN, of Balgahain, 11 Chancery, Aberdeen.
- 1902.\*LEVISON-GOWER, F. S., Travellers Club, Pall Mall, London.
1907. LIND, GEORGE JAMES, 121 Rua do Golgotha, Oporto, Portugal.
1909. LINDSAY, Rev. JOHN, M.A., LL.D., St Peter's Vicarage, Limehouse, London, E.
1890. LINDSAY, LEONARD C., 22 Chester Square, London, S.W.
- 1873.\*LINDSAY, Rev. THOMAS M., D.D., Professor of Divinity, U.F. Church College, Glasgow.
1892. LISTON, SIMON, Oakwood, Selkirk.
- 1881.\*LITTLE, ROBERT, Ardenlea, Northwood, Middlesex.
1898. LIVINGSTONE, DUNCAN PAUL, Newbank, Giffnock.
1904. LOCKHART, Sir SIMON MACDONALD, Bart., of Les and Carnwath, The Lea, Lanark.
- 1901.\*LOSTY, JOHN W., M., 6 Carlton Street.
1882. LORIMER, GEORGE, Durrifleur, Gillsland Road.
1902. LOW, GEORGE M., Actuary, 11 Minty Place.
1907. LOWEN, Chandler J. W., Ph.D., 1706 Brauns Street, Austin, Texas, U.S.A.
1903. LOWE, D. F., M.A., LL.D., 19 George Square.
1904. LOWSON, GEORGE, LL.D., Rector of the High School, 14 Park Place, Stirling.
- 1873.\*LUMMES, HUGH GORDON, of Clova, Lomondan, Aberdeenshire.
1905. LUX, Rev. DAVID COLVILLE, U.F. Manse, Inverlorn, Argyllshire.
1906. LYLE, JAMES, Waverley, Queen's Crescent.
1910. LYON, ANDREW W., Decorator, 44 India Street.
1892. MACADAM, JOSEPH H., 38 Shoe Lane, London.
1910. M'RAIN, WILLIAM CROSS, J.P., 30 Gochin Street, Glasgow.
1905. M'CONACHIE, Rev. WILLIAM, The Manse, Lauder.

1889. MACCORMICK, HAV. FREDERICK H. J.,  
Wrockwardine Wood Rectory, Welling-  
ington, Salop.
1913. M'CORMICK, SIR WILLIAM S., LL.D.,  
Secretary to the Carnegie Trust, 12  
Dougha Crescent.
1904. MACDONALD, CHARLES, Douglas  
Castle, Bowling.
1885. MACDONALD, COLL. REGINALD, M.D.,  
St Lawrence, Ayr.
1909. \*MACDONALD, GEORGE, M.A., LL.D.,  
17 North Larchmont Gardens,—  
*Curator of Gress.*
1879. MACDONALD, JAMES W.S., 21 Thistle  
Street.
1908. MACDONALD, JAMES J.P., Dellifour  
House, Kingussie.
1909. MACDONALD, JOHN, Sutherland Arms  
Hotel, Helmsie.
1890. \*MACDONALD, JOHN MATHESON, Moor  
Hill, Farnham, Surrey.
1882. MACDONALD, KENNETH, Town Clerk of  
Inverness.
1890. MACDONALD, WILLIAM RAR, Nethpath,  
Wester Coules Avenue.
1896. MACDOUGALL, JAMES PATTEN, C.B.,  
Keeper of the Records of Scot-  
land and Registrar-General, 39  
Heriot Row, and Gallanach, Oban.
1912. MACDOUGALL, Major STEWART, of  
Lunga, Ardfern, Argyll.
1872. \*M'DOWALL, THOMAS W., M.D., East  
Cottingwood, Merpeth.
1908. M'ELSET, Rev. ROBERT, M.A. The  
Manse, Downpatrick, Ireland.
1911. M'EWEN, HUGH DAUNMOND, Lynd-  
hurst, Primrose Bank Road, Trinity.
1890. M'EWEN, JOHN COCHRANE, Trafford  
Bank, Inverness.
1892. M'EWEN, Rev. JOHN, Dyke, Forres.
1903. M'EWEN, W. C., M.A., W.S., 9  
South Charlotte Street.
1899. MACFARLANE-GRIEVE, W. A., M.A.  
and S.O.L. Oxb., M.A. Cantab., of  
Peechrie and Edenhall, Roxburgh-  
shire, Impington Park, Cambridge-  
shire.
1911. MACGIBSON, A. L., A.R.I.B.A., Archi-  
tect, 85 Frederick Street.
1902. M'GILCHRIST, CHARLES E. B., 28  
Penkett Road, Liscard, Cheshire.
1898. \*MACGILLIVRAY, ANGUS, C.M., M.D.,  
23 South Tay Street, Dundee.
1878. MACGILLIVRAY, WILLIAM, W.S., 32  
Charlotte Square.
1901. \*MACGREGOR, ALAIDAH R., of Mac-  
gregor, The Hermitage, Bothenay,  
Isle of Rute.
1889. M'HARDY, Lt.-Col. SIR ALEXANDER  
BURNES, K.C.B., 5 Ravelston Park.
1898. MACINTOSH, Rev. CHARLES DOUGLAS,  
M.A., Minister of St Oran's Church,  
Connell, Argyllshire.
1897. \*MACINTYRE, P. M., Advocates, Auchen-  
gowrie, Brackland Road, Callander.
1909. MACINTYRE, PETER, New Town, In-  
vermay.
1907. MACRAE, Rev. WILLIAM JAMES of  
Ardnamurchan, The Priory, Little  
Waldingfield, Sudbury, Suffolk.
1908. MACKAY, GEORGE, M.D., F.R.C.S.E.,  
20 Dymshburgh Gardens.
1903. MACKAY, GEORGE G. Malms, Hoylake,  
Cheshire.
1890. MACKAY, JAMES, The Manor House,  
Seend, Wilts.
1888. MACKAY, J. F., W.S., Whitehouse,  
Cramond Bridge, Midlothian.
1912. MACKAY, NORMAN DOUGLAS, M.B.,  
Ch.B., B.Sc., Dell-Avon, Aberfeldy.
1882. MACKAY, WILLIAM, Solicitor, Inver-  
ness.
1899. MACKENZIE, NORMAN M., Parkgate,  
Paisley.
1909. MACKENZIE, JOHN MACLELLAN, Solicitor,  
144 St Vincent Street, Glasgow.
1911. MACKENZIE, ALEX. J., Solicitor, 62  
Academy Street, Inverness.
1887. MACKENZIE, DAVID J., Sheriff-Substi-  
tute, Barrado, Troon, Ayrshire.
1891. \*MACKENZIE, JAMES, 4 Billbank Cres.
1872. \*MACKENZIE, Rev. JAMES E., 6 Wood-  
burn Terrace.
1911. MACKENZIE, JOHN, Durvegan House,  
Durvegan, Skye.
1900. MACKENZIE, Sir KENNETH J., Bart.,  
King's and Lord Treasurer's Re-  
membrancer, 10 Moray Place.



1910. MACKENZIE, MURDO THLME, M.R.,  
Scolpaig, Lochmaddy.
1882. MACKENZIE, R. W. P., Earlsball,  
Leuchars, Fife.
- 1870.\* MACKENZIE, THOMAS, Glensalmond,  
Cameron Park, Edinburgh.
1904. MACKENZIE, WILLIAM COOK, 28 Mount  
Atairt Road, Richmond-on-Thames.
1904. MACKENZIE, W. M., M.A., 3 Dohne  
Quadrant, Glasgow.
- 1911.\* MACKIE, PETER JEFFREY, of Glenca-  
dell, and Cortheth, Synderington, Ayr-  
shire.
- 1888.\* MACKINLAY, J. M., M.A., The Lee,  
18 Collinton Road, Merchiston.
1893. MACKINTOSH, WILLIAM FIFE, Pro-  
curator-Fiscal, 41 Magdalen Yard  
Road, Dundee.
1876. MACLAGAN, ROBERT CRAIG, M.D., 5  
Castles Crescent.
- 1835.\* MACLEOD, JAMES, M.A., 7 Uni-  
versity Gardens, Glasgow.
1910. MACLEOD, FREDERICK THOMAS, 15  
Mentone Terrace.
- 1899.\* MACLEOD, SIR REGINALD, K.C.B.,  
Vintners, Maidstone, Kent.
1909. MACLEOD, ROBERT CRAWFORD, 19  
Seotland Street.
1907. MACLEOD, Rev. WILLIAM H., B.A.,  
Cantab., Manse of Buchanan, Dry-  
men.
1875. MACNATH, WILLIAM, 15 St Andrew  
Square.
1905. MACMILLAN, H. P., Advocate, 32  
Motay Place.
1909. MACPHAIL, J. R. N., Advocate, 53  
Great King Street.
1913. MACPHERSON, CHARLES, 96 Langside  
Avenue, Glasgow.
1886. MACPHERSON, ARTHUR, Architect,  
7 Young Street.
1909. MACFAR, Capt. COLIN, Asong, Isle  
of Bute.
1908. MACFAR, Rev. DONALD, B.D., The  
Manse, Elderton, Ross-shire.
- 1882.\* MACFARLANE, DAVID, C.E., 4 Arch-  
ibald Place.
1909. MACCOLM, JOHN, Teacher, Alexandra  
Cottages, Monifieth, Forfarshire.
1896. MALLOUGH, JAMES, M.A., Duthope  
Villa, Dundee.
1901. MANN, LUDOVIC M'LELLAN, Garth,  
Bridge of Weir.
1909. MANDON, WILLIAM, Scrubber of  
Records, 18 Eslemont Road.
1905. MARSHALL, HENRY B., of Buchan,  
Broughton, Peeblesshire.
1855. MARSHALL, WILLIAM HUNTER, of  
Callander, Perthshire.
1909. MARTIN, Rev. JOHN, 34 Inverleith  
Terrace.
1908. MARTIN, Professor JOHN, M.A., D.Sc.,  
Ph.D., LL.D., LL.D., etc., Wood-  
leigh House, Totley Brook, Sheffield.
1892. MATHESON, AUGUSTUS A., M.D., 41  
George Square.
1884. MAXWELL, The Right Hon. Sir HER-  
BERT EUSTACE, Bart., LL.D., D.C.L.,  
of Monreith, Wigtonshire,—*Pres-  
ident*.
- 1892.\* MAXWELL, SIR JOHN STERLING, Bart.,  
LL.D., Pollok House, Pollok-  
shaws.
1904. MAY, THOMAS, F.E.I.S., Glenmuir,  
Perth Road, Crieff.
1887. MELDRUM, Rev. A., M.A., Logierait,  
Ballinluig.
1900. MENZIES, W. D. GRAHAM, of Pitcut,  
Hallyburton House, Coupar-Angus.
1878. MERCER, Major WILLIAM LINDRAY, of  
Huntingtower, Perth.
1885. METCALFE, Rev. W. M., D.D., South  
Manse, Paisley.
1913. MEYER-GRIFFITH, Major H. W. G.,  
F.R.C.S., Trinity College, Glen-  
almond, Perthshire.
1882. MILLAR, ALEXANDER H., LL.D.,  
Roselynn House, Clapington Road,  
Dundee.
1896. MILLER, ALEXANDER C., M.D., Craig  
Linnhe, Fort-William.
- 1878.\* MILLER, GEORGE ANDERSON, W.S.,  
Knowebread, Perth.
- 1910.\* MILLER, JAMES, Headmaster, Fern  
Public School, Brechin.
1904. MILLER, JOHN CHARLES, North of  
Scotland and Town and County Bank,  
67 St Vincent Street, Glasgow.



1907. \*MILLER, ROBERT SCHAW, W.S., 14 Rensbury Crescent.
1911. MILLER, STEWART NATHAN, Lecturer in Latin, Glasgow University, Arnholmstr., Bearsden, Glasgow.
1884. MITCHELL, HUGH, Solicitor, Pilchery.
1886. \*MITCHELL, RICHARD BEAST, of Polwood, 17 Regent Terrace.
1890. \*MITCHELL, SYDNEY, Architect, The Pines, Gullane.
1882. \*MITCHELL-THOMSON, SIR MITCHELL, Bart., 6 Charlotte Square.
1907. MURFATT, ALEXANDER, M.A., LL.B., Advocate, Sheriff, Scholastic of Strathguthrie, Arndale, Falkirk.
1908. MONTGOMERIE, JOHN CUNNINGHAM, of Dalshire, Stair, Ayrshire.
1895. MORAY, The Right Hon. the Earl of, Kinfauns Castle, Perth.
1903. MORAY, ANNA, Countess Dowager of, Tartar House, Kildary, Ross-shire.
1882. MORRIS, JAMES ARCHIBALD, Architect, Wellington Chambers, Ayr.
1907. MORRIS, JOSEPH, Fern Bank, Clernston Road, Coatstorphine.
1882. MORRISON, HEW, LL.D., Librarian, Edinburgh Public Library.
1908. MORRISON, Rev. WILLIAM, M.A., 181 Comiston Road.
1887. \*MURRAY, JOHN J., Newoor, Rumbling Bridge.
1904. MOUNSEY, J. L., W.S., Professor of Conveyancing, University of Edinburgh, 24 Glenastru Crescent.
1897. MOXON, CHARLES, 77 George Street.
1889. MURFELD, GEORGE, F.R.S.E., Commissioner for the Duke of Richmond and Gordon, Speybank, Fochabers.
1899. MUNRO-FERGUSON, The Right Hon. DONALD CRAUFORD, of Nova, M.P., Bath, Kirkcaldy.
1897. MUNRO, JOHN, J.P., Dun Righ, Glen.
1879. \*MUNRO, ROBERT, M.A., M.D., LL.D., Elmbank, Largo, Ayrshire.
1896. \*MUNRO, Rev. W. M., New Park, St Andrews.
1911. MURCHIE, JAMES, 108 Forth Street, Pollokshields, Glasgow.
1906. MURRAY, ANDREW ERNEST, W.S., 10 Ann Street.
1910. MURRAY, CHARLES HOPE, jun., Stockbroker, 98 West George Street, Glasgow.
1878. \*MURRAY, DAVID, M.A., LL.D., 189 West George Street, Glasgow.
1906. MURRAY, JOHN CONGREVE, 7 Eton Terrace.
1887. MURRAY, Sir JOHN, K.C.B., LL.D., D.C.L., Challenger Lodge, Wardle.
1911. MURRAY, KEITH R., B.A., 27 St Leonard's Terrace, Chelsea, London.
1884. MURRAY, PATRICK, W.S., 7 Eton Terrace.
1905. MURRAY, P. KEITH, W.S., 1 Douglas Gardens.
1905. \*NAINSMITH, WILLIAM W., C.A., 37 Hamilton Drive, Glasgow.
1911. \*NAPIER, GEORGE G., M.A., 9 Woodside Place, Glasgow.
1907. NAPIER, HENRY M., Milton House, Bowling.
1896. NAPIER, THOMPSON, 7 West Castle Road, Merchiston.
1891. \*NATSON, GEORGE, LL.D., Wellfield, 76 Partickhill Road, Glasgow.
1909. NELSON, THOMAS A., St Leonard's, Dalkeith Road.
1900. NEWLASSIE, The Right Hon. Lord, LL.D., Mackislie Castle, Carlisle.
1887. NEWTON, R. N. H., 3 Eglinton Crescent.
1907. NROOLSON, DAVID, C.B., M.D., 201 Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London (Blythwood, Camberley, Surrey).
1877. \*NIVEN, ALEXANDER T., C.A., 28 Fountainhall Road.
1891. NISLE, ROBERT, Fentonhill, Hawick.
1905. NORRIS, JAMES A., Craigtay, Ferry Road, Dundee.
1898. NORMAN, JOHN, F.F.A., 176 Newhaven Road, — Treasurer.

1910. GUILTY, Mrs M. G. C. Nisbet-Hamilton, of Bellhaven, Dirlston, and Winton, Biel House, Prestonkirk.
- 1907.\*OKE, ALFRED WILLIAM, B.A., F.I.S., 32 Denmark Villas, Hove, Sussex.
1904. OLDRIVE, W. T., F.R.I.B.A., Principal Architect for Scotland, H.M. Office of Works, 11 Marchmont Gardens,—*Vice-President*.
1826. ORMOND, Rev. DAVID D., Minister of Orange U.F. Church, 17 Princes Street, Stirling.
1907. ORR, JOHN M'KINTY, 32 Dockhead Street, Saliscombe.
1903. ORRICK, ALEXANDER, 13 Dick Place.
1901. OWEN, CHARLES, Architect, Benors, Broughty Ferry.
1903. PARK, ALEXANDER, Ingleside, Lennie.
1906. PATTERSON, Miss OCTAVIA G., Ashmore, Helensburgh.
1821. PATON, THOMAS ALBERT NORM, W.S., 31 Melville Street.
1880. PATTERSON, JAMES K., Ph.D., LL.D., President-Emeritus, State University of Kentucky, Lexington, Kentucky, U.S.A.
1900. PAUL, ARTHUR F. BALFOUR, Architect, 16 Rutland Square.
- 1871.\*PAUL, Sir GEORGE M., LL.D., W.S., Deputy Keeper of the Signet, 16 St Andrew Square.
1870. PAUL, Sir J. BALFOUR, LL.D., C.V.O., Advocate, Lord Lyon King-of-Arms, 30 Harlot Row.
- 1902.\*PAULIN, Sir DAVID, F.F.A., 6 Forbes Street.
1891. PEACE, THOMAS SMITH, Architect, Junction Road, Kirkwall.
1904. PENDIE, ALEXANDER L. DICK, W.S., 13 South Leamouth Gardens.
1873. PADDIE, J. M. DICK, Architect, 8 Albion Place.
1900. PHILLIPS, W. RICHARD, Architect, Westbourne Lodge, Goldhawk Road, Ravenscourt Park, London.
- 1835.\*PINNIE, ROBERT, 9 Buckingham Terrace, Hillhead, Glasgow.
1912. PORTER, ALEXANDER, Ancaster House, 31 Pillans, Perthshire.
- 1901.\*PORTLAND, His Grace The Duke of, K.G., Welbeck Abbey, Nottingham.
1911. PRESTON, FRANK A. B., Architect, Ardwell, 16 Waverley Park, Shawlands, Glasgow.
1903. PRICE, C. BEER, 163 Bath Street, Glasgow.
1900. PRIDMORE, Rev. JAMES, M.A., 68 West Princes Street, Glasgow.
1900. PRINGLE, ROBERT, 14 Eyre Crescent.
1907. PULLAR, HERBERT S., Dunlavin Cottage, Bridge of Earn.
1912. QUICK, ROBERT, Superintendent of Art Gallery and Antiquities, Bristol Museum, Bristol.
1906. RAIT, ROBERT SANDY, 31 Lilybank Gardens, Glasgow.
1831. RAMSAY, WILLIAM, of Bowland, Stow.
1903. RANKIN, WILLIAM BLACK, of Cleburn, 9 Landelorne Crescent.
1879. RANKINE, JOHN, K.C., M.A., LL.D., Professor of Scots Law, University of Edinburgh, 23 Ainslie Place.
1913. RATHAY, GEORGE D., 7 Springfield, Dundee.
1906. RAYN, ALEXANDER JAMES, Conifer Hill, Stranton, Harleston, Norfolk.
1899. REA, ALEXANDER, Superintendent of the Archaeological Survey of South India, Madras.
1901. REID, ALAN, F.E.I.S., The Loaning, Merchiston Bank Gardens.
1902. REID, ALPHONSO STODART, Bank of England, Manchester.
- 1897.\*REID, Rev. EDWARD T. S., M.A., Ravalston, 994 Great Western Road, Glasgow.
1912. RICHARDSON, JAMES S., Architect, 4 Melville Street.



1896. RICHARDSON, RALPH W.S., 10 Magdala Place.
1886. \*RITCHIE, CHARLES, S.S.C., 20 Hill Street.
1907. ROBB, Rev. JAMES, M.A., B.D., 7 Alvahey Terrace.
1898. \*ROBERTS, ALEXANDER F., Falmley, Selkirk.
1905. ROBERTS, JOHN, C.M.G., Littlebourne House, Dunedin, New Zealand.
1901. \*ROBERTS, THOMAS J. S., of Drygrange, Melrose.
1879. ROBERTSON, GEORGE, 6 Craighenochie Terrace, Burntisland.
1910. ROBERTSON, JOHN, 27 Victoria Road, Dundee.
1913. ROBERTSON, JOHN CHARLES, 11 Fort Street, Dundee.
1888. \*ROBERTSON, ROBERT, Huntly House, Dollar.
1889. ROBERTSON, THOMAS S., Architect, Willowbank, Broughty Ferry.
1905. ROBERTSON, W. G. AITCHISON, M.D., D.Sc., F.R.C.P.E., Mayfield Lodge, 2 Mayfield Gardens.
1880. \*ROBSON, WILLIAM, S.S.C., 12 Albert Terrace.
1871. \*ROLLO, The Right Hon. Lord, Duncrub House, Dunning.
1903. ROLLO, JAMES A., Solicitor, Argyle House, Maryfield, Dundee.
1910. ROMANES, CHARLES S., C.A., 2 Abbotsford Crescent.
1872. \*ROBERTY, The Right Hon. The Earl of, K.G., K.T., LL.D., Dalnisky Park.
1876. ROSS, ALEXANDER, LL.D., Architect, Queensgate Chambers, Inverness.
1891. ROSS, THOMAS, LL.D., Architect, 14 Saxe-Coburg Place.
1910. RUSSELL, ARTHUR W., M.A., W.S., 18 Leamouth Gardens.
1906. RUSSELL, Rev. JAMES C., D.D., 9 Coates Gardens.
1911. SANUEL, JOHN SMITH, 8 Park Avenue, Glasgow, W.
1907. SANDERMAN, DAVID D., Cairnbank House, Arbroath.
1903. \*SAYCE, Rev. A. H., M.A., LL.D., D.D., Professor of Assyriology, Oxford, & Chalmers' Comenot, Edinburgh, — Foreign Secretary.
1912. SLATER, Rev. HENRY GUY, 20 Bandon Avenue, Galloway, Kirkcaldy.
1910. SCORR, Lieut. IAN H. MACRAY, of the Essex Regiment, c/o Messrs COX & Co., Charing Cross, London.
1892. SCOTT, Sir JAMES, J.P., Rock House, Tayport.
1901. SCOTT, J. H. F. KINNAIRD, of Gala, Gala House, Galashiels.
1904. SCOTT, Rev. JAMES HAY, Corsknows, High Cross Avenue, Melrose.
1903. SCOTT, JOHN, W.S., 13 Hill Street.
1907. SCOTT, THOMAS G., 186 Ferry Road.
1898. SCOTT-HALL, The Right Rev. Lord Bishop W. E., Bishop's House, Oxford.
1893. SCOTT-MONCRIEFF, Sir COLIN, 11 Cheyne Walk, Chelsea, London.
1893. SCOTT-MONCRIEFF, DAVID, W.S., 24 George Square.
1907. SCOTT-MONCRIEFF, ROBERT, W.S., 10 Randolph Cliff, — Secretary.
1889. SCOTT-MONCRIEFF, W. G., M.A., Sheriff-Substitute, Edgemoor, Lanark.
1903. SHERRER, JOHN E., 6 King Street, Stirling.
1907. SHEPPARD, THOMAS, F.G.S., Curator of the Municipal Museum, Hull.
1892. SHIELDS, HENRY K., C.A., 141 George Street.
1871. \*SIMPSON, Sir ALEX. R., M.D., LL.D., 52 Queen Street.
1880. \*SIMPSON, ROBERT R., W.S., 23 Douglas Crescent.
1903. SINCLAIR, COLIN, M.A., Architect, 35 Clifford Street, Inver, Glasgow.
1910. SEXTON, Rev. THOMAS, D.D., Minister of Dorcas, Inverness-shire.



1907. SKERRINGTON, The Hon. Lord, 12 Randolph Crescent.
1909. SKIRNING, ROBERT TAYLOR, M.A., F.R.S.E., House Governor, Donaldson's Hospital.
1904. SKEATON, OLIPHANT, 37 Mansion-house Road.
1902. SMITH, A. DUNCAN, Advocate, Rosehill, Banchory.
1910. SMITH, DAVID BAIRD, LL.B., 6 Woodlands Terrace, Glasgow.
1898. SMITH, DAVID CRAWFORD, 4 Queen Street, Craigie, Perth.
1892. SMITH, G. GREGORY, Professor of English Literature, University of Belfast, 26 Windsor Park, Belfast.
1898. SMITH, Rev. JAMES, M.A., B.D., Minister of St George's-in-the-West, 13 Albion Street, Aberdeen.
1889. SMITH, ROBERT, Solicitor, 9 Ward Road, Dundee.
1902. SMITH, WILLIAM B., 34 Newark Drive, Pollokshields, Glasgow.
1892. \*SMYTH, Colonel DAVID M., Methven Castle, Perth.
1892. SOMERVILLE, Rev. J. K., B.D., Castellar, Crieff.
1910. \*SPENCER, CHARLES LOUIS, 5 Great Western Terrace, Glasgow.
1910. \*SPENCER, JOHN JAMES, 5 Great Western Terrace, Glasgow.
1882. SPERDUE, THOMAS B., M.A., LL.D., 29 Buckingham Terrace.
1913. SQUANCE, THOMAS COKE, M.D., 15 Grange Crescent, Sunderland.
1913. STAIR-KERR, ERIC, 20 Napier Road.
1903. \*STARK, Rev. WILLIAM A., Minister of Kirkpatrick-Durham, Dalkeith.
1904. STEEL, Rev. JAMES, D.D., Vicar of Heworth, Gateshead, Newcastle-on-Tyne.
1893. STEER, WILLIAM, Inland Revenue, Marlborough Cottage, Kelso.
1901. STEUART, A. FRASER, Advocate, 79 Great King Street.
1902. STEUART, JAMES, W.S., 25 Rutland Street.
1912. STEVENSON, DAVID, Firenze, 96 Trinity Road.
1895. STEVENSON, JOHN HORNE, M.A., Advocate, 9 Oxford Terrace.
1904. STEVENSON, Major-General T.R., C.B., of Sunnydale, Lanark.
1911. STEWART, A. K., Chemist, 4 Midmar Avenue.
1879. STEWART, CHARLES POTITZ, Chessfield Park, Stewards.
1901. STEWART, Sir HUGH SHAW, Bart., Ardgowan, Greenock.
1901. STEWART, Sir MARK J. M'TAGGART, Bart., Ardwell, Stranraer.
1913. STEWART, H. RANKIN, 12 Larne Terrace, Maryhill, Glasgow.
1885. STEWART, ROBERT KING, Manlostoun Castle, Newnham, Lanarkshire.
1903. STIRTON, Rev. JOHN, B.D., The Manse, Glamis, Forfarshire.
1907. STONEMANT, Rev. WILLIAM T., D.D., c/o New Church Depot, 18 Corporation Street, Manchester.
1903. \*STRATHCONA and MOUNT ROYAL, The Right Hon. Lord, G.C.M.G., 23 Grosvenor Square, London, and Invercoe, Argyllshire.
1889. STRATHORN, ROBERT, W.S., 13 Eglinton Crescent.
1910. STRUTHERS, Sir JOHN, K.C.B., LL.D., 10 Hertford Square, London.
1904. STUART, Rev. JOHN, B.D., Kirkton Manse, Hawick.
1907. STUART, WILLIAM, of Burnhouse, Stow, Midlothian.
1897. SULLY, PHILIP, Moray Street, Elgin.
1899. \*SUTHERLAND, ROBERT M., Solagirth, Dallas.
1887. SUTHERLAND, J. B., S.S.C., 10 Royal Terrace.
1911. SUTHERLAND-GRAHAM, A. W., 33 Clifden Road, Aberdeen.
1897. SUTTON, GEORGE C., J.P., of Lalathan, Lalathan Lodge, St Cyrys, by Montrose.
1884. SWALLOW, Rev. H. J., M.A., Hawthorn Rectory, Sunderland.
1900. SWINSON, Capt. GEORGE S. C., 2 Hyde Park Street, London.
1910. \*SYKES, FRANK, Brookfield, Cheshire.

1910. TAIT, GEORGE HOPE, 26 High Street, Galashiels.
1901. TAYLOR, Rev. WILLIAM, M.A., Minister of Melville Parish, Montrose.
1910. TERRY, Rev. GEORGE FREDERICK, F.R.S., Rector of St John's Episcopal Church, 10 Leamouth Terrace.
1896. THIN, JAMES, 22 Lauder Road.
1902. THIN, ROBERT, M.A., M.B., C.M., 25 Abercromby Place.
1910. THOMAS, H. D., M.A. Oxon., Joint Headmaster of Cargilfield School, Clonsilla Bridge.
1900. THOMSON, ANDREW, Gleadinning Terrace, Galashiels.
1906. \*THOMSON, DAVID COOPER, J.P., D.L., Inveravon, Broughty Ferry.
1911. THOMSON, JAMES, M.A., LL.B., Solicitor, 1 West Bell Street, Dundee.
1913. THOMSON, JOHN GORDON, S.R.C., 54 Castle Street.
1896. THOMSON, J. HAILELAND, LL.D., Advocate, 3 Grosvenor Gardens, — *Foreign Secretary*.
1910. THOMSON, WILLIAM N., Architect, 85 Constitution Street, Leith.
1898. THORBURN, MICHAEL GRIEVE, of Glenormiston, Innerleithen.
1911. THORBURN, WILLIAM, Headmaster of the Public School, Ecclefechan, Dumfriesshire.
1907. THORP, JOHN THOMAS, LL.D., 57 Regent Road, Leicester.
1910. TODD, HENRY GUICHARDE, Architect, 3 Adelaide Villas, New Barret, Herts.
1902. \*TRAILL, H. LEONEL NORTON, F.R.G.S., Capt. 4th Highland Light Infantry, Grattan Lodge, Vionatstown, Strabally, Queen's County, Ireland.
1899. TULLOCH, Major-Gen. Sir ALEXANDER BRUCE, K.C.B., C.M.G., Llanwysk, Crickhowell, S. Wales.
1857. \*TURNBULL, WILLIAM J., 16 Grange Terrace.
1901. TURNBULL, W. S., Aikenshaw, Roseneath.
1863. \*TURNER, Sir WILLIAM, K.C.B., M.B., LL.D., D.C.L., Principal of the University of Edinburgh, 6 Eden Terrace.
1878. \*UNQUHART, JAMES, N.P., Assistant Keeper, General Register of Sasines, 13 Danube Street.
1905. \*USHER, Sir ROBERT, Bart., of Norton and Wells, Wells, Hawick.
1895. VAILLANCE, DAVID J., Curator, Royal Scottish Museum, Chambers Street.
1904. WADDELL, JAMES ALEXANDER, of Leodloch, 12 Kew Terrace, Glasgow.
1909. WALKER, JOHN, M.A., Solicitor, 16 Roslind Crescent, Dundee.
1884. WALKER, R. C., Wingate Place, Newport, Fife.
1879. WALLACE, THOMAS, Ellerslie, Inverness.
1910. WALLACE, THOMAS A., 12 Abinger Gardens, Murrayfield.
1876. WATKINSON, GEORGE, 10 Clarendon Crescent.
1904. WATLING, H. STEWARD, Architect, White Gables, Dovercourt, Essex.
1891. \*WATSON, Rev. ALEXANDER DUFF, B.D., U.P.C. Mans, Bontroubush, Stonehaven.
1907. \*WATSON, CHARLES R. BOOC, F.R.S.E., Huntly Lodge, 1 Napier Road.
1904. WATSON, JOHN, Architect, 27 Rutland Street.
1908. WATSON, JOHN PARKER, W.S., Grey-stone, Kinellan Road, Murrayfield.
1904. WATSON, WALTER CROM, B.A. Oxon., 50 Queen Street.
1912. WATSON, WILLIAM J., M.A., LL.D., F.R.S.E., Rector of Edinburgh High School, 17 Merchiston Avenue.
1907. \*WATT, JAMES, W.S., F.F.A., 24 Rothney Terrace.
1908. WATT, Rev. LAUCHLAN MACLEAN, M.A., B.D., 7 Royal Circus.
1879. WEDDERBURN, J. R. M., M.A., W.S., 3 Glencairn Crescent.
1872. \*WEMYSS AND MARSH, The Rt. Hon. The Earl of, LL.D., Gosford, Long-siddry.
1884. \*WHITE, CECIL, 23 Drummond Place.



1904. WHITE, JAMES, St Winnie's, Beccles, Dorsetshire.  
 1911. WHITE, JOHN, J.P., Seahawk House, Leves, Fife.  
 1899. \*WHITE, Col. THOMAS PILKINGTON, R.E., 3 Basketh Crescent, Torquay.  
 1909. WHITELAW, ALEXANDER, of Gartshore, Kirkintilloch.  
 1902. \*WHITELAW, CHARLES EDWARD, Architect, 219 St Vincent Street, Glasgow.  
 1885. WHITELAW, DAVID, 3 Victoria Terrace, Musselburgh.  
 1907. WHITELAW, HARRY VINCENT, Rydos, Kilmacolin, Renfrewshire.  
 1909. WHITTAKER, CHARLES RICHARD, F.R.C.S., Lytwood, 27 Hatton Place.  
 1912. WHITTAKER, Professor Edmund T., M.A., Hon. Sc.D., F.R.S., 35 George Square.  
 1908. WILKIE, JAMES, B.L., S.S.C., 108 George Street.  
 1911. WILKINSON, Rev. JOHN, Rector of St Peter's Church, The Rectory, Peterhead.  
 1894. WILLIAMS, FREDERICK ROBERT, 3 Essex Grove, Upper Norwood, London, S.E.  
 1896. WILLIAMS, Rev. GEORGE, Minister of Norriston U.F. Church, Thornhill, Perthshire.  
 1897. WILLIAMS, HARRY M., Tilehurst, 81 Priory Road, Kew, Surrey.  
 1909. WILSON, ANDREW ROBERTSON, M.A., M.D., Catrindore, Howe Side Road, Lisson, Cheshire.  
 1912. WILSON, Rev. W. B. ROBERTSON, Strathdevon, Dollar.  
 1888. WILSON, The Very Rev. W. HAY, Dean of Mony, Dingwall.  
 1907. WOOD, WILLIAM JAMES, 266 George Street, Glasgow.  
 1903. WRIGHT, Rev. FREDERICK G., Hopton Wafers Rectory, Clebury Mortimer Salop.  
 1912. YOUNG, THOMAS E., W.S., Anchor-arter.  
 1912. \*YULE, THOMAS, W.S., 16 East Claremont Street.

## SUBSCRIBING LIBRARIES.

- University College, Dublin, *per* Hodges, Figgis & Co., 104 Grafton Street, Dublin.  
 Harvard College, *per* E. G. Allen & Son, 14 Grape Street, Shaftesbury Avenue, London, W.C.  
 The John Rylands Library, Manchester.  
 The Central Public Library, Bristol.  
 Baillie's Institution, 153 West Regent Street, Glasgow.  
 University of Illinois, Urbana, Illinois, U.S.A., *per* G. E. Stechert & Co., 2 Star Yard, Carey Street, Chancery Lane, London.  
 The Free Public Library, Boston, Massachusetts, U.S.A., *per* Bernard Quaritch, 11 Grafton Street, New Bond Street, London.  
 The Public Library Aberdeen (G. M. Fraser, Librarian).  
 The Yale University Library, New Haven, Connecticut, U.S.A., *per* E. G. Allen & Son, 14 Grape Street, Shaftesbury Avenue, London, W.C.



# LIST OF THE CORRESPONDING MEMBERS

## OF THE

# SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

*November 30, 1913.*

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 1900. BUCHANAN, MURDO, South Alma Street, Falkirk.                                    | 1909. MACKENZIE, DONALD, Island Evesness, Bonar Bridge.             |
| 1908. CAHN, C. G., Teacher, Edinburgh Academy, 15 Harrison Gardens, Davidson's Mains. | 1908. MACKEITH, WILLIAM, Procurator-Fiscal, Dingwall.               |
| 1913. FRASER, JOHN, 69 Restalrig Road, Leith.   | 1901. MACKIE, ALEXANDER, Pittyvie, Abernethy.                       |
| 1911. GOCHIE, JAS. M., J.P., Lerwick, Shetland.                                       | 1911. NICHOLSON, JOHN, Nylater, Caithness.                          |
| 1908. JOANS, Rev. J. M., LL.D., The Manse, Golspie, Sutherlandshire.                  | 1903. RITCHIE, JAMES, The Schoolhouse, Port Elphinstone, Inverurie. |
| 1910. LIVINGSTONE, MATTHEW, L.S.O., 32 Hermitage Gardens, Edinburgh.                  | 1906. SINCLAIR, JOHN, St Ann's, 7 Queen's Crescent, Edinburgh.      |
|   | 1913. STOUT, Miss ELIZABETH, Hamnavoe, Barra Isle, Shetland.        |
-

LIST OF HONORARY MEMBERS  
OF THE  
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND,  
NOVEMBER 30, 1913.

---

*(According to the Laws, the number is limited to TWENTY-FIVE.)*

---

1879.

Rev. Canon WILLIAM GREENWELL, M.A., D.C.L., Durham.

1885.

Dr HANS HILDEBRAND, Emeritus Royal Antiquary of Sweden, Stockholm.  
Dr ERNEST CHANTRE, The Museum, Lyons.

1892.

Professor LUIGI PIRORELLI, Director of the Royal Archaeological Museum,  
Rome.

1897.

5 W. M. FLINDERS PETRIE, D.C.L., LL.D., Edwards Professor of Egyptology  
in University College, London.

Sir JOHN RHYS, M.A., LL.D., Professor of Celtic, and Principal of Jesus College, Oxford.

Dr SOPHUS MÜLLER, Secretary of the Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries, and Director of the National Museum, Copenhagen.

Professor OSCAR MONTELIUS, LL.D., Royal Antiquary of Sweden, Stockholm.

1900.

EMILE CARTAILHAC, 5 Rue de la Chaîne, Toulouse.

19 F. J. HAVERFIELD, M.A., LL.D., Camden Professor of Ancient History, Winkfield, Headington Hill, Oxford.

Rev. S. BARING GOULD, Lew Trenchard, North Devon.

ROBERT BURNARD, Huccaby House, Princetown, S. Devon.

CHARLES W. DYMOND, The Castle, Sawrey, Ambleside.

1906.

Sir ARTHUR JOHN EVANS, M.A., D.C.L., Keeper of the Ashmolean Museum, Oxford.

15 SALOMON REINACH, Director of the National Museum of Antiquities of France, St Germain-en-Laye.

Professor H. DRAGENDORFF, Eschersheimers Landstrasse 34, Frankfurt-on-Main.

Professor E. RITTERLING, Director of the Römisch Germanischer Kommission, Eschersheimers Landstrasse 107, Frankfurt-on-Main.

JOSEPH DECHÈLETTE, Curator of the Museum, Roanne, Loire, France.

1909.

The Hon. Sir SCHOMBERG M<sup>c</sup>DONNELL, K.C.B., C.V.O., Secretary, H.M. Office of Works and Public Buildings, Storey's Gate, Westminster, S.W.

1913.

20 JOSEPH ANDERSON, LL.D., H.R.S.A., 8 Great King Street, Edinburgh.



LIST OF THE LADY ASSOCIATES  
OF THE  
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

NOVEMBER 30, 1913.

---

[According to the Laws, the number is limited to TWENTY-FIVE.]

---

1858.

The Right Hon. The COUNTESS OF SELKIRK, Balmae, Kirkcudbright.

1890.

Mrs P. H. CHALMERS of Avochie.

1894.

Miss EMMA SWANN, Walton Manor, Oxford.

1893.

Miss H. J. M. RUSSELL of Ashiestiel, Galashiels.

5 Miss AMY FRANCES YULE of Tarradale, Ross-shire.

1900.

Miss M. A. MURRAY, Edwards Library, University College, London.

7 Mrs E. S. ARMITAGE, Westholm, Rawdon, Leeds

## SOCIETIES, INSTITUTIONS, &c., EXCHANGING PUBLICATIONS.

- The Society of Antiquaries of London, Burlington House, Piccadilly, London.  
The Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland, c/o R. Cochrane, 7 St Stephens Green, Dublin.  
The Cambrian Archaeological Association, c/o Canon Rupert Morris, D.D., 4 Warwick Square, London, S.W.  
The Royal Archaeological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, 19 Bloomsbury Square, London, W.C.  
The British Archaeological Association, 32 Sackville Street, Piccadilly, London.  
The Society of Architects, 28 Bedford Square, London, W.C.  
The Architectural, Archaeological, and Historic Society of Chester, Grosvenor Museum, Chester.  
The Derbyshire Archaeological and Natural History Association, c/o Percy H. Currey, 3 Market Street, Derby.  
The Essex Archaeological Society, c/o A. G. Wright, Colchester Castle, Colchester.  
The Kent Archaeological Society, The Museum, Maidstone, Kent.  
The Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, c/o G. T. Shaw, Royal Institution, Colquitt Street, Liverpool.  
The Associated Architectural Societies of Lincoln and Nottingham, etc., c/o The Librarian, 5 Eastgate, Lincoln.  
The Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, c/o G. Hunter Blair, Librarian, The Library, The Black Gate, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.  
The Somersetshire Archaeological and Natural History Society, Taunton Castle, Taunton, Somersetshire.  
The Surrey Archaeological Society, Castle Arch, Guildford, Surrey.  
The Sussex Archaeological Society, The Castle, Lewes, Sussex.  
The Geological Society of Edinburgh, India Buildings, George IV. Bridge, Edinburgh.  
The Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, c/o G. G. Butler, Ewart Park, Wooler.  
The Royal Anthropological Institute, London, 50 Great Russell Street, London, W.C.

- The Wiltshire Archaeological Society, The Museum, Devizes.  
 The Royal Irish Academy, Dawson Street, Dublin.  
 The Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society, c/o Rev. W. Bazeley, Matson Rectory, Gloucester.  
 The Numismatic Society, 22 Albemarle Street, London.  
 The Shropshire Archaeological Society, c/o G. F. Goyne, Shrewsbury.  
 The Dumfriesshire Natural History and Antiquarian Society, Ewart Public Library, Dumfries.  
 The Scottish Ecclesiological Society, c/o James Wilkie, Hon. Sec., 108 George Street, Edinburgh.  
 The Edinburgh Architectural Association, 117 George Street, Edinburgh.  
 The New Spalding Club, c/o P. J. Anderson, University Library, Aberdeen.  
 The Cambridge Antiquarian Society, c/o Rev. F. G. Walker, 21 St Andrew's Street, Cambridge.  
 The Royal Historical Society, 7 South Square, Gray's Inn, London, W.C.  
 The Literary and Scientific Society, The Museum, Elgin.  
 The Yorkshire Archaeological Society, c/o E. Kitson Clark, 10 Park Street, Leeds.  
 The Perthshire Natural History Society, Natural History Museum, Perth.  
 The Thomsby Society, 10 Park Street, Leeds.  
 The Buchan Field Club, c/o J. F. Tocher, Crown Mansions, 41½ Union Street, Aberdeen.  
 The Viking Club, c/o A. W. Johnston, 29 Ashburnham Mansions, Chelsea, London.  
 The Glasgow Archaeological Society, c/o A. H. Charteris, Secretary, 19 St Vincent Place, Glasgow.  
 The Stirling Natural History and Archaeological Society, c/o D. B. Morris, Town Clerk, Stirling.  
 The Hawick Archaeological Society, c/o J. J. Vernon, Hawick.  
 The Gaelic Society of Inverness, c/o D. F. Mackenzie, Secretary, 42 Union Street, Inverness.  
 The Royal Commission on Ancient and Historical Monuments in Scotland, 29 St Andrew Square, Edinburgh.  
 The Buteshire Natural History Society, Bute Museum, Battery Place, Rathesay.

#### FOREIGN SOCIETIES, UNIVERSITIES, MUSEUMS, &c.

- The Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries, Prindsen's Palace, Copenhagen (Kongelige Nordiske Oldskrift Selskab).  
 La Société Nationale des Antiquaires de France (Musée du Louvre), Paris.  
 Antiquarische Gesellschaft, Zurich, Stadtbibliothek, Zurich, Switzerland.  
 Verein von Alterthumsfreunde im Rheinlande, Bonn, Germany.  
 The Smithsonian Institution, Washington, U.S.A., c/o Wm. Wesley & Son, 28 Essex Street, Strand, London.



- The Canadian Institute, 25 Richmond Street East, Toronto, Canada.  
 The Museum, Bergen, Norway.  
 Foreningen til Norske Fortidsmindermerkers Bevaring, The University, Christiania, Norway.  
 The Royal Academy of History and Antiquities, Stockholm, Sweden.  
 The Bureau of Ethnology, Washington, c/o Wm. Wesley & Son, 28 Essex Street, Strand, London.  
 The Peabody Museum, c/o Wm. Wesley & Son, 28 Essex Street, Strand, London.  
 Gesellschaft für Nützliche Forschungen, Trier, Germany.  
 Physico-Ekonomische Gesellschaft, c/o Dr Otto Tischler, Königsberg, Prussia.  
 Berliner Gesellschaft für Anthropologie, Königgrätzer Strasse, 120, Berlin, S.W.  
 Anthropologische Gesellschaft, Burggring, 7, Wien, Austria.  
 Société d'Archéologie de Bruxelles, 14 Rue Ravenstein, Bruxelles, Belgium.  
 Société des Bollandists, 14 Rue des Ursulines, Bruxelles, Belgium.  
 L'École d'Anthropologie, 15 Rue de L'École-de-Médecine, Paris.  
 Société Archéologique de Namur, c/o Adrien Oger, Conservateur, Namur, Belgium.  
 Reale Accademia dei Lincei, Rome, Italy.  
 Der Alterthumsgesellschaft, Prussia, c/o Dr A. Bezzenberger, Vessalstrasse, 2, Königsberg, Prussia.  
 Römisch Germanischen Central Museum, Mainz, Germany.  
 Römisch Germanische Kommission des Kaiserlichen Archäologischen Instituts, Frankfurt am Main.  
 Stadisches Museum für Völkerkunde, Leipzig, Germany.  
 La Société Archéologique de Moravie, c/o J. L. Cervinka, Kojetin, Moravie, Austria.  
 Prähistorischen Kommission der Kaiserliche Akademie der Wissenschaften in Wien, Vienna, Austria.  
 Centrallblatt für Anthropologie, c/o Dr G. Buschan, Friedrich Carl Strasse, 71, Stettin, Prussia.  
 Société Archéologique du Midi de la France, Toulouse, France.  
 Société Archéologique de Montpellier, Montpellier, France.  
 L'Académie des Inscriptions et Belles Lettres, Paris.  
 La Commissione Archeologica Comunale di Roma, Presso il Museo Capitolino, Rome.  
 La Société d'Anthropologie de Paris, 15 Rue de L'École de Médecine, Paris.  
 La Musée Guimet, Paris, France.  
 La Société Archéologique de Constantine, Algeria.  
 National Museum of Croatia, c/o Dr Jos. Brnasmid, Directeur, Zagreb, Croatia, Austria-Hungary.  
 The Bosnisch-Herzegovinsch Landes-Museum, Sarajevo, Bosnia.  
 Bureau des Schweizerisches Landes-Museum, Zurich, Switzerland.

- Nordiska Museet, c/o Dr Arthur Hazelius, Director, Stockholm, Sweden.  
 Norsk Folkemuseum, Bygdø, Christiania, Norway.  
 Museum of Northern Antiquities, Siegwad Petersen, Conservator, The University, Christiania.  
 The Royal Bohemian Museum, Prague, Austria.  
 Società Romana di Antropologia, 26 Via del Collegio Romano, Rome, Italy.  
 La Société d'Histoire et d'Archéologie de Gand, Bibliothèque de Société, Rue de Bandoloo 34, Gand, Belgium.  
 Kongelige Norske Videnskabers Selskab, Trondhiem, Norway.  
 Historische und Antiquarische Gesellschaft in Basel, c/o Dr J. Schneider Bibliothekar, Basel, Switzerland.  
 La Société Finlandaise d'Archéologie, c/o Johaní Ronne, Secrétaire, Helsingfors, Finland.  
 Faculté des Sciences de Lyon, Anthropologie, Quai Claude-Bernard, 4 Lyon, France.  
 La Société des Antiquaires de l'Ouest, 20 Rue de l'Est, Poitiers, Vienne, France.  
 Der Historischer Verein für Niedersachsen, Hannover, Germany.  
 Göteborg och Bohusläns Fornminnesförening, Stadsbiblioteket, Göteborg.  
 The Archaeological Survey of India, Simla, India.  
 Verein für Nassauische Alterthumskunde, Wiesbaden, Germany.  
 The Provincial Museum, c/o David Boyle, Superintendent, Toronto, Canada.  
 The British School at Rome, The Library, British School, Palazzo Odescalchi, Rome.  
 The University of California, Berkeley, United States, c/o Wm. Wesley & Son, 28 East George Street, Strand, London.  
 Columbia University Library, New York, c/o G. E. Stechert & Co., 2 Star Yard, Carey Street, Chancery Lane, London.

## FROM THE PUBLISHERS.

- The Editor of *The Antiquary* (c/o Elliot Stock, 62 Paternoster Row), London.  
*L'Anthropologie*, Masson & Cie, 120 Boulevard St Germain, Paris.

## LIBRARIES, BRITISH.

- Edinburgh Public Library, George IV. Bridge, Edinburgh.  
 Scottish National Portrait Gallery Library, 1 Queen Street, Edinburgh.  
 Glasgow University Library, Glasgow.  
 Edinburgh University Library, South Bridge, Edinburgh.  
 Aberdeen University Library, Aberdeen.  
 St Andrews University Library, St Andrews.  
 The United Free Church College Library, The Mound, Edinburgh.



The Signet Library, Parliament Square, Edinburgh.  
 The Advocates' Library, Parliament Square, Edinburgh.  
 The British Museum Library, London.  
 The Bodleian Library, Oxford.  
 The University Library, Cambridge.  
 Trinity College Library, Dublin.  
 The Royal Library, Windsor.  
 The Liverpool Free Library, William Brown Street, Liverpool.  
 The Athenæum Club Library, Waterloo Place, London.  
 The Ordnance Survey Library, Southampton.  
 Chetham's Library, Hunts Bank, Manchester.  
 The Library of the Public Record Office, Chancery Lane, London.  
 The Library, Victoria and Albert Museum, S. Kensington, London.  
 The Library of the Dean and Chapter, Durham, c/o University Library,  
 Edinburgh.  
 The Mitchell Library, Ingram Street, Glasgow.  
 The Library of the Faculty of Procurators, c/o John Muir, Librarian, 62 St  
 George's Place, Glasgow.

#### LIBRARIES, FOREIGN.

The University Library (Universitets Bibliothek), Christiania, Norway.  
 The University Library (Universitets Bibliothek), Upsala, Sweden.  
 The Royal Library (Kongelige Bibliothek), Stockholm, Sweden.  
 The University Library (Universitets Bibliothek), Kiel, Germany.  
 The University Library (Universitets Bibliothek), Leipzig, Germany.  
 The Royal Library (Königliche Bibliothek), Dresden, Germany.  
 The Royal Library (Königliche Bibliothek), Berlin, Prussia.  
 The Imperial Library (Kaiserliche Bibliothek), Vienna, Austria.  
 The National Library (Bibliothèque Nationale), Paris, France.  
 The Public Library (Stadt Bibliothek), Hamburg, Germany.  
 The University Library (Universitets Bibliothek), Göttingen, Germany.  
 The Royal Library (Staats Bibliothek), Munich, Bavaria, Germany.  
 The Royal Library (Kongelige Bibliothek), Copenhagen, Denmark.  
 The Newberry Library, Chicago, U.S.A., c/o Messrs Stevens & Brown,  
 Trafalgar Square, London.





PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

---

HUNDRED AND THIRTY-THIRD SESSION, 1912-1913.

---

ANNIVERSARY MEETING, 30th November 1912.

PROFESSOR THOMAS H. BRYCE, Vice-President,  
in the Chair.

Sir James Balfour Paul and Mr James Curle, W.S., were appointed Scrutineers of the Ballot for the election of Office-Bearers.

The Ballot having been concluded, the Scrutineers found and declared the List of the Council for the ensuing year to be as follows:—

*President.*

The Right Hon. Sir HERBERT E. MAXWELL, Bart., LL.D., D.C.L.

*Vice-Presidents.*

Professor THOMAS H. BRYCE, M.D.

The Hon. LORD GUTHRIE.

W. T. OLDRIEVE, F.R.I.B.A.

*Councillors.*

JOHN R. FINDLAY, The Hon. HEW H. DALEYMPLE.	<i>Representing the Board of Trustees.</i>	FRANCIS C. EELES. The Most Hon. THE MARQUIS OF BUTE. WILLIAM MOIR BRYCE.
SIR KENNETH J. MACKENZIE, Bart., <i>Representing the Treasury.</i>		ROBERT DE CARDONNEL FINDLAY. ERSKINE BEVERIDGE, LL.D.
THOMAS ROSS, LL.D.		ANDREW HENDERSON BISHOP.
Professor G. BALDWIN BROWN.		NEIL J. K. COCHRAN-PATRICK.

*Secretaries.*

ALEXANDER O. CURLE, W.S.	ROBERT SCOTT-MONCRIEFF, W.S.
--------------------------	------------------------------

*For Foreign Correspondence.*

Rev. Professor A. H. SAYCE, M.A., LL.D., D.D.,	J. MATTLAND THOMSON, LL.D.
---	----------------------------

*Treasurer.*

JOHN NOTMAN, F.F.A., 28 St Andrew Square.

*Curators of the Museum.*

JAMES CURLE, W.S.	J. GRAHAM CALLANDER.
-------------------	----------------------

*Curator of Coins.*

GEORGE MACDONALD, M.A., LL.D.

*Librarian.*

W. K. DICKSON, LL.D.

A Ballot having been taken, the following were duly elected Fellows :—

CLEMENT ARMSTRONG, Eskholm, Langholm.  
VINCENT CONNELL BRUCE, B.A. (Oxon.), of Longside and Inver-  
quhomery, 8 Ainslie Place.  
Miss VIOLET M. CASSELL, Juniper Hill, Rickmansworth, Herts.  
HUGH W. DRUMMOND, Hawthornden, Lasswade.  
EDWARD EWART, M.D., Ch.B., of Broadgates, Gullane.  
HUGH S. GLADSTONE, M.A., F.R.S.E., Capenoch, Thornhill, Dumfriesshire.  
ROBERT HYSLOP, 5 Bellevue Crescent, Sunderland.  
CHARLES KING, 21 Newton Place, Glasgow.



- Rev. JAMES KING, St Mary's Vicarage, Berwick-on-Tweed.  
 RICHARD QUICK, Superintendent of the Art Gallery and Museum, Bristol.  
 Rev. HENRY GUY SCLATER, 20 Brandon Avenue, Gallatown, Kirkcaldy.  
 DAVID STEVENSON, Firenze, 93 Trinity Road.  
 Rev. W. B. ROBERTSON WILSON, Minister Emeritus of Dollar U.F. Church,  
 Strathdevon, Dollar.  
 WILLIAM J. WATSON, M.A., LL.D., F.R.S.E., Rector of Edinburgh High  
 School, 17 Merchiston Avenue.  
 THOMAS YULE, W.S., 16 East Claremont Street.

The Secretary read the following list of Members deceased since the last Annual Meeting :—

*Corresponding Members.*

ALEXANDER A. CARMICHAEL, LL.D.	Elected
Rev. ANGUS MAUCKAY, Westerdale Manse, Halkirk, Caithness.	1870
Rev. DAVID LANDBOROUGH, LL.D., Henderson U.F. Church, Kilmarnock.	1908
	1889

*Fellows.*

CHARLES M. ANDERSON, Gardenhurst, Prestwich, Manchester.	1884
JOHN ALEXANDER BALFOUR, F.R. Hist. Soc., Kelvindare, Kelvin-side, Glasgow.	1908
JAMES BARBOUR, Architect, St Christopher's, Dumfries.	1896
ALEXANDER BOGIE, Manager of the Commercial Bank, 48 Laurier Road, Edinburgh.	1887
Rev. R. BORLAND, D.D., Manse of Yarrow, Selkirkshire.	1898
JOHN BROUN-BRISON, of Murie and Finnerlie, Murie House, Ertol.	1878
DAVID CHRISTISON, M.D., LL.D., 20 Magdala Crescent, Edinburgh.	1882
Rev. JAMES MYLES CROMBIE, The Manse, Cote des Neiges, Montreal, Canada.	1889
Lieut.-Col. KENNETH MACKENZIE DOWNIE, M.D., Pentland Cottage, Colinton.	1895
JOHN SMITH GIBB, 8 Cobden Crescent, Edinburgh.	1877
T. WATSON GREIG, of Glencairn, Perthshire.	1886
Rev. W. MASON INGLIS, M.A., Minister of Auchterhouse.	1887
ANDREW LANG, M.A., LL.D., D.C.L., 1 Marloes Road, Kensington, London.	1900

Rev. ROBERT LOGAN, Woodlands, Moffat, . . . . .	1910
ARNAS J. G. MACKAY, K.C., LL.D., 7 Albany Place, Edinburgh, . . . . .	1876
JOHN ANDERSON MACLEAN, Union Bank House, Forfar, . . . . .	1896
WILLIAM WATSON, Dep.-Surgeon-General, The Lea, Corstorphine, . . . . .	1803
WILLIAM LAURENCE YOUNG, Belvidere, Auchterarder, . . . . .	1891

The meeting resolved to record their sense of the loss the Society had sustained in the deaths of these Members.

Mr R. Scott-Moncrieff, *Secretary*, read the following Report by the Secretaries on the progress and work of the Society for the past year :—

<i>Membership.</i> —The total number of Members on the roll at 30th November 1911, as finally adjusted, was . . . . .	730
At 30th November 1912 . . . . .	730
thus showing neither an increase or decrease.	

Thirty-six New Fellows were added to the Roll, while 19 died, 6 resigned, and 11 allowed their membership to lapse.

*Proceedings.*—An advance copy of the *Proceedings* for the past year is on the table, and we may turn to it for an estimate of the progress which the Society is making. A mere statement of the number of papers or pages in the volume will not necessarily help us to that end, but it is satisfactory to note that the 30 papers it contains are 2 in excess of the number of the previous year.

We are entering on our 133rd Session. Our age grows venerable, but our vigour is not impaired. For the last forty-seven years we have published a thick annual volume of *Proceedings*, and, in addition, we had previously published five volumes of *Archæologia Scotica*. Notwithstanding this constant drain on our supply of archaeological matter, it is a subject for congratulation to note that among the communica-



tions of last session there are no less than seven dealing with subjects of research new to the Society. A paper on ancient bridges treats of a subject which has waited long for its exponent; the records of the corporation of Surgeons and Barbers in Edinburgh have been unearthed from their strong-box and remind us of the almost forgotten relationship between the noblest of the professions and a less exalted calling. The subject of watch-houses, mort-safes, and vaults, not hitherto treated of, takes us back to the days of the body-snatchers, and enlightens us on the remarkable expedients employed to prevent the rifling of graves. As the objects dealt with in this paper are barely a century old, we have here a subject but newly ripened for our consideration. The pirlie pigs, the earthenware money boxes of onion shape much in vogue in the sixteenth century, have been brought into notice; and a paper on kayaks, with special reference to the specimen preserved in the Anthropological Museum of Aberdeen, which was taken with its occupant somewhere about the beginning of the eighteenth century, also goes deeply into a subject fresh to us here. We have on record also in this volume the first discovery of mediæval relics on a mote hill, and the account of the first excavation of one of the recently noted galleried structures of Caithness. Of fresh information on old subjects and further records of varieties whereof the types are already known—such as churchyard memorials of various periods—there is no lack. Lastly, we would direct attention to the first published essay in the Chalmers-Jervise Essay Competition, entitled "Some Shetland Brochs and Standing Stones," contributed by Miss Elizabeth Stout, Hamnavoe, Burra Isle, Shetland.

*Excavation.*—No particular excavation was undertaken by the Society last session; but the excavation of the Roman fort of Cappuck in Roxburghshire, conducted by Mr G. H. Stevenson, M.A., University College, Oxford, and Mr E. N. Miller, M.A., Lecturer in Roman History, Glasgow University, by means of a grant from the Carnegie Trust,



has been brought to completion, and the report will appear in the forthcoming volume.

Arrangements have been made with the proprietor for the excavation of the Roman fort on the Antonine vallum, situated at Mumrils, near Falkirk, and some preliminary research is being undertaken, but, owing to the condition of the cropping of the land, the thorough excavation of the site must be postponed for some time yet. Excavation of another fort on the vallum is at present being undertaken by the Glasgow Archeological Society at Balmulie, with interesting results.

*The Rhind Lectureship.*—The Rhind Lecturer for the past session was the Right Hon. Sir Herbert Maxwell, Bart., President of the Society, and his lectures, "The Early Chronicles relating to Scotland," have already been published. The lecturer for this year is Dr George Neilson, LL.D., whose subject is "Some Aspects of Scottish Feudalism."

*The Museum.*—The additions to the Museum during the year ending 30th November 1912 have been 341 by donation and 64 by purchase. The additions to the library have been 179 books and pamphlets by donation and 35 by purchase, and the binding of 90 volumes has been proceeded with. Three of the donations to the Museum call for special mention, viz., two collections from North Uist, one consisting of 64 objects presented by Sir Campbell Orde, Bart., of Kilmory and North Uist, and the other of 162 objects presented by Dr Erskine Beveridge of Vallay, North Uist; and the ornamented hammer of hornstone presented by the Marquis of Bute. Of the two collections it need only be said that they are as valuable and interesting as they are large in number. The hammer calls for a few more words. It is one of four known examples of this kind of work, and with one exception it is the finest. The Society had long

known of its existence, and had for some time been in hopes of acquiring it. It was more than a disappointment, therefore, when a paragraph in the *Scotsman* announced its sale in London at the price of a hundred guineas. Fortunately for the Society, the purchaser proved to be the Marquis of Bute, who, on learning the circumstances, with conspicuous generosity presented it to the National collection.

At the last general meeting, a motion was made by the Chairman that "It be remitted to the Council to appoint a General Committee to consider whether any means should be taken to improve the welfare of the Society by making its meetings more attractive, and, if so, to suggest what these means should be. Also to consider whether it is possible to alter the date of the Annual General Meeting for the reason of its coincidence with so many other gatherings on St Andrew's Day." The Council accordingly appointed a Committee consisting of Sir Herbert Maxwell, Mr W. K. Dickson, Dr Macdonald, Sir James Balfour Paul, and R. Scott-Moncrieff and A. O. Curle, Secretaries, who, having met and considered the matter, reported to the Council on 20th February as follows: "That there is no statutory impediment to the alteration of the date of the Annual Meeting and recommend the proposal to the Council for their consideration; further, that the most suitable innovation in the proceedings at the Annual General Meeting to render it more attractive would be the delivery of an address." The Council, after giving the matter due consideration, resolved to adhere to the statutory day of the Annual General Meeting, at which the President might be asked to deliver an address.

*Assistant Keeper of the Museum.*—The post of Assistant Keeper, which remained vacant for some time while endeavours were being made to procure an officer who had the benefit of Museum experience, has now been filled by the selection of Mr A. J. H. Edwards, who for a number of years has been on the staff of the Royal Scottish Museum.



*The Library.*—A card catalogue has been in preparation for some time, and its completion should not now be long delayed. It is believed that it will be of much service to Fellows making use of the library. The whole library has been recently cleaned and the walls repainted, and similar treatment has been meted out to the adjoining gallery.

The Secretaries cannot conclude their Report without adverting to the death of Dr David Christison and to his many services to the Society. For seventeen years, from 1888 to 1905, Dr Christison acted as Secretary, and during that period gave ungrudgingly a very large portion of his time to the work of the Society, not only in the ordinary routine of the Secretaryship, but in supervising numerous important excavations on Roman as well as native sites, and writing the official reports of them. As Rhind Lecturer, in 1894, he delivered a course of Lectures on The Early Forts of Scotland, a subject to which he devoted many years of study. To his researches the Society will long remain indebted for plans and classifications of the prehistoric fortresses in many counties in Scotland. Though for some years previous to his death failing health prevented him from taking any part in our affairs, yet the impetus he gave to various branches of archaeology has not lost its force, and its effect is recognisable in each succeeding session.

Mr John Notman, Treasurer, read a statement of the Society's Funds, which was ordered to be printed and circulated among the members.



MONDAY, 9th December 1912.

MR W. T. OLDRIEVE, F.R.I.B.A., Vice-President,  
in the Chair.

A Ballot having been taken.

ERIC STAIR KERR, 20 Napier Road,  
was duly elected a Fellow of the Society.

The following purchases acquired by the Purchase Committee during the recess, 18th May to 30th November 1912, were exhibited :—

A collection of objects found about 5 feet under the surface on the site of an ancient structure, probably a Broch, on the links of Stacwick Bay, on the farm of Skaill, Island of Sanday, Orkney, comprising :—

A Cup, 5 inches in height and  $5\frac{1}{2}$  in diameter, made from a cetacean vertebra; two Weaving Combs, 6 inches and  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length, of cetacean bone; a small Knife-handle of bone,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length, with part of the blade; a small tapering cylindrical Handle of bone, 2 inches in length, with part of a blade in it, and ornamented with incised patterns round the butt end; one of a set of oblong bone Dice,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length and  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch in thickness, made from a sheep-shank bone, and marked by dots on the four sides with 3, 5, 4, 6; a small three-sided Crucible of clay,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches deep and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches of a side at the mouth; pieces of Antler cut and fashioned into Implements; a large round stone Maul perforated for a handle; and pieces of coarse Pottery.

A collection of Stone Implements, Jet Beads, etc., from the neighbourhood of West Linton, comprising :—

A polished Stone Axe of dark marble-like stone,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length

by 3 inches across the cutting face and fully half an inch in thickness, found at Hillend, Penicuik; oval Pebble of whinstone,  $3\frac{3}{4}$  inches by 2 inches, with flattened ends and a groove round the middle, found at West Linton; similar Pebble of quartzite,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  by  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches, from the Glebe, West Linton; Pebble of reddish stone, perforated, probably for use as a charm stone, from West Linton; eight Beads of jet about 1 inch in diameter, circular in section; two flat Beads of jet 1 inch in diameter; oval flattish Pendant of jet,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  by  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches, perforated, with two lines crossing obliquely on the one face, and on the other three parallel lines; triangular Pendant of jet, perforated, and having two lines crossing obliquely on the one face, plain on the other; one doubly conical Bead and two triangular end-plates of a jet Necklace ornamented with a punctulated pattern, from the Yirdies, near Carnwath.

Polished Axe of felstone,  $9\frac{1}{4}$  inches in length by  $2\frac{3}{4}$  inches across the cutting edge, from Culmore, Drummore, Wigtownshire, and two Arrow-heads of Flint from Torrs, Glenluce.

Large wedge-shaped Stone Axe,  $10\frac{3}{4}$  inches in length, perforated, ornamented by incised lines on the sides and faces, found on Douglas Farm, Gretna.

Silver Finger-ring with projecting facets and on each facet one letter of the talismanic inscription—IHESVS. N.

Small-toothed comb of wood found in excavating in Leith Walk.

Small Bronze Cup with flat everted lip, 2 inches in height by  $2\frac{1}{2}$  in diameter at the mouth, and 1 inch at the base, which is a raised circular moulding, with three concentric circles, incised, within the moulding, from Loch Kinord, Aberdeenshire.

#### Books for the Library:—

Beddoe's Races of Britain, and Anthropological History of Europe; Gibson's The Wardlaws in Scotland; Williams's Christianity in Early Britain; Lumsden's History of the Hammermen of Glasgow;

Professor W. M. Lindsay's Early Irish Minuscule Script and Early Welsh Script; Macnaught's Parish and Burgh of Kilmaurs; Marwick's Early Glasgow to the year 1611.



Fig. 1. Flagon of Pewter, 13 inches in height.

There was exhibited:—

By ROBERT ALLAN, Hunthill, Renfrewshire, a Flagon of Pewter (fig. 1), 13 inches high, with loop handle and ornamented brass top and hinged lid, inscribed in Gothic lettering **D.M.L.—MDXXIIII**. The lid, which is hinged to a collar of brass, with loop-handle



attached, is slightly domed, and has an ivory finial in the centre, and also a thumb-piece near the hinge, of ivory, carved into the similitude of a man's head. The collar is ornamented in relief with a band of figures of satyrs, and the bottom of the flagon is inserted into a base of brass with roll mouldings in relief.

# I.

NOTES ON A HOARD OF PERSONAL ORNAMENTS, IMPLEMENTS, AND ANGLO-SAXON AND NORTHUMBERIAN COINS FROM TALNOTRIE, KIRKCUDBRIGHTSHIRE. BY THE RIGHT HON. SIR HERBERT MAXWELL, BART., LL.D., D.C.L., *President*.

Talnotrie is a tract of wild ground on the north-western flank of Cairnamore o' Fleet (2300 feet). It was formerly a sheep farm, but is now reserved for game by the Duke of Bedford. The ground is very rocky, steep in places, and the dwellers in a solitary house beside the road to New Galloway rely for fuel on deposits of peat which occur in small patches among the rocks.

Mrs Gordon, wife of the cottar, in putting peats on the hearth, noticed a metal object drop out of one of them. This led her to examine some of the other peats, with the result that several small coins and other manufactured articles were recovered. Others had already been melted, as shown by the little mass of molten silver preserved with the rest of the find. Provost McCormick of Newton Stewart, having heard of the discovery, informed me about it, and we drove up together on 24th May 1912 to ascertain more about it.

Mr Gordon, a most intelligent man, took us to the place where the objects had been exhumed. It was on a steep hillside, across one part of which had been built a fence of turf and stones. The purpose of

this fence is not apparent : it is about 40 yards long, and the ends are free ; but the result has been to dam up the moisture trickling over the rock surface, which has caused the formation of peat to a depth of two or three feet.

The metal objects seem to have been lying on the glacial clay below the peat, for Mr Gordon says that all that he recovered were at the lower end of the peats which he cast. He is going to make a thorough examination of the place, so as to lay bare the whole of the subsoil in the small area of peat.

On rocky knolls in the immediate neighbourhood of this little



Fig. 1. Leaden Weight with ornated top from Talnotrie. (L.)

peat moss, I noticed two hut circles and the fallen walls of a small rectangular dwelling.

Dr Anderson supplies the following description of the objects :—

(1) Leaden weight with brass top (fig. 1), ornamented with interlaced work. The form of the weight is cylindrical, 1 inch in diameter and  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch in depth, of which the lower half-inch is lead. The brass top, which is fastened to the lead by pins  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch in length, has a raised rim round the circumference, on the inner side of which are four sunk and pointed oval panels with a quadrant having concave sides in the centre. The quadrant is filled by two pointed ovals interlaced, and the four oval spaces round it are filled, two and two, by corresponding patterns of interlaced knot-work. It now weighs 1360 grains, or 80 grains less than 3 oz.—or a quarter of a pound troy.



(2) Globular head of a pin (fig. 2), 1 inch in diameter, perforated for the pin-shank above and below by circular apertures  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch in diameter. It is hollow, and consists of two skins, the outer one of thin brass or bronze. It is divided horizontally into two hemispheres, each of which is subdivided into quadrants by raised vertical ridges, and the quadrants filled with triquetra scrolls of filagree



Fig. 2. Head of Pin from Talmotrie. (1.)

work. At the intersections of the dividing ridges there have been four settings, only one of which now remains, a globular setting of a dark red colour.

(3) A strap-tag of silver (fig. 3),  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length and a long oval in shape, with two rivet-holes at one end, where it is  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an inch in breadth, widening to rather more than half an inch in the middle



Fig. 3. Strap-tag of Silver from Talmotrie. (1.)

and tapering thence to a blunt, rounded point, worked into the similitude of a conventional head of an animal. It is ornamental on the obverse, by a panel of niello work within a beaded border representing a nondescript beast couchant, having its head and tail turned backwards and forwards over its back, and from its open mouth a long tongue protruding obliquely across the body to its hind leg.



(4) A pair of pins of silver (fig. 4), 3 inches in length, with circular flat heads  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch in diameter. They are similar in every respect, except that the one has a small perforation on the right side of the head and the other on the left side, evidently for attachment of a chain to be worn between them. The heads, which have their circular flat faces in the plane of the length of the pin, are ornamented on the obverse with a beaded margin round a plain circle, enclosing a pattern formed by four pointed ovals placed end to end around the inner circumference, their inner outlines forming a quadrant with concave sides, having a dot and small circle in the centre.



Fig. 4. One of the Silver Pins from Talnotrie. ( $\frac{1}{4}$ .)

(5) A pair of oval loops of silver wire about  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch in the longest diameter with the free end of the wire bent into a hook.

(6) A plain gold finger-ring,  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch in diameter, the hoop flat on both sides and on the inner face, while the outer or convex side is slightly raised in the middle line.

(7) Object of thin bronze (fig. 5), shaped like an incomplete cross, of which the centre is occupied by an oval setting nearly  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch in its longest diameter, in which part of a semi-transparent stone still remains. One of the arms terminates in a triangular expansion; the others are broken off unequally.

(8) Piece of greenish glass with slightly convex faces,  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch in length, possibly a part of an oval setting.

(9) Three whorls of claystone,  $1\frac{1}{4}$ ,  $1\frac{3}{8}$ , and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter,

the first two quite plain, the third, which is dome-shaped, having six concentric circles at equal distances round its convexity.

(10) Circular piece of jet or lignite, 2 inches in diameter, with a roughly cut hole  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch in diameter in the centre. The exterior edges of the piece have been smoothly rounded, though now much broken, and the appearance of the whole is that of the concave footstand of a vase.



FIG. 5. Object of Thin Bronze from Talmotrie. (1.)

(11) An agate in its rough natural state, a flattened ovoid in shape, measuring  $1\frac{1}{2} \times 1\frac{1}{4} \times \frac{3}{4}$  inches.

(12) Part of a cake of some substance like beeswax.

Besides these objects there were twelve coins, which have been identified by Dr George Macdonald as six Northumbrian stycas: including one of Wulfhere, Archbishop of York, A.D. 854-910, and one of Osberht, King of Northumbria, A.D. 845-867; four of Burgred, King of Mercia, A.D. 853-874; one fragmentary coin, French, apparently of the Carolingian period; and one Cufic coin, broken, probably of the period of the Abbaside Caliphs.

## II.

NOTICE OF PLANS, AND A BIRD'S-EYE PERSPECTIVE, BELIEVED  
TO BE THE OLDEST AUTHENTIC VIEW OF EDINBURGH  
CASTLE, NOW IN THE KING'S LIBRARY, BRITISH MUSEUM.  
By Sir R. ROWAND ANDERSON, LL.D., H.R.S.A., F.S.A. Scot.

On the east outside face of the old Palace and between the Half-Moon Battery and the south-east corner of the building, are three projections, octagonal on plan, corbelled out from the main wall, one of them having a shaft running down to the rock. These are distinctly seen on the illustration from a photograph reproduced in fig. 1. I have often speculated as to what these were. I have examined every drawing I could fall in with, as well as every description of the building, but I can find no indication or explanation of what they were in their completed condition. I have always held that they are the roots or bases of tall projecting windows; their structure being light, they were easily destroyed in one of the many sieges of Edinburgh Castle. Some say that they were only balconies: I adhere to the projecting window theory.

A short time ago I took the opportunity of visiting the King's Library of the British Museum, and asked if they had any drawings of Edinburgh Castle. A portfolio was brought to me containing a number of loose plans and views of the Castle, but none of them gave any indication as to the original condition of these projections; but on looking over the collection I found three drawings which I thought of great interest, and I was allowed to have photographs of them taken, which are now reproduced as illustrations to this paper. In the Appendix to Wilson's *Memoirs of Edinburgh in the Olden Time* there is a very full notice of "Ancient Maps and Views of Edinburgh." None of these plans is alluded to by him.

The first drawing (shown in fig. 2) is a plan of the Castle signed  
VOL. XLVII.





Fig. 1. View of Edinburgh Castle at the south-east corner, showing projections.



Fig. 2. Plan of Edinburgh Castle by Sleszer, 1675.



by J. Slezer, the author of *Theatrum Scotiae*. In March 1675 it is recorded that the Lords of the Treasury recommend that the Lord Treasurer Depute should visit the Castle and examine the ground where the additions to the fortifications are to be made, and he was to take Mr Slezer with him. Now, Slezer, no doubt, made a report on this visit, and my belief is that this is the drawing which accompanied it. My reason for saying so is this: the marginal notes on this drawing not only specify the names of existing buildings, but also a number of suggestions for improvements, such as:—

C.C.C., Intended Outworks.

T., Intended Chapel Batterie.

R., Intended Batterie on the Hawk Hill to command the highways on that side.

S., Intended Main Gard.

Q., Intended Firework Laboratory.

N., The new entrenchments towards the South-west.

O.O.O., etc., Levelled Ground at the inside of the walls for the Rounds to go along in the night time, it being at present impossible to do it on a stormie night.

This is the oldest accurate plan of the Castle upon which I have come.

The second drawing (shown in the illustration, fig. 3) is a large pen-and-ink drawing, measuring 2 feet 10 inches by 1 foot 10 inches. It is a bird's-eye view from the south of the Castle and its surroundings. There is no date or mark on it to indicate who made it or when it was made, but I think it is possible to approximate to the date. In 1689, when the Castle was held for James VII. by the Duke of Gordon, the Earl of Leven, who was on the other side of politics, was ordered by the Convention, then sitting in Edinburgh, to blockade the rock on the west. To assist in accomplishing this, he dug a trench from the West Port to St Cuthbert's. At the time it was said that it was so badly done that, but for the humanity of the Duke of Gordon, every man in it could have been killed. The trench is clearly indicated on the drawing, and this proves that the drawing could not have been





Fig. 3. Bird's-eye view of Edinburgh Castle from the south.

made before 1689. After the Union in March 1707 the Scottish flag, namely the St Andrew's saltire, ceased to be the national flag of Scotland. This was lowered, and the Union flag took its place. On 26th March the Regalia were deposited in the Crown Room, never after to be removed from the Castle. This drawing shows a tall flagpole with the Scottish flag flying from it, and this indicates that the drawing was made before the Union in 1707. One can therefore safely assert that this drawing was made between the years 1689 and 1707, a period of eighteen years. It had evidently been made to illustrate a big scheme of fortification, something of the Vauban type, covering what is now the Esplanade; but this project, like many others of the same kind, was never carried out. I have not been able to connect this proposal with any name or date.

There are one or two other points on this drawing to which I wish to call attention. The view shows that the west side of the Quadrangle had not then been built, as the building now on this site is shown on a plan dated 1709, and is called "New Barracks for Officers." The large church which formed the north side of the Quadrangle is clearly shown here. When it was disused as a church, it was made into a great storehouse, and you will notice on the drawing the large pointed windows of the church built up. The church was used as a store at least up to 1755, as there is a plan dated 1755 now in the Office of Works showing a design of a building to take its place. This building was burned a good many years ago, and the present building on the site took its place.

The third drawing I found in the portfolio is one dated 1746, signed W. Adam's. This must be William Adam of Maryburgh in Fife, the father of the two brothers Adam who occupied a leading position as architects in the eighteenth century. William Adam was an architect of considerable repute, and held the appointment for a time as King's Master Mason.

This plan (fig. 4) is a very careful survey of the Castle as it was



# AN EXACT PLAN of EDINBURGH CASTLE, 1740



Fig. 4. Plan of Edinburgh Castle as it was in 1740.



in 1746. It is also interesting as showing in dotted lines one of the many schemes for fortifications on the Esplanade, none of which was ever carried out.

I now show two plans at present in the collection of plans belonging to the Office of Works. The first one (fig. 5) is dated 1725. Its interest is that it shows the original arrangement of the walls, etc., at the postern-gate on the west side, and a pathway is clearly indicated leading up to it from the bottom of the rock. I have had this path examined, and there are distinct evidences of it still remaining. The first notice of this gate goes as far back as 1093. Queen Margaret died in the Castle on 16th November 1093, when Donald the Fair-haired, the younger brother of Malcolm III., had himself proclaimed king and invested the Castle with the hope of capturing the children of Queen Margaret, putting them to death, and securing the crown for himself. Apparently he knew nothing of this postern-gate on the west side, so he confined his attention to the access to the Castle from the town or east side. The children escaped by this postern-gate and fled to England, and the body of the dead Queen was conveyed to Dunfermline and buried there. It was also at this postern-gate that the celebrated interview took place on 18th March 1689 between Viscount Dundee and the Duke of Gordon.

The other plan (fig. 6) is dated 1735, ten years later than the one just described. It shows very distinctly the arrangements at the sally-port. The original wall projected considerably and was rounded like a tower, forming a very deep re-entering angle, and in the recess thus formed was the actual postern-gate of the Castle. In Sleszer's view of Edinburgh Castle from the west (fig. 7) the arrangement indicated on the plan I have just described is clearly shown. A white cross has been inserted on the illustration to point it out. It was thus sufficiently screened from outside observation and well protected against any attempt to surprise and force an entrance. All these arrangements were done away with about 1735, as I find



Fig. 5. Plan of Edinburgh Castle, dated 1725, showing postern-gate (marked by a white cross).









Fig. 7. Storer's view of Edinburgh Castle from the west, showing the postern gate (marked by a white cross).

that on another plan relating to this part of the Castle, it is stated that the alterations here were carried out by instructions from General Wade, who was in Scotland from 1726-1748. At the bottom of the rock close to the path in the gardens lies a large mass of rubble masonry (also indicated in the illustration (fig. 8) by a white cross). This had become detached when making the alterations above, and rolled down until it came to rest in the position in which it has been lying since about 1735. An entirely new wall was rebuilt with a postern-gate, and up till within a few years ago a small guard-house existed on the inside. This postern-gate is now built up on the inside, but shown as a gate from the outside. Above this gate has been placed a tablet with the following inscription on it:—

"At this Postern John Graham of Claverhouse,  
Viscount Dundee, held a final Conference  
with the Duke of Gordon, Governor of Edin-  
burgh Castle, on quitting the Convention  
of Estates 18th March 1689."

This interesting and very appropriate inscription is true as to the fact that an interview did take place, but not true that it took place at this particular gate, as I have just shown that the whole of this part of the fortifications had been pulled down and rebuilt as it now exists. The interview, therefore, could not have taken place here, but at the old sally-port, shown in the illustrations, figs. 5, 6, and, 7.

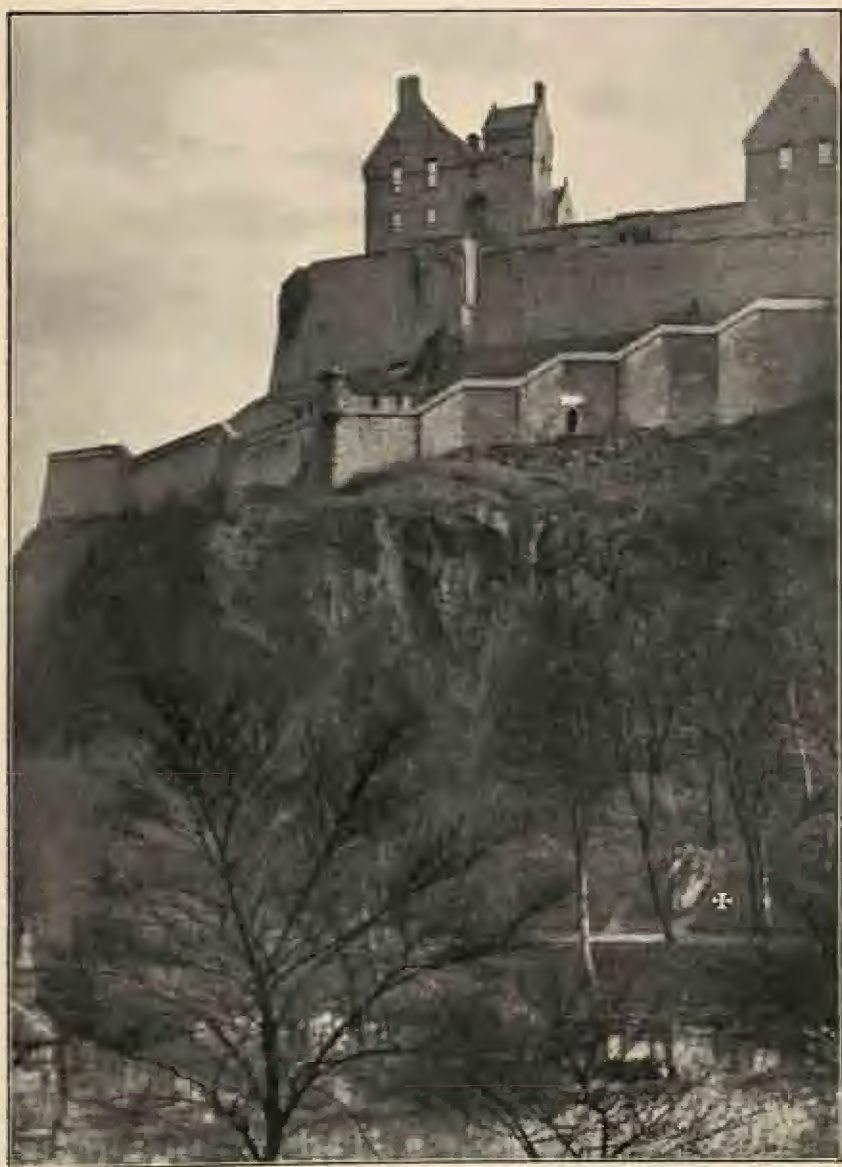


Fig. 8. View of Edinburgh Castle from the west, showing the mass of fallen masonry (marked by a white cross).



## III.

## THE CIRCULAR FORTS OF NORTH PERTSHIRE.

By W. J. WATSON, M.A., LL.D., F.R.S.E., F.S.A. Scot.

The remarkable fortifications which form the subject of this paper occur, so far as my observations and inquiries have hitherto disclosed them, in Glen Lyon, Loch Tayside, Upper Strath Tay, Strath Tummel, the neighbourhood of Pitlochrie, Glenquaich, and Strathbraan. The distance in a straight line from the farthest west fort at the head of Glen Lyon to Pitlochrie is about forty miles, while the distance in a straight line north and south from the forts on Loch Tummel-side to the furthest south of the Annulree group is about fourteen miles. Within that area I personally saw eighteen circular forts, while I have reliable authority for the existence of at least six more. One of the Glen Lyon group has been completely effaced within living memory, and one near Pitlochrie, mentioned by Pennant, seems to have also disappeared. The total number, therefore, of which there are remains at present, more or less distinct, is twenty-four. There is, however, reason to believe that additional specimens may be found in the neighbourhood of Blair Athol, for the *Old Statistical Account* mentions one in Glen Tilt and two in Strathgroy.

It is also possible that still more might be discovered by an examination of likely situations in such places as Glen Almond and Glen Lednock, between Loch Tay and Strathearn. The basin of the Tummel, too, may contain more than I discovered, in particular about Kinloch-Rannoch and Fincastle, neither of which places I had an opportunity of investigating.

The first direct mention of these fortifications, so far as I am aware, occurs in Pennant's *Tour*. Pennant himself appears to have seen three of the Pitlochrie group, and from the Rev. James Stewart of Killin

he got and gives information as to the dimensions and names of the forts in Upper Glen Lyon, at Fortingal, and on the south side of Loch Tay. Pennant, however, in some cases (Killiechangie, and Dun Mac Tnathail on Drummond Hill) confuses the circular forts with hill forts of a different type. He appears to confuse the remarkable terraced site on an eminence south-east of the farmhouse of Kerrowmore in Glen Lyon with the round fort on the right banks of the Lyon near the foot of that eminence; and, lastly, the place he prints as *Fiamnam-boinean*, by which is apparently meant the fortified hillock on the left bank of Pobul Burn, and which is marked on the modern maps as a "tower," does not belong to the class of structures we are considering.

The writer of the *New Statistical Account* of the parish of Fortingal states that fifteen or sixteen such structures existed within the bounds of the parish at the time of writing (1838).

Mr Duncan Campbell, Inverness; a native of Glen Lyon, in his book entitled *The Chronicles of Garth and Fortingal*, locates the Glen Lyon towers as far east as Fortingal, and gives the Glen Lyon tradition regarding them.

There are, however, two passages in writers of a much earlier date, which may be not without some relevance. The first of these is from Gildas (*ob. circ. 570*); who writes: "*De artissimis foraminum caverniculis fusci vermiculorum cunei, tetri Scottorum Pictorumque greges*" (*De Excidio et Conquesta Britannicæ*, c. 19; p. 35 of Mommsen's edition); "Swarthy columns of vermin from their small caverns of very narrow outlets, loathsome hordes of Scots and Picts." The other passage is one quoted by Skene (*Celtic Scotland*, i. 261) from Eddi's *Life of St Wilfrid*, written about 700 A.D. "*Populi bestiales Pictorum Ieroci animo subjectionem Saxonum despiciebant, et jugum servitutis a se abjicere minabantur, congregantes undique de utribus et folliculis Aquilonis innumeras gentes, quasi formicarum greges in æstate de tumulis ferventes, aggerem contra domum cadentes*



tem muniebant." "The beastly tribes of the Picts began in warlike mood to despise the Saxon rule, and threatened to cast from off them the yoke of servitude, gathering together from all quarters countless tribes *from the bags and sacks of the North*, like hordes of ants swarming in summer from their mounds, and began to build a bulwark against a falling house." Skene omits to translate the curious expression *de utribus et folliculis Aquilonis*. The term *cavernacula* of the passage from Gildas might be regarded as a literal translation of the Gaelic *uamhag*, a little cave, regularly used to denote either earth-houses or the chambers of brochs. In the second passage, *uter*, a skin bag, appears to be used figuratively and contemptuously for a circular building of the broch type, while *folliculus*, a sack, a bladder (much smaller than *uter*) may refer either to earth-houses or to the chambers of brochs or broch-like structures.<sup>1</sup> The passages are curiously suggestive of the Fir Bolg, the men of the bags, who figure so prominently in early Irish history, but, so far as I know, the term *bolg* is never used among us in connection with brochs or earth-houses.

At the present day, these forts are termed individually *caisteal*, castle (or, as Mr Duncan Campbell, Inverness, says, *castal*), and collectively *caisteilean nam Fiann*, castles of the Fiann. There is a widely known saying, the earliest notice of which occurs in Pennant, who got it doubtless from the Rev. J. Stewart :

"Bha da chaisteil deug aig Fionn,  
Ann an Cromghleann dubh nan clach."

"Twelve castles had Fionn,  
In the dark Bent-glen of the stones."

Here *Cromghleann* is always, in Scotland, taken to be a "kenning" for Glen Lyon. This distich, to which I shall refer later, condenses the traditional account of the *raison d'être* of the forts. That the term

<sup>1</sup> Mr A. O. Curle suggests that the reference in *cavernacula* may be to hut-circles, which often had long narrow openings.



*caisteal*, as thus applied, is old, is proved by the fact that it occurs in the place-names Pitcastle of Tullypowrie and Pitcastle near Pitlochrie, both named after forts still quite distinct. All place-names that involve Pit, a loan from Pictish, are old. The Pitcastles are now called in Gaelic Bail' a' Chaisteil, Castletown. Later on, however, I shall give reasons for thinking that these forts had originally a native name much older than *caisteal*, which is borrowed into Gaelic from Latin *castellum*.

In at least one instance, *Caisteal Dubh Baile nan Ceard*, the Black Castle of Balnaguard, the term "castle" is applied to a large hill-fort with a stone wall. In the North we sometimes apply *caisteal* to brochs, e.g. *Caisteal na Cròice* in Glencasley, Sutherland; Castle Spynie, in the Beaully district; *Caisteal Grugaig*, Loch Duich. More often, however, we call them *dùn*. The Norsemen called the brochs *borgar*.<sup>1</sup>

In the remarks that follow, I shall begin with the Glen Lyon forts, and proceed thereafter to deal with those that exist outside the glen, so far as I have ascertained them.

Reference to a large scale map, such as Bartholomew's 2 miles to the inch (sheet 12), will show the ranges of hills that divide Glen Lyon from Loch Tay and Glen Lochay on the south and from Rannoch on the north, while on the west the head of the glen is seen to spring from the watershed between Perth and Argyll. These mountain ranges, north, south, and west, are pierced by a number of passes, which, in the days before roads, were regular and important means of communication. The head of Glen Lyon may be entered from the west, either through Glen Orchy or through Glen Dochart. In the latter case one would strike northwards at Tyndrum, but the two routes converge near the head of the glen.

1. *Beinn a' Chaisteil*.—Here rises Beinn a' Chaisteil, on a spur of which stood the most westerly of the Glen Lyon forts. This is the

<sup>1</sup> See, however, Loch Kamaid, *Place-Names of Ross and Cromarty*, p. 256  
VOL. XLVII.

only one which I have not seen. It is said to be practically obliterated by landslides, and this, together with its very remote position, involving a two days' journey, discouraged me from visiting it. About eight miles down the glen we come to the remarkable group of towers between Pubil and Cashlie. Here in the space of little more than a mile we have the remains of four, with tradition of a fifth. I visited these (for the third time) on 25th August 1912, in company of Mr R. S.



Fig. 1. Plan of Cambuslai Fort.

M'Intosh, Art Master of the Royal High School, to whom I am indebted for the measurements and plans submitted. Mr M'Intosh's plans are here reproduced on a scale of 30 feet to an inch. They are inserted so that the top of the page indicates north.

2. *Cambuslai*.—The furthest west of this group (fig. 1) lies to the south of the public road, in the S.E. corner of a field, and quite close to the Lyon. On the S.E. side of the circle there appear few if any traces of either the inside or the outside wall-face. Otherwise the outer face



is distinct. Both faces are visible on the northern half. The foundations of two oblong structures, perhaps of secondary origin, and at right angles to each other, are seen within the circle. The remains of the tower consist of great blocks of stone, and the adjoining dyke appears to have been built out of its materials. We made the greatest external diameter 73 feet. Its wall varied from a little over 10 feet to 13 feet in thickness. The whole is exceedingly dilapidated.



Fig. 2. Plan of Castal an Dui Fort.

3. *Castal an Dui*.—About a quarter of a mile to the east, and just to the north of the public road, are the ruins of what Pennant (on the authority of Rev. James Stewart of Killin) calls *Castal an Dui* (fig. 2). It was apparently the most complete of the group in Pennant's time (1769), and is relatively so still. The foundation of the great circular wall is traceable all round with approximate completeness, and on the north and north-east some courses of the cyclopean drystone masonry are in position. The most remarkable feature is the great boulder,



20 feet 8 inches long, 10 feet 6 inches high, and 11 feet thick which formed part of the wall to the north on the outside. On the inside the builders erected a wall about 8 feet thick or, in places, more, and I suggest that their reason for doing so was that they were merely incorporating this huge block in a wall which, when complete, was to rise considerably above its highest point. The situation of the door is uncertain, but we considered the likeliest position to be due south.

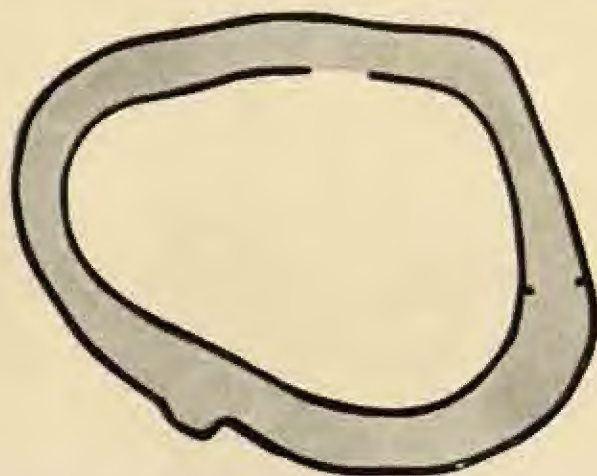


Fig. 3. Plan of Caisteal a' Chonbhacain.

The floor of the fort has a distinct slope southwards. There is a small morass in the rear, and the Lyon is perhaps 200 yards distant. The diameter and thickness of wall (except at the point where the great stone comes in) are very similar to those of No. 2.

4. *Caisteal a' Chonbhacain*.—The next of the group (fig. 3) stands a little more than a quarter of a mile eastwards, and on the south side of the road, immediately within the roadside wall. It is known as Caisteal a' Chonbhacain, from a remarkable stone in its vicinity, which was till

recent times practically an idol. This fort, as will be seen from the plan, is decidedly oval in shape. In Pennant's time the door was still extant "at the east end, low and narrow, covered with a flag." Its position may still be discerned, and the thickness of the wall at the door is a little over 11 feet. Inside the fort at the east end there are the remains of a wall 4 feet thick running from north to south, forming a complete chord, except for a break immediately in front of the door. Whether this wall is secondary or part of the original structure I do not venture to suggest. The wall-faces are well defined almost all round, but the S.W. is best, showing some courses of the original masonry. The stones between the two wall-faces are rather small, the building presenting the appearance of two strong walls with stones thrown in promiscuously. I draw attention to the curious "eke" in the masonry on the S.W. side, which is undoubtedly structural and not accidental. This is the only one of all the structures I have examined which shows a decided divergence from the circle. Its dimensions are : longest axis, 95 feet 6 inches ; wall, 8 feet 6 inches to 14 feet 6 inches.

5. *Cashlie*.—The fourth of the Cashlie towers is a few yards south of the road, right in front of Cashlie farmhouse, now a shooting lodge. Though a quantity of large stones marks the site, the structure has been so badly knocked about that we found it impossible to take measurements sufficient for a plan. It was, however, apparently not circular, but rather oval. Its walls appeared to vary from about 9 feet to 12 feet 6 inches in thickness. It was larger than Nos. 2 and 3.

The fifth of the Cashlie group is said to have been on the south side of the river, a little to the east of Dalchiarlich farmhouse. There may be some remains of it, but I failed to see any, and Mr M'Kerchar, the tenant of Dalchiarlich, who was born there and has lived for over sixty years between Dalchiarlich and Cashlie, half a mile away, could give me no help.

Between Cashlie and Bridge of Balgie, a distance of nearly eight miles, no remains of forts appear, but I had some faint tradition of one



having been at Gealainn, where the house of the factor for Meggernie is now, about a mile to the east of the River Conait, a left-bank tributary of the Lyon flowing from Loch Damh and Loch Giorra. By this way ran a pass called *Lairig Meachdainn*, leading to Rannoch, coming out at Camghauran, on the south side of Loch Rannoch. There is no other pass either to the north or to the south between Cashlie and Bridge of Balgie.

Bridge of Balgie is twelve miles from Fortingal, half way or so between Fortingal and Pubil. It is an old and handsome bridge of great strength, spanning the Lyon just above Linne Bhalgaigh, a great deep pool, circular or bag-shaped, as its name indicates. Here the hill road from Edramucky on Loch Tay-side joins the main Glen Lyon road, coming from the south by a gap called *Lairig an Lochain* or Pass of the Lochlet. Two miles from Bridge of Balgie another important pass branches off in a south-westerly direction. This pass is known as *Lairig Bhreislich*, and it comes out at Dunchroisg in Glen Lochay, five miles above Killin.

6. Just below the junction of these two passes, on a green terrace on the left bank of Allt a' Mhuilinn, are the sorely battered remnants of another tower. The terrace was in recent times the site of a homestead, the buildings of which and the remains of the tower are jumbled up in such confusion that I refrain from giving measurements.

Glen Lyon tradition has it that a Menteith man leading a raid on Glen Lyon was slain by an arrow from this tower. The place where he fell is still known as *Dail an Teudhaich*, the Menteith man's dale. I had this from Mr J. MacDiarmid, Dunrochan, Muthil.

Half a mile east of Bridge of Balgie is Innerwick, where a market called an *Fheill Muice*, the Swine Fair, was wont to be held. Northward therefrom runs *Lairig Muice*, the Swine Pass, making for Dall on the south side of Loch Rannoch; and branching from it to the right, about a mile north of Innerwick, is *Lairig Chalbha*, coming out at Carie, two miles east of Dall.



7. *Kerrowclach*.—Just opposite Innerwick, on the south side of Lyon and adjacent to a ford, is the site of the tower of Kerrowclach, on the farm of Kerrowmore. Its stones were used, says Mr Duncan Campbell, to form an embankment for the Lyon at this point. The approximate measurements we took show it to have been nearly circular, with a wall of about 12 feet. It was a large fort, with an external diameter of about 86 feet. A quarter of a mile to the west of it is the ancient graveyard of Brenno, with the heptagonal font of the Kirk of Brenno. All trace of the church is gone.

8. *Camas Bhracuinn*.—About two miles east of Innerwick, the U.F. Manse at Camas Bhracuinn occupies the site of a tower which I have not seen, but of which the foundations existed within living memory. The spot is at the entrance to a subsidiary pass which joins Lairig Chalbha above mentioned.

9. *Roro*.—A little to the east, but on the south side of the river, and less than half a mile west of the farmhouse of Roro, on the flat, and touching the south side of the cart road, are the remains of another tower (fig. 4). The outer wall-face is fairly distinct all round, but the inner one is found with certainty only at intervals. A peculiarity of this fort is that its floor is quite 2 feet below the level of the surrounding surface. Within the fort are the broken-down walls of a building which was used as a school, constructed, of course, out of the materials of the fort. Mr Cameron, the tenant of Roro, told me that his father had attended that school. Though most of the stones have been removed, there still remain enough of great blocks to make the site impressive. A little to the west the sparkling Allt Caor comes down from the skirts of Ben Lawers, through a pass which runs by the western flank of the mountain to Carie of Loch Tay. The Roro fort is nearly circular, with an external diameter of 80 feet, and wall of about 11 feet to 14 feet in thickness.

10. *Carn Bàn*.—The next site is on the north side of Lyon, about five miles east of Camas Bhracuinn, on the farm of Balentyre. The fort

(fig. 5) stood on the very edge of the ancient lake terrace, which runs here at a little distance north of the public road. It is about a quarter of a mile west of the farmhouse of Balentyre, which is on the same terrace, and immediately behind the cottage which stands close to the public road. It is in the last stage of dilapidation, but nevertheless the great foundation stones of its outer wall-face can be seen in



Fig. 4. Plan of Roro Fort.

*situ* for three-fourths of its circumference. The inner face has suffered so much that we could not determine it with certainty at any point. The fort was nearly circular, with an external diameter of about 87 feet. The spot selected for its site is a little to the east of the entrance to Lairig Bharra, the pass that goes from Invervar to Carie on Loch Rannoch. About half way across, another pass branches off to the right through Gleann Sasunn, the Glen of the Saxons, and comes out at Inverhadden near Kinloch-Rannoch. Here, on the north side of

the Tummel from Inverhadden, is a place bearing the significant name of *Druim a' Chaisteil*, Castle Ridge, but I have not visited this site.

At Chesthill, a mile or so below Balentyre, one enters the magnificent Pass of Lyon. The defile is quite two miles long, and after traversing the gorge the Lyon enters on the final part of its course along the level



Fig. 5. Plan of Carn Bàn Fort.

and peaceful plain of Fortingal, skirting as it goes the north side of Drummond Hill.

II. *Dun Geal*.—Here, about a mile to the east of the pass, a little N.E. of Fortingal Hotel, and immediately above the farmhouse of Balnacraig, stood a tower known locally as *An Dun Geal*, the White Fort (fig. 6). It is built near the edge of one of those precipitous rocky bluffs that characterise the north side of the valley from Fortingal to Killiechassie. The eminence on which it stands is about 400 feet



above the level of the plain below, and is commanded by a considerably higher eminence to the N.W. The view from it extends on the S.E. to Aberfeldy and a little way beyond; on the S.W. to the short pass from Fearnan to Fortingal. This fort is the only one of the circular towers, so far as I have observed, that makes any pretension to strength of site. It is also by far the most impressive of the Glen Lyon group, for its

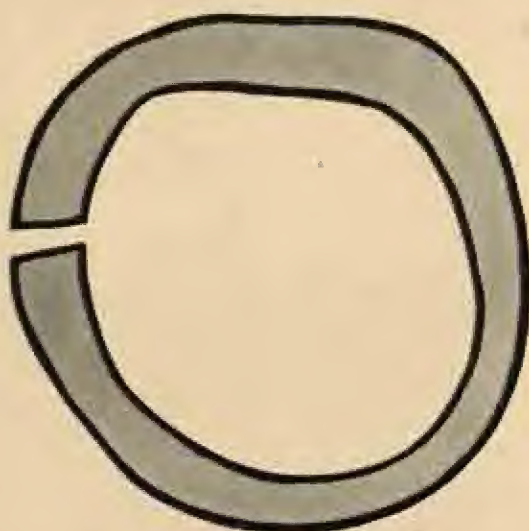


Fig. 6. Plan of Dun Geal. (No. 11.)

circle is complete all round, and in most parts the inner and outer wall-faces are seen clearly, with here and there a few feet of the masonry (figs. 7-10). Its comparatively good state of preservation is partly to be ascribed to its position, which is difficult of access for carts. Nevertheless an aged mason of Fortingal assured me that he himself had succeeded in taking an enormous quantity of stones out of it. The Dun Geal has within it the foundations of three or four structures, the largest of



Fig. 7. Dun Geal from the east. (No. 11.)  
Drummond Hill on left : spur of Lawers range in right distance.



Fig. 8. Dun Geal from the east. (No. 11.)  
Drummond Hill on left : spur of Lawers range in right distance.



Fig. 9. Dun Geal from the west. (No. 11.) Dull Rock in the distance (left hand); Drummond Hill on right.



Fig. 10. Dun Geal—part of outside wall. (No. 11.)



which is rather oval, with one end abutting on the fort wall, the others small and circular. Immediately to the east of it are the foundations of three very small circular structures. The narrow door faced westwards. The line of the south side of the entrance seems quite clear; the northern side is not so clear. The entrance seems to have been a little over 3 feet wide. From about the middle of the southern part of the circumference, the foundation of a strong wall runs right out to the precipice, and from a point on the north side directly opposite this, a similar wall runs N.E. towards a small marsh north of the eminence on which the fort stands. Just eastwards of the fort is another slight eminence, with, on its eastern side, an old wall running right to the precipice on the south, and northwards into and through the marsh, and beyond it. These walls may or may not have been part of the defences. The external diameter of the fort is a little over 87 feet; its wall varies in thickness from about 8 feet to 14 feet.

12. *Litigan*.—The next and last tower in the valley of the Lyon stood on a small eminence a little to the N.W. of the farmhouse of Lower Litigan, on the right cheek of Keltney Burn. The ruin stands in a cultivated field, and, indeed, part of the fort itself (fig. 11) is cultivated. Notwithstanding this, the remains make a fair show for two-thirds of the circumference; on the S.W., however, every vestige is gone except at one point. The site is fairly elevated, and commands a good view up the pass through which runs the public road from Coshieville to Kinloch-Rannoch and Strath Tummel, while to the S.E. lies Appin of Dull. Directly south of it, on the other side of the Lyon valley, and on a precipitous spur of Drummond Hill overlooking Strath Tay to the east as far as the Braes of Tullymet, is the large rude hill fort of Dun Mac Tuathail. The fort of Litigan was rather oval than circular, with a greatest external diameter of 73 feet, and wall 9 to 12 feet thick.

Pennant mentions two forts on Loch Tay. "One lies on the north side of Loch Tay, about five miles east of Killin, above the public

road. The other, called *Caisteal Bargaora*, about a quarter of a mile from the lake, and a measured mile east of Achmore, the seat of Mr Campbel of Achalader.<sup>1</sup> The site indicated for the former of these two forts is just at the starting point of the present public road from Loch Tay-side to Glen Lyon, by Làirig an Lochain. I got no tradition of a fort at this place, nor could I find any remains of one.



Fig. 11. Plan of Litigun Fort. (No. 12.)

It is just possible that the information got by Pennant referred to fort No. 6, at the Glen Lyon end of the pass.

13. Remains of *Caisteal Bargaora* still exist, but the distance from Loch Tay is understated. The name is *Caisteal Bràigh an Radhaire*, "the castle at the upper part of the outfield," or as Mr J. MacDiarmid has it, "Castle of Brianraray."<sup>1</sup> The site is approached through thick birch wood, and is not over easy to find. Last summer I got within a short distance of it, but had to turn back, as grouse were being

<sup>1</sup> *Transactions of Gaelic Society of Inverness*, xxvi, p. 141. Blaeu's map shows *Bargora*, placed with approximate correctness.



driven on the moor adjacent. Pennant's description of the great fort on the adjoining height may be supplemented by that given by Mr MacDiarmid.<sup>1</sup> There may be remains of others on the south side of Loch Tay, but I know of none between this and Grandtully, half way between Aberfeldy and Ballinluig. There on the north side of Tay, right opposite Grandtully station, there are two close together, the Black Castle of Pitcastle and the Black Castle of Tullypowrie.

14. *Pitcastle*.—The former stands on an eminence amid the cultivated ground on the farm of Pitcastle. It is somewhat overgrown with blackthorns, and has been so mishandled besides that I could not well measure it. There is no doubt, however, that it is of the same type, general size, and thickness of wall as those already described.

15. *Tullypowrie*.—The other stands about a quarter of a mile to the east, a hollow with small stream intervening. A disused quarry, which lies about midway between the two forts, forms a convenient and known landmark. The remains of the fort are on the farm of Middleton of Tullypowrie, at the foot of a cultivated field. They are much more considerable than those of No. 14, but are so excessively overgrown by blackthorn that all measurement was out of the question. I judged this to be the larger of the two.

The next group of towers which I investigated lies on the north side of the Tummel basin, where I examined three, two on the farm of Borenich and one near the Queen's View.

16. There is, however, at least one besides, also on the north side of Loch Tummel, and a mile due west of that just to be described.

17. *Borenich*.—This fort stands on the moor about a quarter of a mile north of Borenich farmhouse, and about 300 yards east of the burn which runs by the cultivated fields to the north of the public road. This is quite a large ruin (figs. 12 and 13), in a comparatively fair state

<sup>1</sup> *Transactions of Gaelic Society of Inverness*, xxvi. p. 141.





Fig. 12. Borenich Fort. (No. 17.)



Fig. 13. Borenich Fort. (No. 17.)

of preservation. A stretch of wall on the north side is still about 4 feet high on the inner face, but is obscured by a large quantity of fallen stones. The doorway faces the west, but its exact breadth is not clear. The outer wall-face is very distinct all round. The fort was nearly circular, with an external diameter of 68 feet, and wall of an almost uniform thickness of 10 feet, in this respect differing from the



Fig. 14. Borenich Fort. (No. 17.) Loch Tummel and Schiehallion.

walls of the forts described above. The site gives a fine view of Schiehallion and Loch Tummel (fig. 14), but eastwards the view is cut off by Borenich Rock. The foundation of a wall starts immediately to the south of the doorway (left hand looking west), and runs for about 15 yards, terminating in a stony mound which may or may not have been a stone hut. Another wall starts from a point a little more to the left, runs for about the same length, and terminates similarly.



Fig. 15. Borenich Fort. (No. 18.) A glimpse of Loch Tummel.



Fig. 16. Borenich Fort. (No. 18.)





Fig. 17. Borevich Fort. (No. 18.) Part of inner wall-face.



Fig. 18. Borevich Fort. (No. 18.) Entrance.

26597

There are several small cairns in the vicinity, and a little to the east is the foundation of an oval structure (stone and earth) of about 11 yards by 8 yards, paced. The fort is placed near the mouth of a pass leading to near Baile nan Stiubhartach in Atholl.

18. *Borenich*.—The second fort is less than half a mile east of Borenich farmhouse, in a birch wood on the south side of the public road, about



Fig. 19. Queen's View Fort. (No. 19.) Schiehallion and Loch Tummel.

100 yards from the road, and visible therefrom. This, again, is a considerable ruin (figs. 15 and 16). It also shows about 4 feet of the original inside wall-face on the north for a distance of about 20 feet, and here also the wall is obscured by a great quantity of stones that have fallen inside the fort (figs. 17 and 18). The door faced west, and was narrow, a little over 3 feet, as I should judge. The fort seemed to have been not quite circular. Its greatest external diameter is 66



feet, with a wall of from 9 to 10 feet of fairly uniform thickness. Some cairns lie close by, but I saw no external wall. It will be seen that this fort was very similar to its companion fort about three-quarters of a mile distant, except that its situation is a good deal lower.

19. *Queen's View*.—The fort at Queen's View is quite a mile to the east of No. 17, and is situated about 300 yards north of the public road and a little to the west of the dyke. A large rowan tree growing within it forms a distinctive landmark (fig. 19). The view from this point is very fine indeed. The fort is nearly circular. I made the external diameter 77 feet, and its wall about 10 feet thick. The door faced the west, so far as I could judge. Although the place has been mercilessly quarried, the huge stones that remain, especially on the north side, form a striking sight, and give a strong idea of the power and solidity of the original structure (figs. 20 and 21). A glance at the map will show the relation of this fort to the pass from the east leading to the north side of Loch Tummel.

On the opposite side of the river, and directly to the south, is Dun Teamhalach (Duntanlich), meaning Tummel Fort, and I regretted that I could not inspect a place bearing a name so promising.

I greatly regretted also that time and daylight failed me to examine the "castle" at the entrance to Fincastle Glen, though I passed near it. The whole of this glen deserves examination.

The next group of "castles" that came under my observation, though imperfectly, is below the great pass of Killiecrankie, near Pitlochrie.

20. *Pitlochrie*.—The first of these is on the upper Pitlochrie golf course. It was very large. The inner wall is perfectly clear at two points, which are fortunately directly opposite to each other, and the distance between these points is 80 feet. The external diameter I made 107 feet, and the thickness of the wall where it can be tested is 13 feet 6 inches. On the east side a few courses of the masonry of the inner





Fig. 20. Queen's View Fort. (No. 19.) Schiehallion and Loch Tummel.



Fig. 21. Part of interior of Queen's View Fort. (No. 19.)

wall-face are still in position. The view extends south to the pass of Dunkeld. Two driving "tees" have been constructed on the wall, one on the west side, the other on the east. The stones that remain are large, but not so large as in several other forts.

21. *Edradour*.—Eastwards of Pitlochrie, Pennant mentions the Black Castle of Edradour, 60 feet in diameter, with wall 8 feet thick. I had no opportunity of seeing what remains, if any, exist, but I talked with a middle-aged man who knew the ruin. Pennant also records another on an eminence to the south of it, but of this I learned nothing.

22. *Pitcastle*.—Three miles below Pitlochrie, on the high ground above Moulinearn, there are the remains of a circular fort on the farm of Pitcastle. The site is south of the public road, and a little S.W. of the farmhouse. It is planted, but not thickly, and surrounded by a wall. The interior of the fort is fairly clear. The faces of the wall are visible here and there, but there are few large stones visible, most of the facing stones having been removed. The form was fairly circular, with an internal diameter of about 68 feet. The wall measured approximately from not less than 8 feet to 13 feet.

I have now described such circular forts as I observed, or know to exist, in the basins of the Lyon, Upper Tay, and Tummel. Another group exists in the Amulree district—Glenquaich and Strathbraan.

23. *Glenquaich*.—Of these I saw only one, that on the south side of Loch Freuchie, on a slight eminence immediately to the south of the public road, and a very little east of the U.F. Church. It is exceedingly dilapidated. The inner wall-face is practically obliterated. The external diameter is about 83 feet, but the thickness of the wall could not be determined with certainty at any point. The site commands a wide prospect eastwards. It is right in the mouth of the pass leading from Achnafree in Glen Almond to Glenquaich, whence one goes N.W. to Kenmore, or by way of Amulree and Glen Cochuil to Aberfeldy, or east by Strath Braan to Dunkeld.



This fort is called in Gaelic, *Caisteal Dubh nan Ura*, the black castle of the pens or folds. I do not know why it is so called.

24. After I had left the district, I learned from the Rev. A. Dewar, minister of Amulree, that there are remains of a fort of the same kind on the farm of Deanshaugh, at the mouth of Glen Cochuil, the pass by which the public road goes from Amulree to Aberfeldy.

25. Mr Dewar also informs me that there are remains of another in Glenquaich, near the foot of Lairig Mìle Marcaich, the pass by which runs the road from Kenmore to Glenquaich; while there are two mounds a little to the east of the shepherd's house at Garrow, Glenquaich, which are reputed to mark the sites of two more.

The structures thus described resemble the brochs in respect of thickness of wall, and in possessing only one entrance. They differ from the brochs in possessing a much larger diameter. Whether they contained chambers is a point that can be settled only by excavation; inspection reveals nothing certain. In view of the lowness of the remains, no trace of galleries can be expected, unless, indeed, the gallery started on the ground floor, as it does in the structures found by Dr Erskine Beveridge in Tiree and called by him "semi-brochs." On the other hand, the fort on *Suidhe Cheanathaidh* near Barrachander (Kilchrenan, Loch Awe), partly excavated by Dr Christison, showed neither chambers nor gallery, though in other respects quite broch-like. I saw this fort in 1911, and Mr Charles Macdonald, Barrachander, informed me that he had known it for fifty years, that he had seen its walls about 16 feet high, and that it had no galleries. It is to be noted that the fort on the east side of Loch Lomond, two miles north of Balmaha, which was excavated by Mr David MacRitchie, possesses chambers and broch-like walls, and that it also was called *Caisteal nam Fiann*. Whether it had galleries or not appears uncertain.

With regard to the situation of these circular forts, it has to be observed in the first instance that they are by no means hill forts. The true hill fort of this region of Perthshire is regularly placed on a



commanding and, on one side, precipitous eminence, 1000 feet or more above the sea, and affording an extensive prospect. Such are the forts (1) on the south side of Loch Tay, S.E. of Killin, already mentioned; (2) *Dun Mac Tuathail*, on Drummond Hill; (3) the *Dun* to the south of Aberfeldy; (4) the Black Castle of Balnaguard; (5) the fort on Killiehangie Rock.<sup>1</sup> The masonry of these hill forts closely resembles that of the circular forts, both in structure and in thickness of wall, and they may have been built by the same people. They would, however, require a paper to themselves. The circular forts, with one exception, viz. No. 11 above, show no desire whatever for strength of situation. All of them are well within the limit of modern cultivation, and the great majority of them are quite close to the present public road. Nor, again, have the sites been chosen with special view to a water-supply, as is so often found in the case of our northern brochs. It may be inferred, therefore, that their occupants were content to trust to the strength of the wall, and did not expect to have to stand a siege. The possibility of a regular siege was, indeed, practically discounted by the fact that these forts never stand isolated. They are regularly so placed that any one can be supported by two or more neighbouring forts,<sup>2</sup> and thus a siege, to be effective, would have required a body of men sufficient to invest a whole group.

What, then, was the determining factor in the choice of site? To this there can be only one answer. Every single fort, or combination of forts, is placed with reference to a pass. The forts were meant to guard the passes. It may be fairly said that invading bands were

<sup>1</sup> The fort on the Rock of Fennyvulek, below Killiecrankie, is also, I am told, of this class, but of it I cannot speak with certainty. The *Old Statistical Account* (vol. ii. 475) calls it "a large round castle."

<sup>2</sup> The case of *Caintal Bràigh an Rùdhaire* (No. 13) seems exceptional. But (1) it was quite close to a great hill fort; (2) there was a fort called *Dùn Lòcha*, on the Lochay at Killin. And there may have been other forts on the south side of Loch Tay and at its western end.

not obliged to use the passes: they might come right over the hills. Here, however, the object of such raids must be kept in view. The objective of the raiders was cattle, and while the raiders themselves might get in to Glen Lyon and elsewhere without using the passes, it was only by way of the passes that cattle could be driven out. The game of cattle-lifting is older than any history. The Celts were always fond of it, and the prestige of a chief who proved himself inactive in this respect was lowered. A Gaulish tribe in the pay of Attalus of Pergamos was called the Agosages, Steer-questers. In this connection the group of four forts close together near the head of Glen Lyon, with one advanced outlying fort right at the passes, suggests that special danger was apprehended from the west, by way of Glen Orchy and the wester Glen Lochy (*Gleann Lòcha Urchaidh* as distinguished from the easter Glen Lochay at Killin, which is *Gleann Lòcha Albannach*).<sup>1</sup> The fortifications in the neighbourhood of Pitlochrie and the pass of Killiecrankie require further study, but it may be remarked that the Pitlochrie group appear to have been situated with regard both to the pass from Glen Briarachan and Straloch and to the great pass of Killiecrankie, and that the general arrangement resembles that at the head of Glen Lyon.

The disposition of these circular forts might be thought to indicate the boundary of a province, but our present knowledge is too incomplete to warrant such an inference. It is, however, safe to say that the arrangement is systematic and implies no mean degree of combination on the part of the builders. One might be inclined to go further, and say that the dispositions at the head of Glen Lyon, the

<sup>1</sup> The strategic point at the junction of Glen Orchy and Glen Lochy (by the latter of which one enters Glen Dochart at Tyndrum) is Dalmally. Dalmally was fortified, but I have not seen its fortifications. The other great pass leading into Glen Dochart from Loch Lomond side and Inveraray, is Glen Falloch. The fortifications of Glen Falloch were, so far as I can learn without visiting the spot, near Glen Falloch farm-house, where *Làirig Àinein*, the pass from Inveraray, meets Glen Falloch.



foot of Strath Tummel, and even, perhaps, below Killiecrankie (if we suppose the forts in these groups to have been occupied simultaneously) provided accommodation much in excess of the requirements of any possible population in those districts, and have the appearance of a garrison. There is nothing in the early history of Scotland to preclude the idea of organisation and system. At the battle of Mons Graupius in 85 A.D. the native Caledonians turned out 30,000 strong under one leader, Calgacus, and whether they were defeated so signally as Tacitus would have us believe or not, the Romans advanced no further then. In 1314 A.D., King Robert Bruce, with a year's preparation, mustered less than 30,000 men for Bannockburn. The possibility of a quasi-military occupation of the forts accords with tradition, which calls them *Caisteilean nam Fiann*, Castles of the Fiann. The Fiann, as Professor Kuno Meyer has lately pointed out,<sup>1</sup> were bands of warriors under the rule of a leader or chief, and having some relation, though its exact nature is difficult to define, to a central authority. The institution was common to Ireland and Scotland. It is notable that this is the only group of forts in Scotland, so far as I am aware, with regard to which there is a definite tradition.

The district in which these fortifications occur formed the northern part of the old province of Fortrenn. The name Fortrenn is derived, through Gaelic phonetics, from the tribe of the Verturiones, mentioned by Ammianus Marcellinus (*circa* 364 A.D.) as one of the two divisions of the Picts. Principal Sir John Rhys has explained the name Verturiones as a derivative of *Vertera*, which in the locative plural form *Verteris* was the name of a place in Westmoreland, now called Brough-under-Stanmore.<sup>2</sup> *Vertera* is represented in Welsh by *gwerthyr*, a fortification. Verturiones therefore means "men of the strongholds," or "fortress-folk." In Gaelic phonetics *Vertera* would become *Fortair*, or, in modern Gaelic, *Partair*. Now, the name *Fortingal* (accented on

<sup>1</sup> *Fionnigecht*: Todd Lecture Series, vol. xvi.

<sup>2</sup> *Celtic Britain*: Additional Notes.



the first syllable) is a late Englished form of the Gaelic *Fortairchill*, substantially the same to-day as it was in the thirteenth century, when it was spelled *Forterkil*. The first part of Forter-kil, then, means "stronghold." The latter part is *cill*, locative of *ceall*, a church, a loan from Latin *cella*, a cell. The parish church of Fortingal, with its famous yew-tree, is of great antiquity as an ecclesiastical site, and there is reason to believe that in its immediate vicinity there was a pagan place of meeting and of judgment.<sup>1</sup> Further, it lies close to the rock on which stands the great fort of Dun Geal (No. 11), which may therefore be taken as having supplied the differentiating part of its name of *Forter-kil* or Fortress-church. The term Forter occurs also in the name of the ancient castle of the Ogilvies in Glen Isla, the site of which was occupied by a prehistoric fort. Philological evidence, therefore, points to the conclusion that the circular forts under consideration were the fortifications which caused the Caledonians of the district between Forth and Tay to receive their distinctive name of Verturiones, or "men of the strongholds."

For the photographic illustrations I am indebted to the Rev. M. N. Munro, Taynuilt.

<sup>1</sup> Duncaves, on the opposite bank of the Lyon, is in Gaelic *Tigh Neimhidh*, Home of the Nemed. *Nemed*, Gaulish *Nemeton*, was a pagan meeting-place, analogous to the Norse *Thing*.

## IV.

THE CHURCH BELLS OF LINLITHGOWSHIRE. BY F. C. EELES,  
F.R.HIST.S., F.S.A. Scot.

In considering the bells of a Scottish county it is important to remember the main facts with regard to the character and use of bells in Scotland as a whole, as compared with England. During the later middle ages, as church bells increased in size and number, we find three methods growing up in regard to their arrangement. Sometimes bells were multiplied in a church tower without regard to the musical relation of their notes, such a collection of bells being rung together at haphazard, or the single bells used separately. This was, and is, the practice in the neighbouring parts of the Continent and in the larger churches of Scotland. In England, on the other hand, the tendency was to arrange the bells so that their notes formed part of a scale, and to ring them successively as well as all together, or each separately. A third method in Scotland and on the Continent, though not in England, was to cast a large number of small bells upon which tunes could be played. After the Reformation period there was a great development on the Continent of these musical bells, the sets of which are known as carillons: the bells themselves were fixed "dead," as it is called, and struck by hammers operated by a system of wires attached to a row of keys or levers. These carillons, unknown in England, existed on the Continent, and in a few of our larger Scottish churches, as *additions* to the other collections of much bigger bells, which were rung by ropes. In England, after the Reformation, there was a parallel though different development. Here there was no carillon of many musical bells, but the collection of large bells, whose notes had all along formed part of the scale, was itself developed, and after the Restoration of Charles II. all the larger churches began to



have six or eight bells tuned to the major scale, this number being afterwards increased to ten or twelve. This development was accompanied by, and in its later stages was largely due to, the peculiarly English growth of change-ringing, which also caused the bells to be made extremely heavy, and to be hung in such a way that they could be easily manipulated. Whereas the large bells on the Continent and in Scotland are merely hung between beams and gently swung to and fro, the heavy English bells are hung in a special kind of frame, with an apparatus of wheels, stays, and sliders, by which they can be swung right round and made to rest mouth upwards when necessary. Yet the less massively cast Continental bells have frequently attained a greater size.

To put the whole matter in a few words: as far as bells are concerned, Scotland has till recently been Continental in practice, and little, if at all, influenced by England.

It is also worth while to notice that whereas in many parts of England village churches had towers, each containing several bells, in Scotland, even in the richer districts, the country churches seldom had towers and seldom more than a single bell each.

In view of these facts it is not surprising to find that from the fifteenth century to the middle of the eighteenth, bells were frequently imported into Scotland from the Netherlands, and that bells of Scottish make were cast on the Dutch or Flemish model, in some cases their very ornaments being actual reproductions of those on Dutch bells. In England foreign bells are remarkably rare.

Bells in Scotland have been but little studied. The writer believes that the account of those of Kincardineshire, which he published in 1897, is at present the only book dealing systematically with any part of the subject. Since that time he has collected material for similar accounts of the church bells of Aberdeenshire, and of those of Kirkcudbrightshire and Wigtownshire, besides examining numerous bells in Roxburghshire, Midlothian, Fife, Forfarshire, and elsewhere.



The result of these investigations has been to confirm the views set forth in the introduction to *Church Bells of Kincardineshire*, and briefly outlined above.

Linlithgowshire or West Lothian is a small county consisting of thirteen parishes, one of which, Whitburn, only dates from 1718, when it was taken from that of Livingston. While it is possible that there may once have been separate parishes of Binning and Auldeathie, it is true to say that now there only remain twelve old churches, or churches representing old churches, in which ancient bells remain or in which they could have survived.

The older bells may be classified thus :—

(I.) 3 mediæval	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 2 \text{ Scottish.} \\ 1 \text{ Doubtful.} \end{array} \right.$
(II.) 5 seventeenth century	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 2 \text{ Scottish.} \\ 3 \text{ Dutch.} \end{array} \right.$
(III.) 4 eighteenth century	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 1 \text{ Dutch.} \\ 1 \text{ Danish.} \\ 1 \text{ English.} \\ 1 \text{ Doubtful.} \end{array} \right.$

Six parish churches now have modern bells, viz. Bathgate, Dalmeny, Ecclesmachan, Abercorn, Bo'ness, and Whitburn, although at Bathgate one of the bells is recast from an older one whose date it records, and at Abercorn and Bo'ness the older bells are still left.

Of the three mediæval bells, the earliest is probably the old bell now carefully preserved in the modern parish church of Bo'ness (fig. 1). This is a very fine smooth casting with a good tone; the canons are large, plain and rounded, the shoulder is large and rounded off on to the crown, on which there are no rims or mouldings. Above and below the inscription are rims and shallow mouldings; there are three rims, of which the middle one is the largest, immediately above

the soundbow, and two small ones above the lip. The inscription is in Lombardic letters, and is as follows:—

+ EN : KATERINA : VOCOR : VT : PER : ME : VIRGINIS : ALME



Fig. 1. Medieval Bell at Bo'ness.

The initial cross, the stops, and the letters are each upon a separate rectangular die, of which the groundwork has been enriched with some kind of ornament. All are regularly placed, set close to each other

and close to the rims above and below. The lettering has the appearance of having been much used and worn, and the ornamentation on the *diex* or *patera* is very indistinct. The shape of the bell seems to indicate the middle of the fifteenth century as the probable date, but the lettering may well be from much earlier stamps (fig. 2).

I have been unable to find another instance of this lettering either here or in England. Similar lettering is common in England, but I cannot as yet discover another case where it is identical.

The inscription is what is known as a Leonine hexameter, but it is obviously incomplete, and was no doubt continued upon another bell. St Katharine is the patroness of the old parish church of Kinneil, the double belfry of which is still standing, and the bell is doubtless one of a pair cast for that church. Bo'ness Church was originally a chapel in Kinneil Parish, and was built in 1634; it was given the status of a separate parish in 1649, but this was suppressed in 1669, since which time it has taken the



FIG. 2. Initial Cross and Lettering on Bell at Bo'ness.



place of the old church of Kinneil as the church of that parish, which has since gone by the name of Borrowstounness. The bell was probably brought from Kinneil when that church fell into ruin: it hung in the belfry of the old church of Bo'ness till the new one was built in 1887. Its place has been taken by a large new bell, cast by Taylor of Loughborough in 1894, and it is now preserved in the new parish church as an object of historic value and interest.

The other two mediæval bells are the great bell, the third, at Linlithgow, and the bell at Uphall. These are from the same foundry, and are of undoubted Scottish casting. The Linlithgow bell is 34½ inches in diameter. It has a high and rather pointed crown, with very large angular canons, quite plain. The shoulder is surrounded with rims and mouldings, so large and numerous as to give the bell a somewhat overloaded, though massive appearance. The waist is long and rather straight. The soundbow is comparatively small and projecting. There are simple mouldings above it; just above the lip is a wide hollow moulding, very shallow. The tone is not particularly good. The clapper is modern.

The inscription is chiefly in black letter, with a few small Lombardic capitals:—

+ LYnlithqw S me villa S fecit S vocor S alma S maria S Tum S iacobi S  
quart S tempore S magnificiSeno millenoquadrigeno S nonageno.

The black letter is in fairly high relief, but the whole inscription is very thickly set, and is not very clear. The l's are rather more ornate than the other letters. The Lombardics are the L and Y at the beginning of the word "Lynlithqw," the initial T of "Tum," and the final S of "magnificiS." These Lombardic letters are very plain, and are too small for the inscription, being the same height as the black letters, viz.  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch (fig. 3).

Immediately under the initial cross at the beginning of the inscription, the rims and mouldings are broken by the insertion of a large

crown, which surmounts a shield, bearing the royal arms of Scotland, placed at the top of the waist of the bell. This shield is  $2\frac{1}{8}$  inches



FIG. 3. Part of Inscription and Ornament on the Third Bell at Linlithgow.  
(From a cast.)

broad by  $3\frac{1}{4}$  inches high, and immediately below it is a smaller shield,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches broad by  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inches high, on which is a circular medallion

seemingly representing the burgh seal, which here bears a half-length figure of an angel, surrounded by an illegible black letter inscription, and holding a shield charged with the greyhound and tree, in later times considered the reverse of the seal of Linlithgow (fig. 4).



Fig. 4. Initial Cross and Coats of Arms on the Third Bell at Linlithgow. (From a cast.)



Fig. 5. Founder's Mark and part of Soundbow of the Third Bell at Linlithgow. (From a cast.)

In a direct line below the cross and shields, and immediately above the soundbow, is a rectangular die bearing a St Andrew's cross, followed by a black letter "t," thus: Xt (fig. 5). These are  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches high. They appear to be a founder's mark. They also appear in the same place on the bell at Uphall, 1503, and on a bell at Dundonald,



Ayrshire, 1495. It may therefore be considered certain that these three bells are by the same founder.

The little Uphall bell, which is only 13½ inches wide at the mouth, is a very similar casting, except that it is smoother, neater, and better proportioned. It is inscribed in black letter, which, like the Linlithgow inscription, has a few Lombardic capitals of a size too small.

The inscription runs :—

× Inonore Sancte Nicholae Campana Ecelegie de strabork Anno Domī  
[on waist] M<sup>o</sup>V<sup>o</sup> iii

The initial cross, which is exactly like that at Linlithgow, but smaller, is placed in the position of a St Andrew's cross. Below it a shield, with the arms of Seton and Hay quarterly, occupies the whole of the waist, and above the soundbow, below the date, is the Xt already referred to. The I in the inscription is a black letter capital; the other capitals are Lombardies (figs. 6 and 7).

Another bell by the same founder is at Dundonald in Ayrshire. It is 16½ inches wide at the mouth, and is inscribed :—

+ Sancte egidie ora pro nobis anno dni m<sup>o</sup> cccc<sup>o</sup> lxxxiv<sup>o</sup>

The cross is like that at Linlithgow, there is the same cresting of fleur-de-lys below the shoulder, and the same Xt on the waist.

It is clear that, whoever he was, this founder was casting bells in this part of Scotland from 1490 to 1503, but there is nothing known at present which will reveal his identity or where he worked. The bell at Dalgety in Fife may be his; it is not dated and has no Xt, but the lettering is similar and the fleur-de-lys crest is the same. There is another similar bell at Fowlis Easter, dated 1508, and also without the Xt.

At St Giles', Elgin, is a bell dated 1502, with a black letter inscription in similar lettering to that at Linlithgow, though of a little larger size. The o's are Lombardic, rather larger than the largest at Uphall,

but smaller than the smallest Lombardics at Linlithgow. Immediately below the group of rims beneath the inscription are the letters Xest. The X is a simple St. Andrew's cross like that which forms



Fig. 6. Part of Inscription and Shield on Waist of Bell at Uphall. (From a cast.)



Fig. 7. Part of Inscription, with Date and Founder's Mark, on Bell at Uphall. (From a cast.)

part of the founder's mark at Linlithgow; the x and s are small Lombardics, the same size as those at Uphall; the t is very rudely formed and is more like a rough representation of a hammer than a black letter t. It seems reasonable to conclude that we have here the



same founder's mark in another form, with the founder's initials in the middle. At Elgin the X is  $\frac{1}{2}$  of an inch high; at Linlithgow and Uphall,  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches.

At Closeburn, Dumfriesshire, is a bell by GH, probably George Hog, cast in the "Potterraw" (Edinburgh?) in 1606. Here the founder uses the crowned hammer of the Edinburgh Hammermen Incorporation as his mark, with his initials on either side. It may be conjectured from this that there may be some connection between the hammer-like "t" of the Elgin bell and the distinct hammer used by Hog. If this be the case, these bells with Xt may possibly have been cast in Edinburgh at a foundry which has not yet been traced.

At Queensferry is a fine seventeenth-century Dutch bell, cast in 1635 by the well-known founder Michael Burgerhuys of Middelburg, who cast many bells for Scotland, notably the great bell of St Nicholas, Aberdeen, "Auld Lowrie," which was broken in the fire of 1874. This bell, like "Auld Lowrie," has a long inscription in more than one line, and in lettering of two sizes, and it has the same ornament of dragon-headed strapwork above the inscription. Burgerhuys' bells are still very common in Scotland, but this is an exceptionally ornate example. While many of them are very much alike, and have the same inscription, with nothing to connect them with the churches where they hang, it is clear that this bell was actually cast for Queensferry.<sup>1</sup>

Until recast in 1884, there was a bell by the same founder at Bathgate, dated 1620.

Next in date, and also of Dutch origin, is the bell at Carriden, cast by Peter Ostens of Rotterdam in 1674. This has Ostens' mark—a recumbent ox—and the same lettering and ornaments as his bell at Banchoory Ternan, Kincardineshire, cast ten years earlier. Like that bell and the one at Kinneff, Kincardineshire, the casting is almost as

<sup>1</sup> The writer intends to illustrate Burgerhuys's ornaments and lettering in a work on the Church Bells of Aberdeenshire which he has long had in preparation.



smooth as a piece of plate, and the frieze of grapes and vine leaves extremely refined and delicate<sup>1</sup> (fig. 8).

Another Dutch bell is in the Tolbooth Steeple at Queensferry,



Fig. 8. Bell by Peter Ostens of Rotterdam, 1664, at Banchory Ternan, Kincardineshire, showing a bell almost exactly like that of Carriden, by the same founder, with the same lettering, founder's mark, and ornaments.

dated 1694, and cast by Adriaen Dop. It is a small plain casting, with an inscription in two lines, and no ornament except what appears

<sup>1</sup> See *Church Bells of Kincardineshire*, pp. 15 and 24, and Plate I.

to be a small rose at the beginning of the inscription, now much corroded. This bell is now disused.

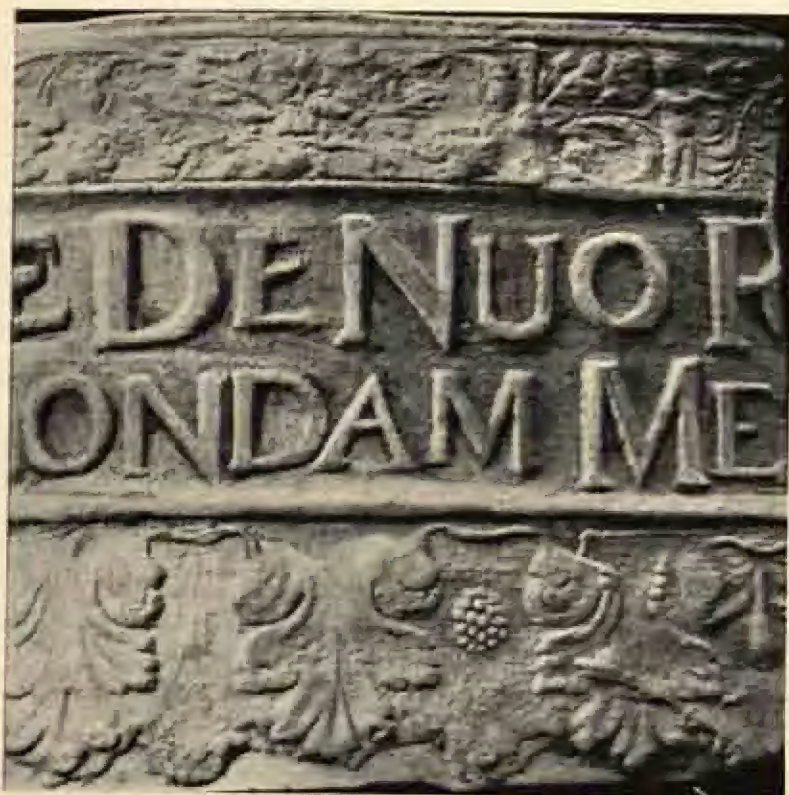


Fig. 2. Part of Inscription and Ornaments on the First Bell at Linlithgow.  
(From a cast.)

The first at Linlithgow is certainly a Dutch bell, and probably cast at Amsterdam. The account for taking down, shipping to Holland, and recasting this bell is preserved among the burgh records of Linlithgow, with a letter from one Andrew Storie, the shipmaster, who

writes from Amsterdam on 24th March 1719, and speaks of the bell as of "145½lb. Amsterdams weight."

The inscription runs :

+ CIVITAS LIMNUCHI ME FECIT AMPLIOREM ME DE NUO REFECH  
ANNO DOMINI 1718<sup>70</sup>  
'ABRONI GEORGY REGIS 5<sup>10</sup> VOCOR SICUT QUONDAM MEQ DUSCAN

The lettering is rather irregularly placed on a single wide band, with no division between the two lines. Above is a small indistinct frieze; below is a border of acanthus leaves, in very low relief. On the waist there are the arms of Linlithgow as upon the reverse of the burgh seal, within a wreath formed of two branches of palm (?), the lower ends of which lie upon the mouldings between waist and soundbow. The lettering is very sharp and clear and in high relief (fig. 9).

With these Low Country bells must be classed the late eighteenth-century Danish bell, which at one time hung at Abercorn Church, but is now preserved at Hopetoun House. It is the most elaborately ornamented bell in the district, and is inscribed :—

SOLIDEO GLORIA + ME FECIT + M + C - TROSCHILL  
+ COPENHAGEM + A<sup>6</sup> 1783.

On the waist is a large monogram CT surmounted by a crown with five arches and a floral ornament on each side. The lettering is very plain. Above and below the inscription is a vigorous border of acanthus leaves.

Turning to the later bells of Scottish casting, we find a bell at Kirkliston inscribed :—

[Head in wreath] FOR · KIRKLISTOVN · SOLI · DEO · GLORIA.  
[Head in wreath] ANNO · 1687 :

It was cast by John Meikle, of Edinburgh, who has reproduced Ostens' strawberry-leaf border below the inscription, and Burgerhuys' strapwork frieze above. The lettering is large and bold.



At Torphichen is a later and plainer example of Meikle's work, dated 1700, with his usual small thick lettering and no ornaments.

In the Tolbooth Steeple at Queensferry is a bell of somewhat commonplace English appearance inscribed :—

EX DONO HENRJCI CVNJNGHAME DE BOQVHAN 1721.

There is a similar bell at Buchanan, in Stirlingshire, and some small ones not unlike it in the carillon in Stirling Town Steeple.

The only other bell in the county cast before the nineteenth century is the second at Linlithgow, which is a poor specimen of the work of the ubiquitous Whitechapel foundry, London, cast by Pack & Chapman in 1773, and only remarkable as having two large medallions upon the waist displaying the obverse and reverse of the burgh seal very roughly represented.

There are two handbells, one at Torphichen, dated 1734, and one at Queensferry Town Steeple, originally cast by John Meikle at Edinburgh in 1692, but recast in 1823.

As in most parts of Scotland, the tradition remains in Linlithgowshire of ringing the bells of the parish churches at some early hour as well as for service, and in two cases, viz. Linlithgow and Livingston, a bell is rung immediately after service.

It is well known that in post-Reformation times a bell was rung for the service that was conducted by the reader before the minister came in. The early bell ringings still remaining are no doubt survivals of this, but in the country parishes, at any rate, they also probably come down from a still earlier time. In the mediæval church the Sunday morning service consisted of matins with lauds, prime and terce, followed by a procession and the principal mass of the day. The early bell ringing may originally have been that for matins, the second that for procession or for mass, continued in post-Reformation times for the reader's service and the minister's service, the ringing for the modern 12 o'clock service being a later addition. Thus the early

ringings remain, though the services which gave rise to them are gone. It is rash to dogmatise, but it has been somewhat hastily assumed that these early ringings are merely relics of the reader's service. Similar customs survived in England, where there was no such long tradition of a reader's service, but where the other services had been transferred to a later time.

It is often impossible accurately to identify the particular ringings, and in many cases, especially in towns, they have no doubt been gradually transferred to later hours.

At Linlithgow, on 8th November 1529, it was agreed by the Town Council, "that the paroch clerk ryng the matin bell at fyve houris in somyr and sex houris in winter, and to ryng the bell at evin, bayth somyr and winter, as consuetude is, and nychtlie to ryng curfowe."

It would seem as if the bells were only rung for the services in choir and at the high altar, and not for any of the numerous masses which were said at side altars every half-hour from 5 a.m. in summer, or 6 in winter, until noon. And it is clear that in the case of great churches like Linlithgow, the times of ringing have frequently been altered. It is rather in the country than in the town churches that it is reasonable to look for the oldest survivals in times of ringing.

After the Reformation the ringing and the services at Linlithgow are all later, except in the evening. In the early part of the seventeenth century the reader's service was at 8 a.m., and there was ringing for this at 7, 7.30, and 8. The preaching was at 9.30, and was rung for at 8.30, 9, and 9.30. Evening service was at 5. The ringer was ordered to ring "as lang as ane may gang betwixt the West Port and the Kirk."<sup>1</sup>

The Linlithgow Obits, or foundations for anniversary requiem services for particular persons or families, all contain the entry—"the Beadle, for ringing the bell through the town, ii d." These run from

<sup>1</sup> *Burgh Records*, 10th January 1623, *qu. Ferguson, Ecclesia Antiqua*, Edin., 1905, p. 66.



1425 to 1556.<sup>1</sup> This, of course, refers to the ringing of the "deid-bell," or parish handbell, the use of which at the actual funeral procession survived all over Scotland almost till within living memory.

TABLE SHOWING TIMES OF RINGING OF CHURCH BELLS ON SUNDAYS.

*N.B.*—The small figures refer to the particular bells used, thus 9<sup>2</sup> means that the second bell is rung at 9 o'clock. "15 m." = fifteen minutes during which the bells are rung; in other cases they are rung for five minutes or less. Square brackets indicate that former ringing at that hour is now discontinued.

PARISH.	TIME OF RINGING.		TIME OF SERVICE AND RINGING.		TIME OF RINGING.
Bathgate . . .	8 <sup>2</sup>	10 <sup>2</sup>	11 <sup>2</sup> (15 m.)		
Ecclesmachan . .	[8]	10	12		
Queensferry . . .	8	10	11.30 (15 m.)		
Torphichen . . .	8	10	12 (15 m.)		
Uphall . . . . .	8		12		
Linlithgow . . .	9 <sup>2</sup>	10 <sup>2</sup>	11.15 <sup>2,3</sup> (15 m.)		1 <sup>2</sup>
Kirkliston . . .	9	10.30	11 (San. Sch.)	12	
Livingston . . .	9	[10]	12		1.30
Carriiden . . . .	9		12		
Abercorn . . . .		10	10.30	12	
Dalmeny . . . .		10		12	
Whitburn . . . .		10		12	

TABLE SHOWING TIMES OF RINGING OF TOWN BELLS, AND OF CHURCH BELLS ON WEEK DAYS.

PLACE.	A.M.		P.M.	
Bathgate (church) .		6 <sup>2</sup>		10 <sup>2</sup>
Bo'ness . . . . .	5.30	9	1 6 Exc. 8 Exc. Sat. Sat.	
Kirkliston (church) .	5 sum. 5.30 spr. and aut. 6 winter.			8
Linlithgow . . . .	5.40	10	1 2 6	
Queensferry . . . .	[5 summer, 6 winter]			8 Exc. 10 Sat. Sat. only.

<sup>1</sup> Ferguson, *op. cit.*, pp. 336-348.



## BELFRIES.

In the north-east of Scotland there was a remarkable local development of ornate belfries of very striking design in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. Even in the eighteenth century some good ones were built, and rich examples of earlier date were sometimes preserved from older churches. Linlithgowshire cannot be said to present belfries of exceptional merit, but there are a few that are deserving of mention. At Abercorn, upon the gable over the chancel arch, is a simple arched belfry with a saddle-back top, absolutely devoid of ornament, and probably dating from the thirteenth century (fig. 10). This is the simplest possible kind of stone belfry, and is the type from which the others developed. There is a double belfry of similar type, but probably later in date, on the west gable of Kinnell old church, now in ruins, and the sill of one on the east gable of the choir of the White Friars' church at Queensferry. This is a most unusual position for a belfry.

In and after the sixteenth century a development took place in Scottish belfries. They were built much deeper from back to front, the sides were pierced, and the roof made pyramidal, various ornamental accessories, such as pinnacles and angle shafts, being added. Latterly this kind of belfry degenerated into a structure like a rough stone imitation of a bird-cage, generally finished with a ball on the top—a form of belfry which is a familiar feature of the barn-like churches with which Scotland was covered from the early part of the eighteenth century to the end of the first quarter of the nineteenth.

At Queensferry there is a good plain belfry built at the same time as the church, in 1635. It is square in plan, has a pyramidal roof, and is very plain. At Kirkliston there is a belfry with square pillars at each corner, the edges of which are chamfered; it has a low pyramidal roof, and diminutive pinnacles at the corners, each crowned with a

small ball. There is a weather-cock on the top. It probably dates from late in the seventeenth century. It is some 5 feet square and



Fig. 10. Thirteenth-century Belfry over Chancel Arch at Abercorn.

5 feet 4 inches from sill to cornice, and the pillars are 10½ inches thick. Two broken pieces of a gravestone are built into the belfry as lintels to the side openings, and bear the following remains of an inscription, as far as can be seen. The date seems to be 1596.

M · H

NOBII · H

NED · IO

D · DE

CONIVGI

POST · VIT

ON

N

; · AC · BENE ME

GERR · ACTA

ALVTIS

FIDVCLA

ANTI.

· IO · XCVI

Over the west end of Torphichen Church is a belfry of the late kind with a ball on the top of a pyramidal roof. It is worthy of notice because of its good proportions, but it marks the period when belfries began to be dull and featureless structures devoid of architectural merit.

#### A LIST OF THE BELLS ARRANGED ACCORDING TO PARISHES.

In the following list particulars are given of all the bells in parish churches and of the older bells in burghal possession, with their inscriptions and the diameters at their mouths. The inscriptions have been reproduced not merely with verbal and literal accuracy, but with some attempt to indicate the character of their lettering by the use of the most similar styles of type. It must be borne in mind that this only provides an approximation and is not facsimile reproduction. All crosses and marks are indicated. Except where the contrary is stated, all the inscriptions are in lines as shown and are situated between rims just below the shoulders of the bells. In the cases of the handbells it has been necessary to employ type of a size much too large to be in any sense in scale with that used for the inscriptions on the other bells.

#### ABERCORN. St Wilfrid.

1

C &amp; G MEARS FOUNDERS LONDON 1867

Diameter, 20 inches.

In modern arch belfry at west end of north aisle.

There is an ancient belfry on east gable of nave, over chancel arch, consisting of a single arch with a pointed roof, 38 inches high by 22 inches wide by 27 inches deep from west to east; sides 11 inches



thick and 27 inches high to spring of arch: Probably thirteenth-century work (fig. 10).

The previous bell was cracked, and is now preserved at Hopetoun House; see below. This bell replaced an older bell, which is said to have lain in the churchyard for many years, until removed by the first Free Church minister, who went out at the Disruption in 1843.

The bell now at the United Free Church appears to be a recent casting. The Rev. J. N. Balfour, the present minister, writes that "it is a mistake to suppose that any bell was removed from the Parish Churchyard at the Disruption for the Free Church . . . the bell . . . which was also in the old church, is an old ship bell, which was bought by Mr Currie, who was minister here shortly after the Disruption."

#### HOPETOUN HOUSE.

Here there is preserved the former bell of Abercorn Church; it is inscribed:—

SOLI DEO GLORIA + ME FECIT + M + C + TROSCHELL +  
[same line] COPENHAGEN + Ao J78J

[on waist]

[a crown]

[Monogram  
CT]

Diameter, 20½ inches.

An exceedingly richly decorated bell, beautifully cast. Said to have been taken from a Danish man-of-war at the battle of Copenhagen.

#### BATHGATE. *Dedication unknown.*

2

1. SOLI DEO GLORIA. MICHAEL BURGERHUYS ME FECIT A.D. 1620.  
GLASGOW; RECAST A.D. 1884. BY JOHN C. WILSON & C<sup>o</sup>.  
[same line] FOUNDERS.

Diameter, 18 inches. Weight, 1cwt. 1qr. 5lbs.

2. CAST BY JOHN WARNER & SONS LONDON 1884.

[on waist] PRESENTED BY JOHN WADDEL ESQ<sup>r</sup>.  
OF INCH  
1884.

Diameter, 36 inches.

The first used to hang in the old church.

Rung as follows :—

No. 1. For meetings of Kirk Session.

No. 2. Sundays : 8 a.m., 10 a.m., 10.45–11 a.m. (for service),  
5.15–6.30 p.m. (for service).

Week days : 6 a.m., 10 p.m.

BORROWSTOUNNESS. St Katharine.

1

JOHN TAYLOR AND CO. FOUNDERS LOUGHBOROUGH



[on waist]

BORROWSTOUNNESS PARISH CHURCH ERECTED 1887

TOWER SPIRE AND BELL ADDED 1894

Diameter, 43 inches. The largest bell in the county.

Old Bell :

+ EN : KATERINA : VOCOR : VT : PER : ME : VIRGINIS : ALME

Diameter, 23½ inches. Note, E♭.

A very fine bell now preserved in the new parish church as an object of historical and artistic value. Shoulders smooth and rounded; no rims on crown; large plain rounded canons, one single canon broken. Three rims above soundbow, the middle one larger than the others; two small ones above lip (figs. 1 and 2).

This bell was brought from the old church, whither it probably came from the parish church of Kinneil, where there is a double belfry still remaining. The inscription was no doubt continued on the other bell; as it is here, it is evidently unfinished.

The church at Bo'ness was built about 1634 as a chapel in the parish of Kinneil. In 1649 Bo'ness was made a separate parish, but in 1669 William and Anne, Duke and Duchess of Hamilton, obtained an Act of Parliament declaring Bo'ness the church of the two united parishes. When the new church was built in 1887 the old church was sold to the Scottish Episcopal Church, and an old factory bell now hangs in the plain bird-cage belfry on the west end. The church was mostly rebuilt in 1775 and again in 1820, and the belfry probably dates from one or other of these times.

TOWN STEEPLE.

A modern bell by Wilson of Glasgow, 1860 (36 inches).



CARRIDEN. *Dedication unknown.*

1

[small flower] PIETER [recumbent ox] OSTENS GOOT MY TE  
[same line] ROTTERDAM. A<sup>n</sup> 1 6 7 4

Diameter, 16½ inches.

Rung on Sundays at 9 a.m. and for service at 12.

A good example of Ostens' work, most delicately cast, with a frieze of grapes and vine leaves above inscription, and a border of strawberry leaves below.

The bell of Banchory Ternan, Kincardineshire, is here (fig. 8) illustrated, as it is an almost identical example of the same founder's work. It is impossible to photograph the Carriden bell.

## DALMENY. St Cuthbert.

1

T MEARS OF LONDON FECIT 1832

Diameter, 19½ inches.

In modern bird-cage belfry over west end.

Rung on Sundays at 10 a.m. and from 11.50 to 12 for service, and from 5.50 p.m. to 6 for service.

SCOTTISH EPISCOPAL CHURCH of St Mary the Virgin, QUEENSFERRY.

NO BELL.

This is the old church of the White Friars, and consists of chancel with central tower and south transept. The tower seems to be unfinished. It has a barrel vault, in which are two holes for ropes, showing that there must have been two bells at one time. Over the east gable are remains of a belfry, which may have contained a sanctus bell, and which consist of three plain rounded corbels, supporting a projecting sill, of which the edge has a hollow moulding. The central corbel is narrow and those at the sides are wide.<sup>1</sup>

The church dates from late in the fifteenth century or early in the sixteenth.

<sup>1</sup> See illustration on p. 307 of vol. iii. of Macgibbon and Ross, *Ecclesiastical Architecture of Scotland*.



## ECCLESMACHAN. St Machan.

1

C &amp; G MEARS FOUNDERS LONDON 1854

Diameter, 17 inches.

In an insignificant bird-cage belfry over west end.

Rung on Sundays at 8 a.m. (formerly), 10 a.m., and for service at 12.

KIRKLISTON. *Dedication unknown.*

1

[Head in wreath] FOR · KIRKLISTOVN · SOLI · DEO ·

[same line] GLORIA . [Head in wreath] ANNO · 1687 :

Diameter, 29 inches.

By John Meikle of Edinburgh. Ornaments reproduced from those of Michael Burgerhuys (above inscription), and Peter Ostens (below inscription). *Cf.* bells at Carriden and Queensferry.

Above the upper ornamental border may be seen the angular markings formed by the top edge of the stamp; this is absent in Burgerhuys' use of the ornament. The bell, like some others by the same founder, is somewhat tub-shaped.

Lettering is in unusually high relief; edges of letters very sharp. The small ornament appears to be a head surrounded by a wreath. The stock and hangings seem largely original. Centre part of stock large and raised.

In bird-cage belfry of about the same date, over east end of saddle-back tower, which is at the west end of the church. *Cf.* Uphall, Torphichen, and Crichton.

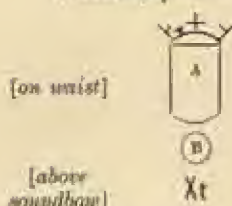
Rung on Sundays at 9 a.m., 10.30 a.m., 11 a.m. for a Bible class, 12 for service, and 6.30 for service, on alternate Sundays; on week days at 5 a.m. in summer, 5.30 a.m. in spring and autumn, and 6 a.m. in winter, and 8 p.m. all the year.

From Kirk Session Records :—<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> I am indebted for these extracts to Mr H. O. Grieve, Session Clerk.



3. † L<sup>yn</sup>lithg<sup>wo</sup> § me villa § fecit § bocor § alma § maria  
§ Tum § iacobi § quarti § tempore § magnificiSeno  
millenoquadrigeno § nonageno



A = Royal arms.

B = Seal of Linlithgow.

Diameter, 34½ inches. Note, B.

No. 1. Frieze above inscription and border of leaves below are from stamps of earlier date than the bell; they are in very low relief and are blundered in many places (fig. 9). Canons rather angular; each has a human face on the angle, but much worn. Large and beautiful wreath on waist encloses reverse of burgh seal. Rung by lever.

No. 2. Tone good, but a rough casting hardly worthy of the traditions of the Whitechapel Foundry, which is one of the most famous in England. The medallions, representing obverse and reverse of burgh seal, are rough and poor. Crown staple broken; crown pierced on each side for piece of iron from which the clapper hangs.

No. 3. One of the largest mediæval bells in Scotland. Long waist rather straight, soundbow somewhat small and projecting; high pointed crown with huge plain angular canons. Shoulder covered with rims and mouldings. Clapper modern. Tone not particularly good. Black letter inscription in high relief; Lombardic initial L for "Lynlithgw." The y also Lombardic, but smaller; T of "Tum" and final S of "magnificiS" also Lombardic. As at Uphall (*q.v.*), the Lombardies are a size too small for the black letter (figs. 3, 4, 5).

The relations of the notes of these bells may be thus expressed:—

*Scale of B.*  
1st. Keynote.  
2nd. Subdominant.  
3rd. Semitone above octave  
of keynote below.

*Scale of B.*  
1st. Leading note.  
2nd. Third.  
3rd. Keynote.



The bells are hung between four beams which rest on corbels in north and south walls of tower.

They are rung as follows:—

#### ON SUNDAYS.

2nd .....	9 a.m.....	5 minutes.	
3rd .....	10 " .....	5 " .....	
All at once.....	11 " .....	15 " .....	for service at 11.15.
3rd .....	about 1 p.m.....	2 to 3 " .....	after service.
All at once.....	6.15 " .....	15 " .....	for service at 6.30.

#### ON MARCHES DAY.

Linlithgow Marches Day, upon which the Riding of the Town's Marches takes place, is the Tuesday following the second Thursday in June. The procession assembles in the Market Place at 11 a.m., when all the bells are rung simultaneously. It then proceeds to Linlithgow Bridge, the bells ceasing as it passes out of sight over the Horsemarket Head at the west end of the town. When it reappears at the same place on its way back, the ringing is resumed, and continued while it passes eastwards on the way to Blackness. As it passes out of sight at the Duke's Entry the ringing ceases, and is begun again when the procession reappears there, ending when the procession breaks up about 4.30 p.m. after it has passed thrice round the Cross Well.

#### ON SPECIAL OCCASIONS.

The bells are all rung simultaneously from 12 to 1 p.m., and from 7 p.m. to 8 p.m.

#### EXTRACTS FROM THE TOWN RECORDS RELATING TO THE BELLS.

##### I.—THE 1ST BELL.

November 1718.

It[em] for putting the bell called Mig Duncan a board of Alex<sup>r</sup> Starks Ship to be sent to Holland to be cast new again . . . . . 0 : 12 : 00  
It [em] to Thomas Whyt for tackin down Mig Duncan to Bor:ness 0 : 04 : 00

Rotterdam 1719 : 16 March

Mr: James Gaff Merch<sup>r</sup>: in Linlithgow Debet to Andrew Storie  
With Will<sup>m</sup>: Clark Merch<sup>r</sup>: p<sup>r</sup>: the hopefull binnie John Air M<sup>r</sup>: for Bor:  
nes Viz

Meg: Duncan Renued: a bell, weight 145½ lb. Amst<sup>m</sup>: Weight at 7 sh : 6 : lb  
123 : 13 : 8.

for the Young of s <sup>d</sup> : Bell, is 7½ lb. at 7 sh.	2 : 14 : 0
for Setting the Moto & Touns Arms on the s <sup>d</sup> : Bell	2 : 0 : 0
for Carving the moto & Arms on Timber Ere Could put it on the Bell	5 : 0 : 0

Rebate Viz.	£133 : 7 : 8
-------------	--------------

[in margin] By Order Returned, to you

Meg : Duncan's old Bell weight 94½ lb at 45 p <sup>r</sup> : 100 lb	£42 : 10 : 0
	£90 : 17 : 8

Shorebringing & to the sailors for there Carefulness	50 : 16 : 0
Board putting & Barrel to put the Bell in while aboard	50 : 19 : 8
	1 : 15 : 8
	92 : 13 : —

Rotterdam 24 March 1719.

Mr : James Gaff,

S<sup>r</sup> : I'm favoured with Yours of the 13-October, Accompanying the small bell (Meg : Duncan) W<sup>m</sup> : by advice of Your Majestrats & Town Councell Sent over to me to Cause found hit a New, adding 55 lb to the 95 lb she Weighted, In Answer Returned to You 16 Instant, w<sup>ch</sup> : M<sup>r</sup> : W<sup>m</sup> : Clark Merch<sup>t</sup> : p<sup>r</sup> : y<sup>r</sup> : hopefull-binnie John Air M<sup>r</sup> : for Borrestones, The s<sup>d</sup> : Bell Ranned, is Now 145½ lb Amsterdams Weight, Charg<sup>d</sup> : in Addition of Weight founding the Bell New Young, Carving the Moto & Touns Arms on Timber, Setting them on the Bell, Shoreb<sup>d</sup>, sailors dues, Board-putting & Barrel for the bell Rebate being the old Bell, is p<sup>r</sup> : prefixt acc<sup>t</sup> : £92 : 13sh : for W<sup>ch</sup> : as ordered, I'm to draw on You, payal<sup>t</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> : Archhald Grosert on order, at the Curant Exchange, Not doubting Your due Compliance I'm Sir, Your humbl : Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Andrew Storie

To  
Mr James Gaff  
Merchant In  
Linthgow

D<sup>r</sup> : Mr. William Clark Merchant

[Endorsed]

108 lib 2 sh payed  
for Renewing the  
Bell Meg : Duncan  
1719

II.—THE 2<sup>ND</sup> BELL.

[fo. 1

London May 5. 1773.

Rec<sup>d</sup> on Board of the Samuel and Jane James Drummond Master for Bo-ness,  
One Sound Church Bell, Stock, Clapper, and a Case, consigned To Linlithgow  
Town, by Edinburgh Scotland

p'

Alex Syme

M<sup>r</sup> Henry Gillies, for Linlithgow Town3<sup>th</sup> April 1773

Bot. of Pack &amp; Chapman.

	C	qr	lb	
To one Bell . . . w <sup>t</sup> 6 .. 3 .. 5 . . . at 14 <sup>d</sup> p lb.				£44 .. 7 .. 10
one Clapper . . . . . 21 $\frac{1}{4}$ . . . . 9 do				.. 15 .. 11 $\frac{1}{4}$
one pair of Brasses . . . . . 7 $\frac{1}{2}$ . . . . 14 do				.. 8 .. 9
one Stock Iron work, wheel, roller, rope Capboard Tees and Straples, and fitting on & To a Case for the wheel, & package				5 .. 0 .. 0
To Cash paid to an Engraver, for Engrav- ing the Coats of arms				3 .. 3 ..
To a plate for Engraving them on . . . . .				.. 2 ..
To Cash paid, wharfage, portorage, &c. } and Shiping the new Bell &c. }				= .. 2 ..
19 <sup>th</sup> Mar: To Cash paid freight. Landing Loading } and Cartage &c of old Bell }				= .. 14 ..
				<hr/> £55 .. 3 .. 0 $\frac{1}{4}$

Cr

	C	q	lb	
19 <sup>th</sup> Mar: By an old Bell w <sup>t</sup> 5 .. 3 .. 17 Gro:				
old Iron Staple ded 8				
neat 5 .. 3 .. 9 . . . at 10 <sup>d</sup>				£27 .. 4 .. 2
By an old Clapper = .. 20 <sup>th</sup> . . . . 2 <sup>d</sup>				= .. 3 .. 4
By old Iron = .. 17 . . . . 1 $\frac{1}{2}$				= .. 5 .. 7 $\frac{1}{2}$
				<hr/> 27 .. 13 .. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$

Ballance £27 .. 10 .. 3 $\frac{1}{4}$



{to. 2

London 8th May 1773.

S<sup>r</sup>.

We received your favour of the 4th. March last, as also the old Bell, and agreeable to your order have Cast you another; and shipt it according to the Receipt, as on the otherside: which I hope will come safe to hand, and answer your expectation—A Bill of the charges you have as on the other side, which I hope you will find right,

Please to request the person who puts up the Bell, to screw the stock close down on the Bell, as the screws may get a little loose before she may be got up: and to let the Brasses in straight, and level, with each other, with due respect for self & C<sup>s</sup>.

Your most ob<sup>d</sup> Hble ser<sup>t</sup> to Com<sup>d</sup>Tho<sup>s</sup> Pack.

## COUNTY BUILDINGS.

A modern bell by Wilson of Glasgow, 1866 (35½ inches).

LIVINGSTON. *Dedication unknown.*

1

## NO INSCRIPTION.

Diameter, 16 inches.

This bell has neither inscription nor ornament. It may very likely be of the same period as the church, which was rebuilt in 1732. It hangs in a belfry of the bird-cage type, the sides of which are closed in with louvre boards, giving the whole structure the appearance of a pepperbox. Underneath the bell a chimney-like passage in the west wall of the church leads to a doorway, which opens on to the gallery stair in such a position that it is impossible to get a ladder placed in it. The bell is therefore inaccessible. The present minister, the Rev. T. Aiton, informs the writer that some years ago the bell fell down, and hit the beadle as he rang it at 9 a.m. on a Sunday morning, and that he then examined it and found no inscription on it.

Rung on Sundays at 9 a.m., formerly also at 10 a.m. (this was discontinued about 1885), at 12 for service, and at the conclusion of the service about 1.30.

QUEENSFERRY. *No special dedication?*

1

· SOLI · DEO · GLORIA · MICHAEL ·  
MAERCHANT OF · EDENBRVGE · GIFTID · THIS · BELL · TO ·  
THAT · TAKES · IT · FRAE · THE · ANNO · DOMINO · 1635

[*A continuation of the first two lines above*]

BVRGERHVYS · ME · FECIT · DAVID · IONKING  
THE · KIRK · OF · THE · QVEENS · FERRIE · CVRSED · BE · THEY

Diameter, 28½ inches. Note, C.

A fine example of the work of Michael Burgerhuys of Middelburg. "An excellent bell which the shipmasters brought from Holland at the erection of the church" (*New Statistical Account*).

In massive and picturesque bird-cage belfry over west end.

Rung on Sundays at 8 a.m., 10 a.m., 11.15 to 11.30 for service, and in recent times from 5.45 p.m. to 6 for service.

TOLBOOTH STEEPLE.

2

1. \* THE SEAMEN OF QVEENSFERRIE DID GIFT THIS BELL  
TO THE TOWNE ANNO 1694 ADRIAEN DOP FECIT

Diameter, 14¾ inches.

2. EX DONO HENRJOJ CVNJNGHAME DE BOQVHAN 1723.

Diameter, 21½ inches. Note, B<sub>7</sub>.

No. 1. Hung between beams in upper part of steeple; disused. A floor has been made across the beams beneath the bell, which has been turned up, and now rests upon the floor in a position in which it cannot be used.

Shank-headed; has mouldings on crown. Sharp-edged shoulders; inscription in two bands close together some little distance below shoulder. Three rims above and two below soundbow. Surface very badly corroded. Inscription in very plain letters preceded by a kind of rose, the exact nature of which cannot now be determined.

No. 2. Hung between beams immediately above clock, which strikes upon it. Three-quarter wheel, and nailed straps.

Rung as follows:—8 p.m. except Saturdays, 10 p.m. Saturdays only. No ringing on Sundays. Before about 1900, was also rung at 5 a.m. on



second Tuesday in March (Calder Fair Day) and thence till the following Calder Fair (in October); at 6 a.m. on the Friday following the second Tuesday in October (Calder Fair Day) and thence till the following Calder Fair (in March).

In the Town Council Minute Book, under date 29th February 1720, is the following:—

" Bailie George Hill reported to the Council that Bolquhan had made an offer of advancing & gifting to the Town as much money as well could build a Steeple & procure a Clock. The Council accepts of the same, & ordains the Bailies to return a letter of thanks to him therefor. And further ordains the same to be built opposite to the tolbooth Stair or any other convenient place about the tolbooth. And ordains Bailie James Jamieson and Bailie George Hill and any two Councillors to oversee the work provide materials hire workmen & do everything necessary thereanent & report their diligence & progress from time to time to the Council."

The procuring of the bell is not mentioned. The present steeple was the result of this Act of Council. The clock referred to in it was superseded by the present one in 1897.

Mr Peter Miller, Town Clerk of Queensferry, to whom I am indebted for the extract given above, informs me that he has never traced whether there was an earlier steeple or where the present bell came from.

#### TOWN HANDBELL.

(inscribed on inside)      IOHN · MEIKLL · ME · FECIT · ED<sup>R</sup>.  
1692 · RECAST · 1823

Lettering evidently imitated from Meikle's. Iron handle, top wrapped with leather.

Diameter, 5½ inches. Height, 4½ inches. Height with handle, 10½ inches.

Used by Town Crier.

#### TORPHICHEN. *Dedication unknown.*

1

IOHN · MEIKL · FECIT · FOR TORPHICHIN · KIRK · 1700

Diameter, 21 inches.

A typical example of Meikle's smaller, later, and plainer work. Has three small rims above and below inscription, but no ornament.



In picturesque and well-proportioned bird-eage belfry over west end.

# HANDBELL.

[on waist incised] ✠ THIS BELONGS TO THE CONTRIBUTORS IN TORP HICHEN PARISH J734

Mouldings on soundbow and above lip. Oval ring handle.

Diameter, 6½ inches. Height, 5 inches. Height with handle, 8 inches. Width of handle, 4 inches.

# UPHALL. St Nicholas.

1

✠ In honore Sancti Nicholae Campana Ecclesie de Strabork Anno Dñi

[on waist]  M<sup>o</sup> V<sup>c</sup> iii  
Xt

Diameter, 13½ inches.

An exquisite little bell, most delicately moulded, by the same founder as the great bell at Linlithgow. Black letter inscription, with black letter capital I for "In." Lombardic capitals for all the words except "de" and "strabork," and for MVC of the date, a size too small, as at Linlithgow. "Inonore" = "In honore," and the date reads M<sup>o</sup> + V + C + III, i.e. millesimo + quinto + centesimo + tertio = 1503. Strabork = Strathbrock, the old name of the parish. The founder's mark Xt is the same as at Linlithgow and Dundonald. A large shield occupies the whole of the waist at one point, and bears the arms of Alexander Seton of Touch, viz. :—Quarterly 1st and 4th, 3 crescents within a double tressure flory counterflory (for Seton); 2nd and 3rd, 3 inescutcheons for Hay of Tullibody, being the arms of his mother Egidia Hay, who married Sir Alexander Seton, first Earl of Huntly, 1426-27. The same coat of arms appears above the doorway of Greenknowe, Gordon, Berwickshire. See *Castellated and Domestic Architecture*, Macgibbon and Ross, iii. 544, fig. 483.

Single canons barbarously filed away so as to admit of a peculiar

kind of iron stock. Crown staple broken, and replaced by usual device of iron loop passing through two holes in crown.

Rung on Sundays at 8 a.m. and for service at 12.

WHITBURN. Parish disjoined from Livingston in 1718. 1

— LEADBETTER —————  
 — GLASGOW —————  
 — 1857 —————

Diameter,  $21\frac{1}{2}$  inches.

Recast from old bell. Flat crown and rather long waist; eight very large canons, with no central boss. Rims interrupted to admit of inscription as shown above.

In bird-cage belfry over gable of south transept.

Rung on Sundays at 10 a.m. and for service at 12; also in recent times for service at 6.30 p.m. once a month.

MONDAY, 13th January 1913.

PROFESSOR T. H. BRYCE, M.D., Vice-President,  
in the Chair.

A Ballot having been taken, the following were duly elected :—

*Corresponding Member.*

JOHN FRASER, of H.M. Customs, 68 Restalrig Road, Leith.

*Fellows.*

Lieut.-Col. The Hon. FITZWILLIAM ELLIOT, 16 Royal Terrace.

Sir WILLIAM S. MCCORMICK, LL.D., Secretary to the Carnegie Trust,  
13 Douglas Crescent.

CHARLES MACPHER, 96 Langside Avenue, Glasgow.

JOHN GORDON THOMSON, S.S.C., 54 Castle Street.

Professor E. T. WHITTAKER, M.A., Hon. Sc.D., F.R.S.

THOMAS E. YOUNG, W.S., Auchterarder.

The following Donations were laid on the table, and thanks voted to the Donors :—

(1) By W. HORNSBY, B.A., and R. STANTON:

Piece of Woollen Cloth, 16 inches in length by 6 inches in width, found in the bottom of the well in the Roman Camp at Huntcliff, near Saltburn, Yorkshire.

In the early part of last year remains of a small Roman fort were discovered on the edge of Hunt Cliff, near Saltburn-by-the-Sea, in Yorkshire. The larger part of it had disappeared through coast erosion, but the whole of the west wall and small adjoining portions of the north and south walls, with the corner towers, were still traceable. Excavations carried out by Messrs Hornsby and Stanton showed that the fortification belonged to the last stage in the Roman occupation



of Britain, having been occupied perhaps from A.D. 370 to 393. It was one of a series of forts erected to watch the east coast against the Saxon pirates. The most interesting results were yielded by the well, which measured 5 feet 6 inches in diameter and 14 feet in depth. Besides debris of late pottery and a number of fourth-century Roman coins, it contained beneath these as many as fourteen human skeletons of individuals varying in age from one year to sixty-five, mostly short in stature, with dolichocephalic skulls; while at the bottom were several pieces of cloth, one of which has, through the kindness of Messrs Hornsby and Stanton, been presented to the Museum.

The following technical description of the cloth is contributed by Professor T. Woodburn, of the Dundee Technical College :—

The pattern is made from hard-twisted woollen yarn of about  $6\frac{1}{2}$  skeins, Yorkshire count. There are 36 threads per inch, and 10 or 20 picks per inch of the same yarn, and the pattern is technically known as a herring-bone stripe, i.e. the twill or effect moves in a diagonal direction to right and to left alternately. Each stripe is about  $\frac{1}{2}$  of an inch wide, and contains 22 threads. The warp and weft threads are perfectly defined so far as the weave is concerned, and they are interlaced in the 2 up, 2 down twill, right and left, to form a substantial fabric. The yarns, however, are somewhat irregular in thickness, although, owing to the compact nature of the texture, this irregularity is not noticeable.

The original colour of the fabric was probably black, but through age and exposure the colour has changed considerably: one surface appears of a dark brownish colour, whereas the other surface, although similar in small areas, is on the whole much lighter in colour, and varies from part to part from the dark brown shade to a comparatively light brown shade.

The cloth is well woven, but from a modern point of view it is somewhat unbalanced. Thus, while there are 36 threads per inch

in the warp, there are only 20 picks per inch of the same count of yarn. Now, although such proportions are very favourable to rapid production—a desirable condition—they should not be allowed detrimentally to affect the strength of the fabric. It is quite possible that the weaver who made it had no theoretical knowledge of the proper number of threads and picks to insert, beyond what he had derived from actual practice. We are therefore safe in assuming that, having arranged for his warp to contain a certain number of threads per inch (36 in this case), he found it impossible to introduce the same number in the way of the weft, but that in beating up the weft very hard he naturally succeeded in making a substantial piece of cloth.

The cloth is perfectly free from reed-marks, and almost as free from pinholes. This opacity is probably due to the fabric having been exposed to damp, which would have a tendency to cause the fibres to felt, and so obliterate such defects. A similar and equally heavy fabric, which has been woven in the Dundee Technical College to imitate the one under notice, shows these pinholes quite distinctly.

(2) By KEITH R. MURRAY, B.A., F.S.A. Scot.

Twenty-three rudely chipped Implements of Flint, from the neighbourhood of Luxor, Egypt.

(3) By Mrs MARY R. MATHIE, Clifton House, Crief.

Leadon Figure 3½ inches in height (feet wanting), found at Forthar, Fife.

(4) By CHARLES S. ROMANES, F.S.A. Scot.

Pair of Nutcrackers of iron, 5½ inches in length, from Roxburghshire.

(5) By ALEXR. O. CURLE, *Secretary*.

Earthenware Jug, 8½ inches high, with loop-handle, yellowish-green glaze, and four thumb indentations round the bottom, which is 5 inches in diameter. Its locality is unknown.



(6) By HIS HIGHNESS THE PRINCE OF MONACO.

Les Grottes de Grimaldi. Vol. ii., part 2, par Cartailhac. Fol. 1912.

Les Cavernes de Font de Baume. Fol. 1912.

Les Cavernes de la Région Cantabrique (Espagne). 2 vols. 4to. 1912.

(7) By the Hon. JOHN ABERCROMBY, LL.D., F.S.A. Scot., the Author.

A Study of the Bronze Age Pottery of Great Britain and Ireland and its associated Grave-goods. 2 vols. 4to. 1912.

(8) By ROBERT MUNRO, M.A., M.D., LL.D., F.S.A. Scot., the Author.

Palæolithic Man, and Terramara Settlements in Europe. Being the Munro Lectures in Anthropology in connection with the University of Edinburgh. 8vo. 1912.

(9) By the DEPUTY CLERK REGISTER, H.M. General Register House.

The Register of the Great Seal of Scotland, 1306-1424. New edition. 1912. Edited by J. Maitland Thomson, LL.D.

(10) By P. M. C. KERMORG, F.S.A. Scot.

The Maux Archaeological Survey. Third Report, 1912.

The following Communications were read :—



## I.

NOTES ON THE RELICS PRESERVED IN DUNVEGAN CASTLE, SKYE,  
AND THE HERALDRY OF THE FAMILY OF MACLEOD OF  
MACLEOD. BY FRED. T. MACLEOD, F.S.A. Scot.

In the preparation of these notes I have been materially assisted by the Rev. R. C. MacLeod (of MacLeod), who has kindly lent me for the purpose a typewritten volume entitled "*The Dunvegan Charter Chest*, edited by R. C. MacLeod (of MacLeod), vol. i.—1298-1700." This interesting collection of papers, the result of many years of labour among the original documents in Dunvegan Castle, apart from its value as a reliable contribution to the history of an important West Highland family, contains many items of great value to students of antiquities. The documents described comprise Charters and Seisins, Notarial Instruments, Bonds of Friendship, Contracts of Marriage and of Forfeiture, Personal Bonds and Discharges, Indentures, Tacks of Lands and of Teinds, Letters of Horning, and other legal diligence, Judicial Rentals, Lawyers' and Doctors' Charges, Tradesmen's Accounts, Rolls of Freeholders, and Papers upon Election Business, Burgess Tickets, and Correspondence, including several letters from Scottish kings. The illustrations accompanying my notes are, in most instances, reproductions of photographs taken by Mr MacLeod.

Dunvegan Castle (fig. 1), the home of the MacLeods of Dunvegan for many generations, has played many important parts in the history of Scotland.<sup>1</sup> It stands out prominently on the north shore of Loch Dunvegan, and although in many respects modernised, still retains

<sup>1</sup> An interesting paper on Dunvegan Castle was contributed to the Society in 1895 (*Proceedings*, vol. xxix. pp. 235-271) by Lockhart Bogle, F.S.A. Scot., illustrated by views of the Castle at various dates, a plan, and drawings of details. The illustration here reproduced is from a drawing by Mr Bogle made at that date.

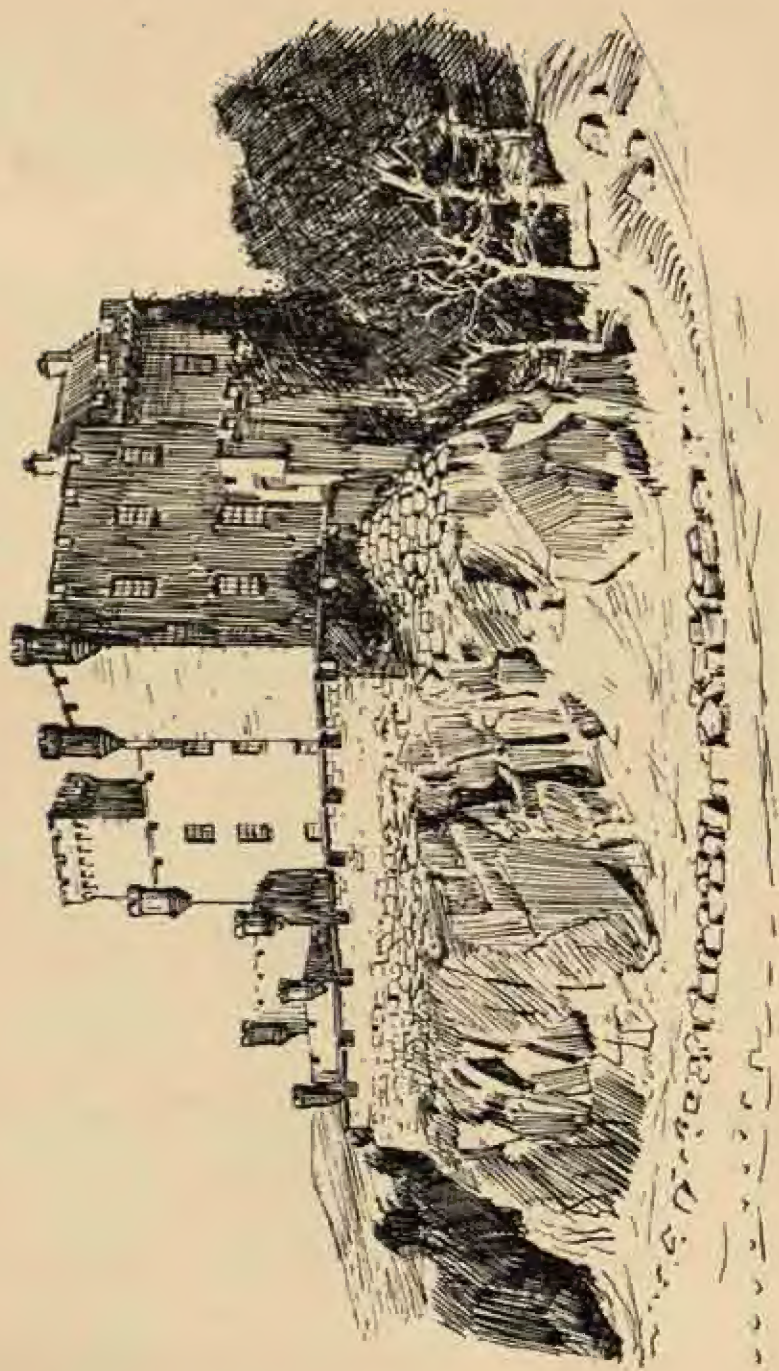


Fig. 1. Dunvegan Castle.



architectural features which clearly point to thirteenth-century construction. The legend that ascribes part of the building to the ninth century is undoubtedly fanciful. The sea-gate, the dungeon, and Alastair Crotach's Tower are all features of considerable interest, but do not call for more than passing notice in this paper. The Castle has passed through many vicissitudes : it has withstood storm, fire, and siege for many centuries. Gruesome legends linger persistently around its walls and dungeons, to the exclusion of brighter chapters in its history, when the sword was laid aside for a time, and its hospitable portals opened to the scholar, the poet, and the musician. A visit to the Castle made by the West Highland bard, MacVurich, is thus described by him in 1595 :—

"The attendants of the house were on every side,  
It was a cheerful, great clan ;  
As quietness was better for the Prince's comfort,  
The party of the tribe took their drink in retirement.

The merriment of the harp and of the full bowls,  
With which hatred and treachery are not usually accompanied ;  
The laughter of the fair-haired youngsters,  
We had inebriating ale and a blazing fire."

Dunvegan's hospitality, thus recorded, has continued a marked feature of the family ever since. Johnson "tasted lotus in the Castle, and was in danger of forgetting that he was ever to depart," and others of a later day, including Pennant and Sir Walter Scott, have gratefully acknowledged the unbounded welcome and the unstinted hospitality they received within its walls.

When General Middleton's army was defeated at Lochgarry in 1653, Dunvegan Castle was the place chosen by the Royalist leaders in which to hold a council of war ; and when, on the eve of the battle of Culloden, Lord Loudon and President Forbes were forced to retreat, MacLeod's stronghold was the place chosen by them as a temporary shelter.





The Castle itself is undoubtedly the most interesting antiquity in the possession of the Dunvegan family, but within its walls there are many relics of bygone days, all more or less closely associated with the history of the family. Two or three of these relics have not



Fig. 2. The Dunvegan Cup (10½ inches in height).

infrequently been on exhibition, and have been described in archaeological journals; but, so far as I know, no attempt hitherto has been made to place on record a complete list of the Dunvegan relics, and an account of the history of each so far as known.

*The Dunvegan Cup.*—This interesting specimen of ancient Irish workmanship (fig. 2) is first noticed in the *Proceedings* of this Society

in a short contribution by Dr Wilson, as far back as 1851. Prior to that date, the only published account of the Cup was that contained in Sir Walter Scott's note to *The Lord of the Isles*, explanatory of the lines :—

“ ‘ Fill me the mighty cup,’ he said,  
‘ Erst owned by royal Somerled.’ ”

It is singular that not one of three earlier visitors to the Castle—Dr Johnson, Boswell, and Pennant—makes any reference to having seen this relic. Scott's description, ascertained by Dr Wilson to be inaccurate as regards the rendering of the inscription and date, is as follows :—

“ This very curious piece of antiquity is nine inches and three-quarters in inside depth, and ten and a half in height on the outside, the extreme measure over the lips being four inches and a half. The cup is divided into two parts by a wrought ledge, beautifully ornamented, about three-fourths of an inch in breadth. Beneath this ledge the shape of the cup is rounded off, and terminates in a flat circle, like that of a tea cup : four short feet support the whole. Above the projecting ledge the shape of the cup is nearly square, projecting outward at the brim. The cup is made of wood (oak to all appearance), but most curiously wrought and embossed with silver work, which projects from the vessel. There are a number of regular projecting sockets which appear to have been set with stones ; two or three of them still hold pieces of coral, the rest are empty. At the four corners of the projecting ledge, or cornice, are four sockets, much larger, probably for pebbles or precious stones. The workmanship of the silver is extremely elegant, and appears to have been highly gilded. The ledge, brim, and legs of the cup are of silver. The family tradition bears that it was the property of Neil Ohlune-dhu, or Black-knee. But who this Neil was, no one pretends to say. Around the edge of the cup is a legend, perfectly legible, in the Saxon black-letter, which seems to run thus :—

UFO : JONES : MICH : MAG : PRINCIPIS : DE :  
HR : MANAE : VICH : LIABIA : MORYNEIL :  
ET : SPERAT : DOMINO : IHESU : DARI : CLEMENTIAM :  
ILLORUM : OPERA : ANNO : DOMINI : 993 : ONIL : OIMI :

The inscription may run thus at length : Ufo Johannis Mich Magni Principis de Hr Manae Vich Liabia Magryneil et Sperat Domino Ihesu Dari Clementiam Illorum Opera. Anno Domini 993 Onil Oimi. Which may run in English : Ufo the son of John, the son of Magnus, Prince of Man, the grandson of Liabia



Macgrynell, trusts in the Lord Jesus that their works (*i.e.* his own and those of his ancestors) will obtain mercy. Oneil Oimi made this in the year of God nine hundred and ninety-three.

"But this version does not include the puzzling letters *HN* before the word *Manae*. Within the mouth of the cup the letters *JHS* (*Jesus*) are repeated four times. From this and other circumstances, it would seem to have been a chalice. This circumstance may perhaps account for the use of the two Arabic numerals 93. These figures were introduced by Pope Sylvester, A.D. 991, and might be used in a vessel formed for church service so early as 993. The workmanship of the whole cup is extremely elegant, and resembles, I am told, antiques of the same nature preserved in Ireland."

The following general description of the Cup, by Mr Alexander Nesbitt, is of interest:—

"It is a cup of wood, probably either yew or alder, such as in Ireland is called a 'methel,' square above and rounded below, placed on four legs, and almost covered with mountings of silver, decorated with niello and gilding: the whole measures 10½ inches in height, 4½ inches in breadth at the mouth, and 5½ at the broadest point, which is somewhat below the middle. Dr Wilson (*Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, 1852, part i. p. 8) surmises that the cup is older than the inscription, which is on a broad silver rim at the mouth, and bears the date of 1493; however this may be, there can be no doubt that the whole of the ornamental mounting is of the same period, or that this period is not far distant from the date given by the inscription. The same ornaments in niello are to be found upon the rim at the mouth and on the lower part, and the pierced work of parts shows an evident imitation of the tracery and foliations of a late period of Pointed architecture: mixed, however, with these are to be found the filigree ornaments and the knotwork which in England characterise the work of very early times; but which are well known to have remained in use in Ireland until native art was entirely superseded by English, and in the Celtic parts of Scotland almost until our own time. There are no traces of that singular ornamentation produced by the interlacing of animals so much used in Irish work of the eleventh and twelfth centuries. That dislike of uniformity and the ingenuity in inventing new varieties of ornament, which are manifested in Irish work of all dates, are fully displayed here; with very few exceptions, all the corresponding parts, though alike in form, have entirely different ornaments."

Dr Wilson extends the inscription on the Cup to read as follows:—

"*Katharina nig Ryneill, uxor Johannis Meg Magulr principis de Firmanach, me fieri Fecit Anno Domini 1493. Oculi omnium in te sperant Domine, et tu das escam illorum in tempore opportuna.*"



Nesbitt extends the inscription to read as follows :—

"Katherina ingen ni Neill (O'Neill's daughter) uxor Johannis Moguighir (MacGuire) principis de Firmanagh (Fermanagh) mo fieri fecit. Anno Domini 1493. Oculi omnium in te spectant Domine et tu das escam illorum in tempore opportuno."

Nesbitt points out that the latter part is the fifteenth verse of the 144th Psalm.

These two renderings differ slightly from each other, and, in my view, an examination of the illustrations of the inscriptions on the four sides of the Cup, from photographs (figs. 3 to 6), discloses slight inaccuracies in both, but the general sense is the same. It reads consecutively along the first lines on the front, right side, and back of the cup, followed by both lines on the left side, and concluding with the date (1493), the first two figures (14) of which are given at the end of the line, the old Arabic numeral for 4 being used, while the last two (93) are transferred to the beginning of the second line on the front, before the beginning of the verse from the 144th Psalm, which then reads consecutively along the second lines on front, right side, and back of the Cup, being greatly contracted in the latter part.

With one's mind informed of the correct reading of the inscription, it is difficult to understand how Scott committed not only one but many mistakes. Scott's initial blunder arose from the difficulty which faced him at the outset, as to the order in which the lines were to be read, and which were the commencing and ending words. There was the further difficulty of the similarity of many of the letters, particularly *i*, *m*, *n*, and *u*. A less gifted and less imaginative man could not have produced so intelligent yet absolutely worthless a result—a false reading of an inscription which he describes in his Notes as "perfectly legible," involving the manufacture of false history. That Scott brought his best judgment to bear upon the inscription is clear from his note: "But this version does not include the puzzling letters 'nn' before the word 'Manae,'" which Dr Wilson, prior to



Fig 3. Inscription on the Dunvegan Cup—Front.



Fig. 4. Inscription on the Dunvegan Cup—Right Side.





Fig. 5. Inscription on the Dunvegan Cup—Back.



Fig. 6. Inscription on the Dunvegan Cup—Left Side.



obtaining exact information, thought should read "ni," an island; the letters, in fact, being "fir" of the word "FIRMANACH." Further, Scott gives his reasons for believing the date to be 993, the correct date being 1493. That Scott's deciphering of ancient writing and figures is not to be relied upon is further shown by the fact that he misread the date on the tomb in Rodil Church of Alastair Crotach, 8th Chief of Dunvegan.

Nesbitt, in his article already referred to, reads the opening words of the inscription as "Katherina ingen ui Neill," and concludes that the lady was the daughter of an O'Neill. The Rev. R. C. MacLeod adopts this reading, and states in his notes, as his conception of the passage, "Katherina, the daughter of King Neill," adding: "Tradition assigns the cup to Neill Gluin Dhu, who was King of the North of Ireland in 915 A.D., and was the great hero of the O'Neill family: and as the inscription shows that in 1493 it belonged to a lady of that name, it might be actually a relic handed down from him, or be attributed to him by his descendants." On the other hand, Wilson reads the words as "Katharina nig Rynell," and concludes that the lady was the daughter of a MacRannal. In support of this theory he states: "John, son of the Maguire—probably the person referred to on the Cup—is mentioned in the *Annals of the Four Masters*, in 1484, when Gillpatrick was murdered by his five brothers, of whom he was one, at the altar of the Church of Aghalurcher, in consequence of a dispute about the succession to the Chieftainship. He died in 1511. His wife's name does not occur, but a Catharine, daughter of MacRannal, who was also married to a Maguire, is mentioned in the year 1490, in which she died."

That Scott's inaccurate account of the Cup is still persistently followed is clear from the fact that his description, and no other, appears in the catalogue of exhibits in the Glasgow Exhibition (1911).

It is impossible to ascertain when the Dunvegan family first came into possession of what Wilson describes as a rare example of the skill

of ancient Irish silversmiths. I can find no reference to the matter in the Dunvegan papers before me. Family tradition ascribes its connection with the house of Dunvegan to the good offices of the fairies, and there are one or two legends by the repetition of which this account has been handed down through many generations. The more likely explanation, I think, is that during the Irish wars of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, in which history relates the MacLeods of Dunvegan took part, the Cup fell to its present possessors as a prize of war, or was gifted in reward for services rendered.

*The Fairy Flag.*—On the occasion of a visit by me to the Castle in 1898, this ancient and romantic banner (fig. 7) was carefully preserved by being enclosed in a glass case. Owing to its age, and the lack of careful treatment prior to the nineteenth century, its texture is exceedingly fragile. Its condition forbids of its temporary removal for purposes of exhibition. The early history of the Flag is by no means certain, but there are certain oral traditions still repeated, and at least one account in a manuscript, not hitherto published, written in the beginning of last century, which are of more value than mere speculation upon whether it is a relic of the Crusades, in the wars of which the island legends state the Dunvegan Chiefs took part, or whether it is a spoil of war captured from Danish invaders, or a pennon made by daughters of the house to encourage the MacLeods in their many inter-tribal engagements.

The Rev. R. C. MacLeod states that he heard in his boyhood two distinct legendary accounts of how the Flag came into the possession of his forefathers. The first relates that an early Chief espoused a fairy, whose married life was limited to a period of twenty years. Summoned to leave him at a spot about three miles from Dunvegan, which now bears the name "Fairy Bridge," she flew away, dropping in her flight a portion of her silken attire—the Fairy Flag—which was found and preserved by the Chief.



The other relates that on the occasion of the birth of an heir to a former Chief great rejoicings were held in Dunvegan Castle ; that, as the child was slumbering peacefully, the nurse, who was anxious to join in the festivities, slipped away and left the infant alone. Being restless, the clothes in which the infant had been wrapped fell off,



Fig. 7. The Fairy Flag, the Cup, and Rory Mor's Horn.

and he lay exposed to the cold. The fairies watched over the sleeping babe, and wrapped his body in the Flag. Meanwhile the clansmen had been clamouring to see the young heir, and the nurse, returning, found him thus clothed, and brought him into the hall. As she entered, an invisible choir was heard singing the magic powers of the Flag.



By far the most circumstantial and detailed account of the Flag is that which is given in a manuscript history of the MacLeods, written about the year 1800. It is as follows :—

"THE BRATTACH SHIE OR THE WIZZARD FLAQ OF  
THE MACLEODS.

"The real history of this antient banner so famous among the MacLeods is involved in all the obscurity of Highland mist. The honor and very existence of the Clan MacLeod was supposed for ages to depend almost entirely on its preservation. The highest and purest blood of the race as well as the most renowned and powerful heroes were selected to guard it when dire necessity called for its display. Twelve men held each with one hand (the other holding a naked sword) the staff to which it was attached. These stood directly in rear of the Chief, who put himself always immediately in front of the sacred banner, which he was bound to guard with his life.

"One family, the male line of which is now extinct, were the hereditary keepers of it, nor could it be unfurled by any one else than the eldest male living of that single family. The greatest honours which it was in the power of the Chief to bestow were lavished both during life and after death on him who unfurled it. The first of these was buried in Iona in the same grave with his Chief, and the second and last person who did the same office (in the time of Allister Croftach in the reign of James IV. of Scotland) had a very handsome monument built over his remains in the church of the Monastery at Raddale, still extant. The stone coffin in which his body was deposited was six feet deep—a moveable iron grating resting on a ledge about two feet from the lid ran through its whole length. This man's male descendants were always deposited in this coffin. The bones and dust of the last occupier, being shaken through the iron grating, fell to the bottom of the coffin and thus made way for another, whose body was always clothed in a style unique and magnificent for the times and country. The last of the race was interred, within the recollection of my father, when the tomb was shut up forever by this man's daughter, whose race had no longer any right to this honour so highly valued by the family.

"The charm attached to the banner was to vanish on its third display, when one of two things was to happen, viz. a complete victory by the Clan over their foes or their total extinction for ever. This third trial was always avoided, nor is there much likelihood now of its ever being attempted, for the flag, which was once large, is reduced to a few shreds (of which I possess a fragment). The staff, which was as sacred as the banner, is lost, and the male line of the keeper is extinct.

"It was formerly deposited in an iron chest in the Castle of Dunvegan, the key of this chest being always in the possession of the family of the Standard Bearer—whose race were called Clan Tormad Vic Vurichie—a Macleod of the Seil Torquill race—whose descendants even before the male line became

extinct had become so miserably poor and obscure that it would be no easy matter now to discover the trace of any one of their race. Upon the death of Tormad Macleod, the son of Iain Break Macleod, the succession to the Chiefship had nearly fallen to the family of the Macleods of Tallisker. The young widow of the last Chief resided in the Castle of Dunvegan, which she refused to give up to the next heir knowing herself to be enecinte, although married but six weeks previous to her widowhood. She in due time became the mother of Tormad Macleod, the great-grandfather of the present Chief.

"It was during this period that a man who wished to curry favour with the expectant heir (Macleod of Tallisker) attempted to steal the Flag from Dunvegan Castle. The banner was afterwards found, but both the staff and iron chest could never be discovered.

"The legend of its origin is that a MacLeod who had gone on a Crusade to the Holy Land when returning home in the garb of a pilgrim was benighted on the borders of Palestine in a wild and dangerous mountain pass, where by chance he met a hermit who gave him food and shelter. The hermit told him that an evil spirit guarded the pass and never failed to destroy the true believer; but by the aid of a piece of the true Cross and certain other directions given by the hermit this MacLeod vanquished and slew the 'She Devil' called *Nein a Phaipen*, or Daughter of Thunder, around whose loins this banner had been tied; and that in reward for conveying certain secrets which she wished some earthly friends to know she revealed the future destinies of the Clan to her conqueror, in whose family this knowledge was supposed to be deposited to its final extinction, and desired that her girdle should be converted into this banner, which was to be attached to her spear, which became the staff which is now lost. The secrets were never known and are likely to remain unknown forever, although many editions have been recited.

"The Flag was most probably a banner made use of in the Holy Land and was conveyed home by the individual concerning whom this tradition has been narrated."

Tradition relates that the Flag has been twice waved at critical junctures in the history of the MacLeods, on both occasions successfully. Having been exhibited to Pennant in 1772, apparently the Flag was locked away in an iron chest, and seven years later was again examined under the following interesting conditions. The following letter explanatory of the occasion was written by the well-known Gaelic scholar and writer, Dr Norman MacLeod, known through the Highlands as "*Caraid nan Gaidheal*" (the friend of the Highlanders):—

"In the summer of 1790, the late General Norman MacLeod (grandfather to the present Chief) came to the manse of Morven on his way to the Isle



of Skye. My father (the Rev. Norman MacLeod, then Minister of Morven) had at one time been tutor to this brave and talented man, who had been a distinguished soldier in the American war and had afterwards obtained great renown in India during the conflicts with Tippee Sahib and other rebellious chiefs. MacLeod insisted that my father should allow me to go along with him to Dunvegan, and I was delighted at the prospect of visiting the place of which I had heard so many traditional legends. There were no steamers at that time, and we took passage in a small wherry from Oban.

MacLeod was accompanied by Mr Hector MacDonald Buchanan, his man of business, and Mr Campbell of Gornbie, his commissioner. We arrived at Loch Braacadale next day after leaving Morven, where we found horses and carts and crowds of people waiting us. On reaching the old Castle of Dunvegan we were met by many of the gentlemen, tacksmen of the MacLeod estates, and MacLeod was welcomed to the home of his fathers by Captain Donald MacCrimmon (the representative of the celebrated MacCrimmon pipers who had for ages been connected with the family), who had gained his commission and no small share of renown with his Chief during the American war.

"I can never forget the impression which the whole scene made on my youthful mind, as MacCrimmon struck up 'Fàilte Ruairi Mor,' the famous tune of the clan.

"Dinner was served in the great dining-room, the keys of the cellar were produced and a pipe of claret was broached, also some Madeira, said to be of choice quality and brought by MacLeod from India—the wine was carried up to the dining-room in flaggons.

"I was put to sleep in a small closet off MacLeod's own bedroom, and I never shall forget the affectionate kindness which my beloved Chief showed me during the three months I was with him in his Castle.

"The number of visitors who came there was great. Among others I remember MacLean of Coll, Grant of Corriemoney, Mr Grant the father of Lord Glenelg, Principal MacLeod of Aberdeen, Colonel Donald MacLeod, father of the present MacLeod of St Kilda. I had a special regard for Major MacLeod of Ballymeanach, who had been a distinguished officer in the Dutch wars, and who kindly entertained me with many interesting anecdotes regarding the warfare in which he had been engaged.

"A circumstance took place at Dunvegan Castle at that time, which I think it worth recording, especially as I am the only person living who can attest the truth of it. There had been a traditional prophecy written in Gaelic verse regarding the family of MacLeod which on this occasion received a most extraordinary fulfilment. This prophecy I have heard repeated by several persons, and I now very much regret that I did not take a copy of it when I could easily have got it. My father had a very beautiful version of it, so had Mr Campbell of Knock in Mull, and also, I think, the Rev. Dr Campbell of Kiliaver. There are few old families in the Highlands of whom such prophecies are not current. The family of Argyle are of the number, and there is a prophecy yet unfulfilled regarding the Breadalbane family which I hope



may remain so. The present Marquis of Breadalbane is fully aware of it, as are also many of the connections of the family.

"Of the MacLeod family it was prophesied at least a hundred years prior to the circumstances I am about to relate, that when Norman—the third Norman (Tormaìd n'an tri Tormaidean), the son of the hard-boned Englishwoman (Mac na maighdean caol Sassanaich), would perish by an accidental death, when the 'MacLeod Maidens' (certain well-known rocks on the coast of the MacLeod country) would become the property of a Campbell, when a fox had her young ones in one of the turrets of the Castle, and particularly when the Fairy enchanted banner should be exhibited for the last time, that then the glory of the MacLeod's family should depart, a great part of the estate would be sold to others, so that a small curach (a wicker boat) would be sufficient to carry all the gentlemen of the name of MacLeod across Loch Dunvegan; but in times far distant another John MacLeod should arise who would redeem those estates, and raise the power and honour of the name of MacLeod to a higher pitch than ever. Such, in general terms, was the prophecy.

"And now as to the curious coincidence of its fulfilment:

"There was at this time an English smith at Dunvegan, with whom I became a favourite, and who told me in solemn secrecy that the iron chest which contained the Fairy Flag was to be forced open next morning, and that it was arranged by Mr Hector MacDonald Buchanan that he (the smith) was to be at the Castle with his tools for that purpose. I was most anxious to be present and asked permission of Mr Buchanan, who granted me leave on condition that I should not inform anyone of the name of MacLeod that such a thing was to be done, and especially to keep it a profound secret from the Chief. This I promised to do and most faithfully acted on.

"Next morning we proceeded to the chamber in the east turret where the iron chest containing the 'Fairy Flag' was kept. The smith tore up the lid with great violence, but in doing so a key was found under part of the covering of the chest, which would have opened it, had it been discovered in time. There was an inner case in which the flag was found enclosed in a box of strongly scented wood. The flag consisted of a square piece of very rich silk with crosses wrought on it with gold thread, and several elf spots stitched with great care on different parts of it. After it was closely examined it was returned to its old case as before, where for many years it had been neglected, and when brought to light it soon went to tatters, pieces of it being carried away time after time, so that I fancy there is not a remnant left. [In this the writer is mistaken.] At this time the news of the death of the young and promising heir of MacLeod reached the castle; this Norman, 'the third Norman,' was a lieutenant on board of H.M. Ship the *Queen Charlotte*, which was blown up at sea, and he along with all the rest perished; at the same time the rocks called 'The MacLeod Maidens' were, in the course of that week, sold to Campbell of Ensay, and are still in the possession of his grandson; a fox in the possession of a Lieutenant MacLean, residing in the west turret of the Castle, had cubs there which I saw and handled, and thus it happened that all that was said in the prophecy was literally fulfilled.

"I merely state the facts as they occurred, without expressing any opinion whatever as to the nature of these traditionary legends with which they were connected.

"My father is known by his well-deserved title of 'Caraid nan Gaidheal,' for truly he was such."

*Sir Rory Mor's Horn.*—This old drinking-horn (shown in figs. 7 and 8) is one of the treasured heirlooms of the family. The illustrations sufficiently disclose its construction and style, without the necessity for any further detailed description. Until comparatively recent

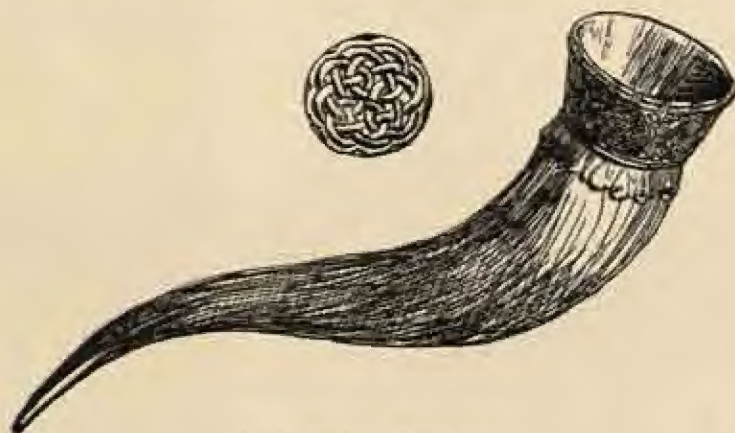


Fig. 8. *Sir Rory Mor's Horn.*

times, it was the duty of each Chief, as he succeeded to the Chiefship, to drink the full measure of the Horn in wine. Interesting in itself, the Horn is doubly so in consideration of the important part played by its owner not only in the concerns of the MacLeods of Dunvegan, but in various difficult situations which confronted the Government of Scotland during the period of Sir Roderick's Chiefship—1590–1626. Sir Roderick, popularly known as Sir Rory Mor, not on account of the greatness of his physical parts so much as on account of his qualities of head and heart, held the position of Chief for over thirty-six



years, proving himself a brave warrior and prudent counsellor, maintaining in times of trouble and peace the best traditions of his princely house. His name occurs with great frequency in the Privy Council records of the period. The old papers preserved in the Dunvegan Charter Chest afford interesting glimpses of his many-sided activities. His signature stands out in striking clearness in not a few of the old documents.

It is impossible in this paper to do more than indicate the many important matters with which his name is associated, involving many disagreeable duties of State thrust upon him by the Privy Council. In 1594 he voluntarily enlisted his services in the support of Hugh O'Donnell in Ireland, who at that time was in rebellion against Queen Elizabeth, Sir Roderick's action on this occasion being looked upon by the Scottish Court as a grave indiscretion. He wrote a most interesting letter to King James VI., in response to a demand by that King that he should present himself with all his followers at Inlay on the 20th of September 1596, he having received the royal command only two days before. Notwithstanding that on many occasions his estates were declared forfeited and he himself a rebel, because of his non-attention to, or disregard of, orders by the Privy Council, MacLeod, by his strong character and tenacity of purpose, retained his ancient estates intact, and also the freedom of his person. His dealings—this time on behalf of the Government—in connection with the unfortunate Neil MacLeod, the Bastard, who was in open rebellion in the Lewis; his refusal to be "drawn" on board the King's ship, the *Morn*, thereby alone among many chiefs eluding capture; his stubborn resistance to the attempted colonisation of certain districts in the West by a band of "Lowland Adventurers," men of position to whom the Scottish Parliament had delegated extensive powers; his many enforced visits to Edinburgh; his journey to London and knighthood by the King; the great assistance he gave to the Privy Council in connection with the rebellion by Sir James MacDonald; the open house



kept by him at Dunvegan; his interest in his vassals and tenants, and other matters of equal interest, are graphically narrated in the Privy Council records and extant family papers. In a letter dated 1st June 1613, King James VI., having knighted MacLeod, refers to his good carriage while in England, and recommends him to the special favour of the Scottish Privy Council, who were directed to further him in all his lawful affairs. In 1616 James gave and granted liberty and licence to Sir Roderick "to coome oute of our Kingdome of Scotland and repaire to our Courte at aine time or times which he shal think conveniente: Provided alwise that he coome not at such time as he shal be by our Counsall of Scotland required to coome before them." There is also among the Dunvegan papers the original Remission by King James VI. to MacLeod, dated 6th June 1610. Another exceedingly interesting document is the Edinburgh burgess ticket, dated 13th December 1623, certifying that "Sir Rory Makeloid of Harris, Knycht, is maid Burgess and Gildbrother of this burgh." Involved in frequent litigations, his lawyers' bills represent large sums. Interest on borrowed money was allowed to accumulate for many years, and there are frequent indications that in those old days, as at present, men were not inclined to pay their tailors' bills until pressure was brought to bear. His bedroom in Dunvegan Castle was occupied by Sir Walter Scott. It was chosen by Sir Roderick because the tuneful falling of an adjacent cascade induced the knight to slumber. There are many interesting and valuable portraits in the Castle, but Dunvegan's greatest Chief is not represented. Nor does his dust repose in the island with which his life was so closely identified. His death is thus simply recorded in the manuscript Red Book of Clan Ranald: "In the same year (1626) Rory MacLeod died in the Chanonry of Ross (Fortrose)"; and a further entry states that the death of "MacLeod of Harris was greatly deplored among the Gael at that time." In Fortrose Cathedral a recumbent slab (fig. 9), surmounted by what were evidently then regarded as the family arms, a galley, a castle,

and a sword, bears the following inscription: "Heir lyes the Richt Worshipfull Sir Rorie MacLeod of Dunvegan, Knight, 1626." The

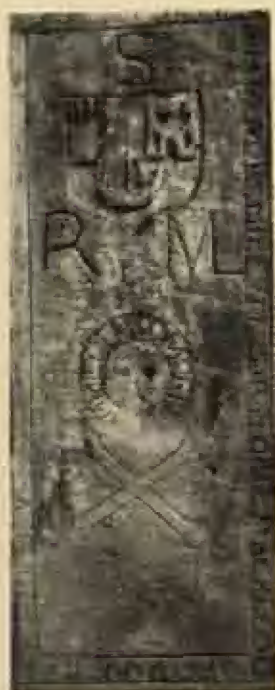


Fig. 9. Rory Mor's Tombstone at Fortrose.

deep affection and regard in which he was held by his retainers are eloquently reflected in the composition of what is regarded by pipers as one of the most plaintive laments known in pipe music. It was composed by Patrick Mor MacCrimmon, members of whose family for generations before and after held the office of hereditary pipers to the MacLeods of Dunvegan. It is entitled "Cumha Rory Mor," and tradition states that, the news of his patron's death having reached MacCrimmon, he relieved his acharged feelings by the composition of this lament.

*Sir Rory Mor's Claymore, Ancient Armour, the Castle Key, and the Colours of the 42nd.*—In the centre of the interesting group in fig. 10 is shown Sir Rory Mor's claymore. There is no family account of the old chain armour. The key, which is 10 inches in length, is exceedingly ponderous. The colours shown are those of the 42nd Regiment, raised in 1780 by the twentieth Chief. This regiment afterwards became the 73rd, but once more it has become the 2nd battalion of the 42nd or Black Watch. There is also hanging on the walls a dirk from the battlefield of Cuddalore (1787), found in a native hut in Mysore in 1899.

The arms of Sir Rory (fig. 11) appear on the well-known Durinish Communion Cups, already noted in the *Proceedings*.





Fig. 10. Group of Arms and Armour, Castle Key, and Colours of the 42nd, preserved at Dunvegan.



Fig. 11. Arms of Sir Rory Mor on Communion Cup.



The last of the articles associated with the life of Sir Rory Mor, preserved in the Castle, is an ancient gourd, mounted in silver, bearing the armorial devices (fig. 12) of a lion rampant, stag's head, galley, and castle. It bears the initials "S. R. M." Subsequent to receiving the honour of knighthood in 1613, Sir Rory always inserted "S."



Fig. 12. Coat of Arms on an ancient Gourd.

before his signature, and we are thus enabled to fix the date of the gourd fairly accurately. The Rev. R. C. MacLeod states that the gourd is fitted with silver hasps, his opinion being that the purpose of these hasps was to enable the gourd to be suspended round the body by a chain or strap, in order to enable it to be used as a flask.

*Sword of Sir Norman MacLeod of Bernera.*—In the rising which ended so disastrously for the Highlanders on the field of Worcester, the clan,

their Chief being a minor, were led by Sir Roderick MacLeod of Talisker and Sir Norman MacLeod of Bernera, sons of Sir Rory Mor. So great was the decimation of the MacLeods on that occasion that it was agreed among the other clans that the MacLeods were to be relieved from further service, in order to give them time to recruit their shattered forces. Fig. 13 shows the sword used by Sir Norman



Fig. 13. Sword of Sir Norman MacLeod of Bernera.

MacLeod throughout the campaign and at the battle of Worcester. Few men have been so highly praised in contemporary song as Sir Norman. A well-known seventeenth-century poetess (Mairi Nighean Alastair Ruaidh) sang his youthful praises in glowing language. The following lines are a translation from the Gaelic, chosen from many others, composed by the bard MacVurich on the occasion of Sir Norman MacLeod's death :—

"The hospitality, the pure generosity,  
The joyous exclamation, the ready welcome  
Have all gone with him into the earth—  
For an age after him there will be but lamentation."

*Female Effigy in Stone.*—The stone effigy shown in fig. 14 now stands in the courtyard of the Castle. What its original position was cannot



Fig. 14. Effigy in Stone at Dunvegan.

now be ascertained. The popular belief is that it is a representation of Isabella, wife of Sir Rory Mor. In this connection, I give for what it is worth the following statement by M'Ian in his *Costumes of the Clans*. Unfortunately the author does not give the authority for the statement he makes:—"Sir Roderick MacLeod built that



portion of Dunvegan which is called Ruarie Mor's Tower, on which were placed curious effigies of himself and his lady, the last of which still exists, but is thrown from its original position."

Isabella, the wife of Sir Rory Mor, is occasionally referred to in the Dunvegan papers. That she could not write is evident from a notary's docquet to that effect preserved among the papers.

*Commemoration Stone.*—This stone, which is also preserved in the courtyard of the Castle, is now almost undecipherable. Its condition in 1773, however, was such as to enable the observant Boswell to place on record in his Journal his reading thereof. The Rev. R. C. MacLeod has satisfied himself that in the case of one word Boswell was at fault. Mr MacLeod states that "lafactatam" should read "labefactatam." The following is a translation of the inscription :—

"John MacLeod, Lord of Dunvegan, Chief of his Clan, Baron of Durinish, Harria, Waternish, etc., joined in matrimonial bond to the Lady Flora Macdonald, restored in the year of the common era 1686 this tower of Dunvegan, by far the most ancient abode of his ancestors, which had for a long time been completely ruined. Let him whom it delights to establish the ancient dwelling-place of his ancestors avoid all wickedness and cultivate justice. Virtue turns hovels into lofty towers, while Vice turns superb houses into lowly cottages."

*Sideboard.*—Experts who have examined this sideboard (fig. 15) are clearly of opinion that it is a genuine example of the period, i.e. early seventeenth century. It bears the date 1603, and was no doubt purchased by Sir Rory Mor on one of the many occasions when he visited Edinburgh at or about that time.

*Correspondence.*—Any account of the items of interest in the Castle would be incomplete without reference to the various letters received by former Chiefs from King James VI. of Scotland and King James II. of the United Kingdom between the years 1588 and 1690. Unfortunately, save in the case of one letter, which curiously enough forms part of the contents of Lord Macdonald's charter chest, all the originals have been lost, copies of each, however, having been pre-

served. The original letter is dated from "Our Courte at Dublin Castle the 29th day of May 1690," bears the signature "James R.," and is addressed to "Our Trustie and well-beloved McLoud."

There are many documents and a good deal of correspondence



Fig. 15. Carved Sideboard at Dunvegan Castle.

bearing upon the times of the Commonwealth and the 'Forty-five of vital importance to students of these periods.

An examination of the papers relating to the 'Forty-five might result in throwing considerable light upon MacLeod's association with Prince Charles Edward. At the present day the actings of that Chief are regarded as not creditable to him; but whatever truth there is in the oft-repeated statement that he encouraged the Prince



to land in Scotland, and thereafter he himself joined forces with the Government, it cannot be disputed that the example set by that Chief in those critical days in great measure contributed to the stamping out of the Rebellion. Had MacLeod supported the House of Stuart, the Government would have been confronted with a situation of much greater danger and complexity.

The romantic circumstances associated with the Prince's exile and Flora MacDonald are recalled by the preservation in the Castle of the waistcoat worn by the Prince when he attended the ball in Holyrood on the night prior to the battle of Prestonpans; his drinking-glass, and articles of dress worn by Flora MacDonald.

The eighteenth-century correspondence is of considerable interest, including letters received from President Forbes, Warren Hastings, Tippoo Sahib, Dr Johnson, Pennant, Sir Walter Scott, the Ettrick Shepherd, and others. Scott, in forwarding to the Castle a copy of *The Lord of the Isles*, wrote: "The poem owes its best passages to MacLeod's kindness and taste in directing me to visit the extraordinary scenery between his country and Strathaird, which rivals in grandeur and desolate sublimity anything that the Highlands can produce."

Reminiscences of the tragic fate of Lady Grange, wife of one of the Lords of Session, who was surreptitiously removed from Edinburgh to St Kilda because it was believed she knew too much about the Jacobite plans, her subsequent immurement in a cave near "MacLeod's Maidens," and her death and burial at Trumpan in Skye, are conjured up by the presence in the Castle of her oil cruise and an account detailing her board and funeral expenses.



## THE ARMS OF THE DUNVEGAN FAMILY.

The illustrations which accompany this part of my paper show clearly that the question of what were the exact arms of the MacLeods of Dunvegan was a matter in regard to which different Chiefs held different views. In my view, the question whether or not the Dunvegan family are entitled to use the Legs of Man, or a lymphad,



Fig. 10. Arms granted in 1753.

or both, in addition to the Castle, cannot now arise, because of the fact that on the 12th of January 1753 the Lyon King at Arms certified and declared that the ensign armorial (fig. 16) pertaining and belonging to Norman MacLeod of MacLeod was Azure, a castle triple towered and embattled Argent, masoned Sable, windows and ports Gules, supporters two lions regardant of the last, each holding a dagger proper; crest a bull's head cabossed between two flags; motto *Murus Aheneus*; and for device Hold Fast.

These arms in their main features are identical with the arms given in an illuminated volume, another of the relics within the Castle. This book is described in the catalogue of the Heraldic Exhibition held in Edinburgh in 1891 as a Scottish Armorial, remarkable for the perfect condition of the burnished gold and silver of many of the shields. It contains the arms of the Scottish nobility and of 241 of the minor gentry.

The latter part of the volume is a *liber amicorum* containing autographs of several envoys of rank to the Court of King James VI., the earliest inscription dating from 1585. No record exists of the date when this Armorial came into the possession of the MacLeods. In all probability it figured as evidence when MacLeod's blazon was certified in 1753. John MacLeod, son of Norman, nineteenth Chief, married Emilia, daughter of Brodie of Brodie, Lord Lyon King at Arms, about the middle of the eighteenth century, and if, as is not improbable, the book was originally the property of the Lord Lyon, in his official capacity, it may have been gifted by him to MacLeod, or lent and not returned.

Without further discussing the matter, I introduce the following illustrations, which show clearly the different ideas of the family arms held by different members of the Dunvegan family.



Fig. 17. Shield of Arms above Entrance to the Castle.



Fig. 18. Arms from an Armorial of late Sixteenth Century.





Fig. 19. Arms in Bookplate.



Fig. 20. Arms of Norman MacLeod in Needlework.  
 VOL. XLVII.

## II.

## CHURCHYARD MEMORIALS OF PEEBLES, STOBO, LYNE, WEST LINTON, AND NEWLANDS. BY ALAN REID, F.S.A. Scot.

The parish burying-ground of Peebles lies around the ancient church of St Andrew. Portions of the walls of the mediæval structure remain in a ruinous condition, and the tower was, in recent years, elaborately restored at the instance of Dr Wm. Chambers. There is no churchyard at the Parish Church, within the burgh, nor at the Cross Church, which stands a quarter of a mile eastwards of the greatly extended parish cemetery. Many of the notabilities of the district lie under the shadow of St Andrew's massive tower, among whom may be reckoned Professor Veitch of Border minstrelsy fame, Lord Provost Sir William Chambers of Edinburgh, Thomas Smibert the poet, and Wilhelmina Ritchie, the "Meg Dods" of Scott's romantic story.

The tombstones are very numerous, the older among them presenting several symbolic renderings that are of considerable beauty and importance. Most of them, however, are of the type common to Lowland churchyards, and may best be appraised by the example shown in fig. 1.

This is the tombstone of "William Govan Merchant and Burgis In Peebles Who dyed The 1st of May 1731 aged 46 years," and shows on its reverse the symbols repeated on a score of its contemporaries. Apart from such elaborations as spiral pilasters and shapely, moulded pediments, these are the skull and cross-bones surmounted by an hour-glass, the legend *Memento Mori* accompanying the former, and *Fugit Hora* the latter symbol of our fleeting mortal course.

An interesting variant of the preceding example occurs on the type of tombstone represented in fig. 2. The mortal emblems are reinforced by the winged cherub-head indicative of immortality, this



Fig. 1. A Burgess of Pooblos (49 x 25 inches).



Fig. 2. A Typical Example (40 x 33 inches).



addition causing that change in the distribution of the objects seen here and in a number of nearly similar memorials. The flanks also are graven, and show an admirable device of two serpents twining round a pole, which is held by two hands, and is surmounted by a dove. The reference here can only be to the lifting up of the Christ represented by the dove, and the raising of the serpent by Moses for the healing of the stricken Israelites. "Thomas Gibsone Tennent in Kirkburn," who died in 1727, is commemorated by this tombstone, which, in whole or in part, seems to have been the prototype of most of the neighbouring symbolism.

The artistic and symbolic degeneracy evident at Peebles in several early nineteenth-century memorials is very remarkable. Almost side by side with sculptures that are a century, or more, older, and representative of the higher attainments of design and execution, are several pretentious but crude and repellent examples of the character shown in fig. 3. This dates only from 1833, and may be regarded as the feeble dying word of an art whose secret largely had been lost. Nearly all of these erect stones of the seventeenth, eighteenth, and early nineteenth centuries had been provided with stay-bands on the west or sculptured sides. These were necessary where winds were prevalent, and doubly so where cows were allowed to graze in the churchyard, as was common; and most of the stones at Peebles, thus guarded, display the evidence of this old usage, in battled rings or shattered socket-holes.

Though not from the same hand, similar debasing influences are seen active in the memorial of the Cushny family, shown in fig. 4. Fatuous ornamentation of cornucopiæ, garlands, and supporting heads encloses the symbolism of skull, *memento mori* ribbon, winged cherub-head, and urn; the only touch of human interest lying in the compasses surmounting a square, which fill the pediment, and indicate the family calling. Various dates appear in the obituary, but the work evidently belongs to the first quarter of the nineteenth



Fig. 3. Artletio Degenoracy (48 x 30 inches).



Fig. 4. A Joiner's Memorial (66 x 29 inches).

century, and is really older than that shown in fig. 3, which has the appearance of being many years its senior.

Over a score of table-stones remain upon their original supports, some of which are elaborately ornamented. Most of these supports are of the moulded, solid type, only a few remaining on angle pillars,



Fig. 5. A Typical End-support (32½ × 16 inches).

which, however, are cleverly imitated on many of the other supports that stand straight and firm almost as when first erected. Between the outlines of these "artificial" pillars various symbolic devices have been carved, the commonest being that of the winged cherub-head. Fig. 5 shows another variety, of which there are several examples—a support moulded only on the edges, thus giving a larger surface for the



display of design than is possible where round or square pillars are represented in full. Here the elaboration takes the form of an hour-glass, with the *fugit hora* legend, set between palm branches, under which a single bone appears. The other support of the same memorial bears a skull, with the *memento mori* ribband; but there is little that is distinctive in the slab above, whose severely plain outlines are common to the ground. In some cases the usual square pillars of support have their hollows filled with hour-glasses, heads, etc.; and one solid end-support shows a winged cherub-head and the merchant's mark, two skulls and a single bone balancing these prominent figures at the foot of the same stone.

Very different in style and feeling is the charming little memorial represented in fig. 6. A male figure, dressed in the wide-skirted coat, wig, and cap of late seventeenth-century tombstone costume, is here depicted as weeping, probably for relatives enumerated in the worn obituary incised on the other side of the slab. Over the interesting figure, on the upper edges of the stone, cornucopias appear, from which fruit and flowers are issuing. A winged cherub-head fills the opposing pediment, the draperied obituary panel under it being crowned by a skull and cross-bones, and the *memento mori* ribband. The art and craftsmanship point to the same source as that of the impressive memorial of the Hopes (shown in figs. 8 and 9), and of others recorded and figured in the West Linton section which follows. The date, 1691, closes a marginal record, now illegible, which runs round the sculptured figure. It is incised on the edge of the deep hollow which relieves the fractured left leg of the figure, both of whose hands hold objects so worn as to be unrecognisable.

On the southern wall of the tower, where leans the example just noted, other two symbolic memorials are fastened by iron clamps, a third being built solidly into the masonry. One of these, an elaborate splayed table-stone, has among its symbols an open book, a skull, and

a single bone, its mural neighbour showing a skull and an hour-glass. But the third subject is of noteworthy design and dimensions, and one of its central panels shows a representation of trumpet-blowing cherubs whose equal in grace and meaning it would be difficult to



Fig. 6. Notable Seventeenth-century Work (32×20 inches).

find. This panel is prominent in fig. 7, which shows only the lower portion of the memorial, whose details, on the section not photographed, include the saltire of the Tweedies, here commemorated, and the matrix from which the metal obituary plate has been roughly removed.



In addition to the group of Resurrection cherubs—who stand on spheres, with a skull between—a skeleton lying within a tomb, or sarcophagus, is very realistically represented, the massive cover appearing as if raised to show the effigy of Death. On the bottom



Fig. 7. Elaborate Symbolism (7 feet 1 inch  $\times$  3 feet 3½ inches).

splay of the slab a finely drawn skull, over cross-bones, is boldly relieved, the design being surmounted by a ribband bearing a worn inscription in Latin. The long panels on the side splays are covered with Scripture quotations and texts in English and Latin, among them occurring the rhyme :—



WATCH AL AND PRAY SINCE NOU YOU SEE  
DEATHS — — — HERE IN ME  
BELEIVE AND LIVE ARIGHT FOR WHY  
YE MUST BE JUDGD ALS UEELL AS I

The elaborate and massive table-stone commemorating the family of Treasurer Hope, of Peebles, is a churchyard memorial of much importance among the sculptured stones of Scottish graveyards. Its adornments are very varied, and of much excellence of design and execution. The symbolic panel on its western end-support seems to reach the acme of late-seventeenth-century or early eighteenth-century attainment, while the costumes of the man and woman that fill the upper surface of the table-slab are valuable as records of contemporary fashions.<sup>1</sup> These are shown in fig. 8, in which also may be observed the worn obituary panel, which is flanked by the figures; the eternal crown, which surmounts the panel; the palm branches—symbolic of victory over death—held by the figures; the unusually graceful disposition of their limbs and feet—a difficult problem, generally; the cushions on which their heads repose; and the bold character of the scroll-work, supporting the feet of the figures, giving contour to the inscription panel, and pleasingly rounding off the upper portion of the decorative scheme. The long, full-skirted coat of the man, with its wide and buttoned cuffs, his neck apparel resembling ministerial "bands," his flowing periwig, and his knee-breeches, are all admirably portrayed; while the laced "spencer" of the woman, the ample folds of her gown, the beautiful wide sleeve from which the arm appears bare to the elbow, the long ringlet of hair falling forward over the left shoulder, and even the hoop-like girdle that binds the pleated skirt, are genuinely illustrative of the times to which this most interesting work belongs.

The impressive sculpture shown in fig. 9 fills the panel portion of

<sup>1</sup> Dr Chas. Rogers gives the date 1704, the full obituary, and the familiar epitaph—"Here lies three Hopes enclosed within," etc.



Fig. 8. The Hope Table-stone (6 feet 8 inches  $\times$  40  $\times$  10 inches).



Fig. 9. The Western End-support (16  $\times$  18 inches).



the western end-support of the Hope memorial. The subject represented is by no means uncommon, but its treatment here is of exceptional merit, the trumpet-blowing cherubs, the *pairing* of their wings especially, being most artistically treated. Otherwise, the devices include mottoed scrolls, which seem to issue from the trumpets, and to frame a well-drawn skull that rests upon a single bone; and a plain circle, the emblem of eternity, suggestively set over the skull, and between the heads and trumpets of the cherubs.

As another indication of the imitative faculty, rampant, almost, in this churchyard, it may be noted that other two table-stone supports bear weak copies of the design just described. The circle is absent, however, and the cherubs and trumpets are suggestive only of dram-drinking arrangements. Moreover, the crude copyist has deemed a *single* wing sufficient to carry his cherubs through the air—a somewhat unconvincing device, when their hilarious antics are considered.

Imitation is said to be the sincerest form of flattery, but its exercise upon tombstones is apt to become riotous, and degenerate to a degree difficult to understand or explain. For example, we may turn from the beautiful memorial of the Hopes to its near neighbour, the tombstone of the Smibert family—a member of which was Thomas Smibert, the poet and journalist—to find that even so late as 1842, when the poet's father was Provost of Peebles, the art of tombstone sculpture there had degenerated as far as is seen in the grotesque effort shown in fig. 10. This weak and absurd attempt to reproduce the female figure, costume, and attitude so excellently rendered on the memorial of the Hopes—with which family the Smiberts were connected—is striking and instructive, from its sheer failure even to indicate the spirit of the original.

Again we enter the region of the artistic with the three illustrations that represent the table-stone commemorating Bailie John Tweedie, who died in 1699, Provost John Tweedie, who died in 1712, and also their wives, sons, and daughters. A rhyming epitaph evidently refers



to the Tweedies commemorated in other parts of the graveyard (see fig. 7), and reads rather disjointedly :—



Fig. 110. A Grotesque Imitation (57 x 30 inches).

A silent scattered flock about they lie  
Free from all toil care grief envy  
But yet again all shall gathered be  
When the last trumpet soundeth he

The western support of this fine monument—which has recently been so effectually cleaned as to suggest a modern work—is shown in fig. 11,

where also appears one of the smallest and oldest of the erect stones, bearing a late seventeenth-century date. On the edge of the support is seen the third of four most interesting figures, apparently emblematic of the seasons, this cherub representing Autumn by the sickle held in his right hand. The elaborate foliage-work around the edges of the table-slab shows the saltire of the Tweedies, and their motto, "Thole and think on"; the support being covered with symbolic devices,



Fig. 11. The Tweedie Stone.—Western Support (35 x 19 inches).

among which an excellent example of the winged cherub-head is dominant. The circle of eternity, a ribband with the legend *Tempus Volant*, and a winged hour-glass complete the adornments of this section of the memorial.

The complete southern side of this stately tombstone is shown in fig. 12. The first two of the four flanking figures of the end-supports are seen clearly here. Spring carries the sheet of the sower, and Summer a chaplet of flowers. The charming central support—whose companion, unfortunately, is amissing from the north side of the

memorial—is elaborately ornamented round a central panel, which bears the date 1708, and has the merchant's mark, worked on a large scale, as its chief subject. The beautiful designs of the foliaceous and floral decorations of the large slab are also clearly shown in fig. 12, where the central sconce partly hides cornucopie from which fruits and foliage are issuing.

Though extremely worn—owing largely to the friable nature of the white sandstone—the panel design of the eastern end-support of the



Fig. 12. The Tweedie Stone, from the South (7 feet  $\times$  40  $\times$  9 inches, height 33 inches).

Tweedie memorial, shown in fig. 13, is very striking, and is most *pictorial* in character. In the centre of the panel a youth is depicted standing on a sphere, with all the world at his feet, literally, and pointing, as if in bravado, to a woman seated on a chair and holding a child in her arms. Towards these figures Death, with his scythe ready for action, relentlessly approaches; the wordless lesson is complete, and is reinforced by the skull and single bone of the major elaboration. The flanking cherub seen on the nearer end-support seems to typify Winter by trying to warm his hands with his breath; and it is worthy of notice that at West Linton churchyard the slightly older table-stone shown in fig. 24 bears a group of four cherubs almost identical



with those on the Tweedie stone at Peebles. It may also be observed that, while these figures typify the four seasons, their purpose is very probably didactic, and may be expressive of such experiences as the Christian Life, Victory over Death, Immortality, and Adoration.



Fig. 13. The Tweedie Stone, from the N.E. (35 x 19 inches).

Of considerable interest, also, is the tablet commemorating the Williamsons of Cardrona, Chapelhill, and Hutchinfield, originally a table-stone, but now firmly clamped to the remaining wall of St Andrew's Church. It is dated 1675—the oldest date now discernible in the ground—and bears a long obituary in Latin,<sup>1</sup> a shield with the

<sup>1</sup> Quoted in full, and given with a translation by the Rev. J. R. Cruickshank, B.D., of Stobo, in Dr Gunn's book on the Church of St Andrew.

family arms, and an epitaph in rhyme, which may fitly close these notes :—

HEAR · LYES · INSHRINED · BENETH · THIS · STONE  
 THE · DVST · OF · PROVIST · WILLIAMSONE  
 A · PRVDENT · MAGISTRAT · A · FREIND  
 FAITHFVL · ALWAYS · MOST · IVST · AND · KYND  
 BY · WHOSE · BLIST · PITY · AYE · FOUND · REST  
 THE · WIDOW · POOR · ONE · AND · OPPREST  
 YEA · IN · A · WORD · HIS · WORTH · WAS · SVCH  
 AS · FEU · CAN · MATCH · NON · GREIVE · TO · MUCH  
 FOR · HIS · DEPARTURE · BUT · THAT · HE  
 CHANGD · EARTH · FOR · HEAVENS · FELICITIE

#### STOBO.

The parish burying-ground of Stobo lies within six miles of Peebles, and surrounds one of the oldest and most picturesque churches in the county. Though the monumental sculpture partakes largely of the character seen at Peebles, there are several meritorious examples of a strongly individual stamp, and a few details that can only be regarded as unique.

The large erect slab shown in fig. 14, for instance, has no compeer among the sepulchral stones of the county town, and but rarely can its equal in design and execution be seen anywhere. It is unique, besides, in its method of attachment to the massive table-stone lying westward of it, the entire structure forming one of the most impressive churchyard memorials that well could be conceived.

Three daughters of Thomas Thomson, "Tennent In Drevo Shell," all of whom died in 1723, are here commemorated; and as their ages were 21, 19, and 2 years, respectively, it is clear that the three figures filling the draped central panel represent these sisters. The oblong mortuary panel below, showing skull and cross-bones knit by bands of drapery, is excellent, as also are the winged cherub-head in the pediment, and the skull and single bone that crest the whole.



Fig. 14. The Thron Sisters (63 x 35 inches).



Fig. 15. Early Eighteenth-century Coutume (40 x 24 inches).



The quaint subject shown in fig. 15 dates from 1730, and may be regarded as indicative of a peasant woman's costume of that period. Probably the figure is meant to represent one of the Cunninghams noted in the worn obituary on the other side of the stone, which also bears a particularly fine skull and cross-bones, placed over the scrolled inscription panel. The figure holds a flower in the left hand, while the right hand grasps an encircling ribband, on which is incised, "Sorrow not my glass was run," and a terminal clause which may be read either as "Now 19" or as "Novr 19."

Two dates, 1677 and 1700, appear on the curious monument shown in fig. 16. The arrangement of the design into a couple of beaded, circular-headed panels is not unusual, but there is a touch of novelty in the very crudity of the emblems shown, and in the reversal of their positions, as judged by common practice. The spacing of the "ME MEN TO MOR I" text is also quaint, as is the obituary, which reads:—

HERE · LYETH · IOHN · ALEXANDER · TENENT ·  
IN · CAVERHILL · WHO · DIED · IVNE · FIRST ·  
1700 · HIS · AGE · 68 · AND · AGNES · GREN  
SHELLS · HIS · SPOVS · WHO · DIED · MAY · 3 ·  
1677 · HERE · AGE · 40 ·

The style of the sculpture, as of the lettering here, and especially the pointing between the words, favour the seventeenth-century date being that of the memorial. It was no uncommon practice to leave space for the name of the husband *over* that of his predeceased spouse.

Three tombstones appear in fig. 17, two of which, while evidently inspired by the common type of Peebles, are much superior in design and workmanship. The example shown in the foreground of the picture is the oldest and most striking of the three, its gruesome skeleton figure arresting attention, and conveying its meaning with irresistible force. In his right hand this Death effigy holds an hour-glass, and in his left

a spear, to which a skull-like object is attached. His head is all awry, as if the mason were powerless to rise above the common, semi-profile



Fig. 16. John Alexander's Tombstone (32×28½ inches).

churchyard skull, and had neither the knowledge nor the courage to be individualistic. The date seems to be 1723, but the faintly-incised obituary is much worn. To judge from what is fairly apparent on these and on other memorials, the early eighteenth century was the

heyday of monumental art at Stobo, as in the rural parishes of the Presbytery generally.

On each side of the tower doorway stand memorials of more than common interest. One is of much beauty as an architectural design ; shows an obituary panel shaped like a shield, which is surmounted by



Fig. 17. A Gruesome Group (38 x 26 inches).

a smaller shield bearing initials ; and a fine pediment keystone by a *fleur-de-lis*. The date is 1697, and the quality of the work, considering the period, points clearly to an origin quite removed from the provincial. The *fleur-de-lis* appears twice on the reverse side of this charming work ; and, seen in conjunction with the orthodox skull and cross-bones, presents another of those original touches which intensify the interest of this quiet churchyard.



On the eastern side of the door stands the extraordinary slab shown in fig. 18. This is the "counterfeit presentment," apparently, of John Noble, "Tenent in Broughtown," and dates from 1723. John is depicted, not in the kilt, as is freely alleged, but in the wide-skirted coat of his times, and with the gun to which many a rabbit had fallen. The grotesque humour which added to his perfectly respectable earthly appearance the crown of everlasting glory is simply and only delicious. The parish tradition of a fugitive Jacobite entirely spoils the evident purpose of John Noble's portrait, whose meaning is curiously emphasised by the rhyme incised on the reverse, thus transcribed by the Rev. Mr Cruickshank, the minister of the parish :—

" Of resurrection with the just  
 In hopes we rest and ly  
 That by his power we raised shall be  
 To immortality  
 And in his presence to remain  
 His glory to adore  
 Our mouths with alleluias fill  
 Of praises evermore "

Many Nobles, Alexanders, and Russells lie buried in Stobo Churchyard. James Russell, laird of Dreva—one of the Russells of Roseburn—is commemorated by the very fine tablet shown in fig. 19, a well-preserved seventeenth-century work, built into the eastern gable of the ancient chancel of Stobo Kirk. The pediment bears a shield displaying the chevron and tadpoles of the Russells, the memorial being crowned by their crest, a fountain, from which water is pouring in a double stream, with the surrounding legend :—

#### PURIFICATUR AGITATIONE<sup>1</sup>

On the frieze beneath the pediment, resurrection and immortality are symbolised by two crossed trumpets and two lovely cherub faces. Mortality is indicated on the base, where a splendidly drawn skull is

<sup>1</sup> "To keep it clean, keep it running."—Rev. J. R. C.



Fig. 18. John Noble of Broughton (45 x 28 1/2 inches).



Fig. 19. The Russell Memorial (6 feet x 43 inches).



shown resting on a single bone, and surmounted by the MEMENTO MORI legend. The draped obituary panel is flanked by fluted pilasters, the folds of the drapery being pendent from rings of rope and the tusks of a winged grotesque head. The inscription, which is in Latin, is still quite legible, and reads—

HIC JACET JACOBUS RUSSELL IN DREVA QUI OBIT  
AUG 30 ANNO 1692 AETATIS 67. RELINQUENS EX  
CHARISSIMA CONJUGE HELENA SCOT TRES FILIOS  
AC QUATUOR GNATAS. HOC MONUMENTUM POSUE-  
RUNT FILII SUPERSTITES IN SPEM RESUREXIONIS  
GLORIOSÆ

#### LYNE.

On a fine summer day, it seems but a step from Stobo to its nearest neighbour, the tiny church and churchyard of Lyne. These crest one of the eminences so characteristic of the Lyne valley, and the little sanctuary has been restored so completely that it has all the appearance of a modern building. Two of its ancient angle buttresses and a moulded doorway remain, however; and if tombstones are few within its mounded graveyard, and are commonplace in their significance, there is one erect stone that is well worthy of a note in passing. As Dr Christison observes (*Proceedings*, vol. 36, page 345), the oldest known representation of the Temptation in the Garden of Eden is graven on this stone, and there are other symbolic details also of some importance. The skull lying in a drapery that is pendent from corner rings, the hour-glass that fills the pediment, the mottoes, the bold fiddle-scrolls flanking the sharply sloping pediment, and the elaborate spirals of the Ionic pillars, combine with the principal design to make this an outstanding example of early eighteenth-century mortuary sculpture. It measures 41 inches by 26 inches, and is fully figured in the article by Dr Christison to which reference has just been made.

The obverse contains the following inscription, another late example



of the use of points after words:—"Here · Lyes · Janne · Veitch · Daugh · To · John · Veitch · Tennent · In · Hamiltoun · Who · Dyed · The · 31 · of · January · 1712 · Aged · 16 · Years · & · 6 · Weeks." This is followed by the interesting rhyme, here quoted verbatim, as also is the above inscription:—

LIFE · IS · THE · ROAD · TO · DEATH  
AND · DEATH · HEAVENS · GATE · MOST · BE  
HEAVEN · IS · THE · THRON · OF · CHRIST  
AND · CHRIST · IS · LIFE · TO · ME

#### WEST LINTON.

A central and somewhat prominent object in the churchyard of West Linton is the Spittalhaugh burial aisle. The Hamiltons of Spittalhaugh are here interred, as also are their successors, Sir Wm. Fergusson, Sir James Fergusson, Lady Louisa, wife of Sir James and daughter of Wm. Forbes of Medwyn, and other members of the Fergusson family. This enclosure approximately marks the site of the old parish church, and may have been built of its materials. Traces of the ancient walls are met with when graves are opened near to it.

Some twenty-two years ago, an interesting mediæval relic was found by its present possessor, Mr Jas. Melrose, in the adjacent river Lyne. This is the lower portion of an ancient grave-cover, whose ornamentation includes a nail-head border and a pair of shears.<sup>1</sup> Doubtless, an elaborate cross formed the complement of the design reproduced in fig. 20, where the fragment appears reversed in order to show its distinctive features as effectually as possible.

<sup>1</sup> Reference is made to this relic in the *Old Statistical Account* of the parish, as follows:—"When the old church was taken down in 1781 or 1782, it appeared to have been built of the stones of an older one. Carved freestones were found in the middle of the wall, representing in basso-relievo a crucifix erect [the upper portion of the grave-cover, doubtless], supported by a pair of wool shears lying across beneath, but no motto."

The burial-place of the Lawsons of Cairnmuir contains monuments to the memory of John Lawson, W.S., of Cairnmuir, and other representatives of the Lawsons. Their crest, a finely cut modern rendering, appears on the outer wall of the enclosure. It is instructive to compare this with the renderings of 1601 appearing on the pillars of the back gateway of the churchyard. Another interesting relic of other



Fig. 20. An Ancient Fragment.

days is a couple of square recesses formed in the wall on the rear of this enclosure. These were the "holes" which held the bee "skeps" of the old ministers of the parish, and mark the boundary of the manse garden prior to the transference of the official residence to the other bank of the Lyne.

Several Douglasses of Garwalldfoot are buried in the aisle contiguous to that of the Cairnmuir family. John Allan Woddrop, who purchased the estate from Sir James Dick of Prestonfield, was also buried here



in 1845, as was his wife ten years later. Two old table-slabs lie within the aisle, the older dating from 1630, and showing in boldly raised Roman letters the following rather illiterate inscription:—

HIC · JACENT · HONORABLES · VIR · CVM · UXORE ·  
 GEORGIVS · ET · ELIZABETH · DOUGLAS · QVI · PIE ·  
 SICVT · VIXERVNT · OBIER · ILLE · VITI · MONO · ANN ·  
 DOM · 1611 · ILLA · VERO · 3 · MAI · ANN · DOM · 1630 · · ·  
 MORS · VANAE · VITAE · · FINIS · ORIGO · · · BONAE ·  
 MORIENDVM · EST.<sup>1</sup>

A shield bearing the Douglas piles, hearts, and mullets is sunk in the centre of the slab. It appears as if resting on a skull and cross-bones, its supporters being the initials G D and E D.

A companion slab, which has moulded edges, and shows a variant of the Douglas arms on a tressured shield, is inscribed as follows:—  
 “The Buriall Place of William Douglas of Garwallfoot Who Died The 26 Day of June 1705 His Age 80 years. His Spouse Lillias Russell Died The 12 Day of May 1697 Her Age 58 years. And of William Douglas of Garwallfoot His Son Who Died The Third Day Day<sup>2</sup> of February 1724 Years Aged 62 years. Of David Douglas of Garawald-foot His Son Who Died The 8 Day of February 1724 years aged 70 years.”

Under the shield, cut in a different letter, and by another hand, the record is thus continued:—“Also of William Dougles of Garwelfoot<sup>3</sup> Son of The Last William And of Abigail His Wife Daughter of Sir David Forbes of Newhall Kt. He Died The 29 Day of October 1771 Aged 57 years.” Outside of the enclosure there is an excellent modern rendering of the Douglas arms, the shield being surrounded with elegant floriation.

<sup>1</sup> “Death is the end of a worthless [or vain] life; the origin of a good life is dying.”—Rev. Dr MURSE of Newlands.

<sup>2</sup> A curious error.

<sup>3</sup> There are thus *four* different spellings of this *one* word here, to which may be added the local form, *Gorrelft*.



In an obscure angle, near these enclosures, lie the remains of an erstwhile laird of Lynedale. "William Keyden, Writer to the Signet, third son of the Rev. William Keyden, minister of Penpont," round whose decease, in 1826, some local romance was gathered. Mr Keyden's last wish was to be buried in his own garden at Lynedale, without pomp or ceremony, and with no monument to mar the beauty of the spot he had selected. But his wishes were forgotten, and the nature-loving lawyer was laid to rest in the most unlovely corner of Linton's "auld kirkyaird."

The churchyard is rich in delineations of costume, and in the type of symbolism remarked at Peebles. The front of a representative stone is inscribed:—"Hear · Lyes · James · Alexander · Who · Died · The · 12 · day · of · Sept<sup>r</sup> · 1718 · Age · 63 ·" etc., and has a winged cherub-head in the pediment, which is supported by spiral pillars. The reverse bears a large winged hour-glass, the *memento mori* scroll, skull, cross-bones, and small crossed spade and shovel. The sides and top are also moulded and ornamented, and are covered with inscriptions. A neighbouring table-stone, "Sacred to the Memory of John Younger, Writer in Edinburgh, who died 26th May 1731," shows on its end-supports an hour-glass, crossed spades, and crossed scythes. The churchyard contains no trace of the tombstone of another lawyer, James Oswald of Spital, a remarkable monument, described in the notes to Dr Penicuik's *Description of Tweeddale*. This marble slab was formerly the hall table at Spital, and was placed, according to the will of Laird Oswald, to mark his last resting-place at West Linton. It was broken up many years ago, its fragments being scattered among the villagers, Mr Jas. Melrose securing a portion, which is still in his possession.

A very important costume subject is shown in fig. 21. A finely relieved figure, in cloak and doublet, and the usual scarf, peaked hat, and full wig of the early eighteenth century, stands with hands clasped in front, in an attitude somewhat clerical. The Giffard sculptures in

the village, described by Dr Thos. Ross in vol. xxx. of the *Proceedings* of the Society, are at once suggested by the drawing and texture of this unique work. It may be regarded as one of the best delineations now obtainable of the garment referred to in the old Scots song, "Tak' your auld cloak about ye." Through the kindness of Mr Jas.



Fig. 21. The Old Scottish Cloak (50 x 30 x 9 inches).

Lockie, the deeply sunk lower half of the memorial was exposed to view, and the unrecorded portion of a genuine "Giffard" panel, shown in fig. 22, was also secured through the same channel. This representation of an archer huntsman, with his hounds, formed part of the interior decoration of "Laird" Giffard's house in West Linton, and is now in Mr Lockie's possession.

The back of the stone shown in fig. 21 is represented in fig. 23. The skull, cross-bones, and ornamentation are all of superior design and treatment, and there is a touch of originality in the rhyming epitaph, which is dated 1705 :—

"Here Archbald Wilson's Corps lies in the grave  
Who in his life himselfe he did behave" etc.



Fig. 22: A Giffard Bas-relief (11 × 11½ × 3 inches).

Other rhymes occur at West Linton, notably the following :—

"Man's life's a vapour, full of woes  
He cuts a caper, and off he goes"

"My glass is run, and yours is running  
Remember Death, for it is coming"

and,

"Some hearty friends may drop a tear  
On our dry bones, and say  
These once were whole as mine appear  
And mine must be as they"



Fig. 23 also shows a smaller tombstone, on whose face are deeply incised the initials G P and A H, and the date 1667. The crudely executed skull and cross-bones, seen on the reverse, form a striking contrast with those shown on the neighbouring memorial of Archibald Wilson, whose portrait is seen in fig. 21.



Fig. 23. Archibald Wilson's Monument.

Perhaps the most interesting monument at West Linton—a work that may be ranked as of considerable importance among the late seventeenth century tombstones of Scotland—is the large table-stone commemorating “John and Richard Alexander, Sons To James Alexander, Tennent in Ingraston.” It closely resembles the fine table-stones at Peebles, and evidently is the work of a craftsman trained in the school whose origin has been credited to Drochil Castle in the valley of the Lyne.

The massive slab rests on solid end-supports, whose panels bear the inscription, and a large winged cherub, which holds an hour-glass in its left hand. As at Peebles (figs. 11 to 13), the four seasons are represented by cherubic figures carved on the flanks of the supports, which here are reinforced by the central pillar so seldom found *in situ*. This, also, is of symbolic significance, one of its sides showing a



Fig. 24. The Brothers Alexander (slab, 6 feet 2 inches  $\times$  3 feet 3 inches  $\times$  6 inches).

skeleton figure, others bearing, respectively, a shield, and a skull hanging from a looped ornament.

Presumably the costumed figures so boldly relieved on the slab represent the brothers Alexander of the inscription. They have a crown between their heads, a coffin with a shrouded corpse, and skulls with single bones at their feet, and a local reading thus interprets them as the first and second Adam, having death beneath and glory above them. Another fanciful theory arises from the presence of the serpent coiling round the tree of trial, which appears between the figures, and in the centre of the stone. This symbol of the entrance of sin and



death into the world has been construed as representing the adder which "stung" the brothers while they were haymaking: but there is no end to the fancies bred through lack of "gumption" in grasping the meaning of tombstone symbols.

No churchyard experience is more entertaining than to note the often ludicrous efforts made by an inferior to imitate the successes of a master craftsman. The memorial of William Cairns, for example, is an excellent illustration of this, as a comparison with its prototype, seen in fig. 23, will show. It is crude and weak in almost every detail, yet it is a score of years later than the Wilson stone in date, though, seemingly, centuries older in effect.<sup>1</sup> A clear case of another sort of appropriation is also in evidence here, for the other side of the stone bears an inscription dated 1793, while the mouldings are of a decidedly later type than those here shown as belonging to 1733.

The interesting but somewhat uncouth memorial shown in fig. 25 depicts a couple of figures, remarkable, mainly, on account of their relative sizes. Two brothers, John and William Blair, are pictured here; and it is quite clear that the shortness of one of them is due to the sculptor's desire to secure a position for the pair of scales that are suspended from the ring appearing under the moulding of the cope. The merchant's mark may also be traced in faintly incised lines to the right of the scales, while skulls and single bones are strongly in evidence on the upper angles of the worn ornamental cornice. The taller figure may represent the grocer mentioned in the inscription of 1709, the long loaf, held under the left arm, with the other emblems, pointing significantly to the merchant's calling.

The finely worked stone commemorating "John Allan Leat Col Master in Collie Burn," is shown in fig. 26. The lower circular panel bears a most effective grouping of miners' tools—two picks, a shovel, a hammer, and a couple of wedges—the panel in the moulded pediment taking the form of the compass, so indispensable in the direction of

<sup>1</sup> See also figs. 8 and 10.





Fig. 25. The Brothers Blair (42 x 30 inches).



Fig. 26. A Coal Master's Insignia (40 x 30 inches).

underground operations. Coal was worked extensively, and sometimes very primitively, in the district through which runs the Coaly Burn; but only a few green mounds, and this almost historic tombstone, remain to tell of that nearly forgotten local industry.



Fig. 27. A Tombstone Model (52 x 30 inches).

Architecture and symbolism are excellently associated in the tombstone of William Davidson and Marion Stevenson, shown in fig. 27. A singularly complete example of late eighteenth-century design and work, it might well serve as a model in an art somewhat degenerate in times more modern. *Restraint* is markedly obvious in the manner and disposition of its symbolism: The flanking pilasters bear the scythes and arrows of death, the base the hour-glass of life accom-

plished, and the pediment the trumpets and cherubic spirit that presage the resurrection and immortality of the departed. The wings of this cherub, as of others at West Linton, are attached with more than ordinary success, this detail forming, with the finely disposed trumpets, a symbolic panel of much interest and significance.



Fig. 28. James and Elizabeth Alexander (40×28 inches).

Fig. 28 shows the back of the tombstone commemorating "James Alexander and his wife Elizabeth Junkison," which is dated 1760, and displays one of the finest skulls observable in the district. The distinct articulation of the jaw, here introduced with much anatomical knowledge, is somewhat uncommon, as also is the disposition of cross-bones half hidden by the excellent draping of the central panel. The



front pediment is entirely filled by a cherub-head, whose wings are beautifully feathered, and, like those of its contemporaries, are very carefully attached to the shoulders of the image.

Pictorially and symbolically, these West Linton stones are of considerable interest and value. The beautiful village also has a history that is alluring, and it may not be out of place here to refer briefly to its ancient "Ha' Hoose," the property of the Earls of March, a building of some consequence still remembered by such aged residents as Mr James Melrose. The local feuars, portioners, or "lairds" held their small properties on condition "that they shall pay [to the superior] a plack yearly, if demanded, from the hole in the back wall of the Hall House in Linton." This structure was of the castellated style, built of red sandstone, and vaulted in its lower stories. It was ruinous in the "thirties" of last century, and as its surrounding grounds were disposed of, bit by bit, it became an encumbrance, and was removed to make way for the erection of the Public School. Two cottages, whitewashed and thatched, which lie between the school and Linton Green, were a part of the outbuildings connected with the old Hall. Its stones were used in various domestic structures in the neighbourhood, and it is extremely probable that the moulded doorway seen in one of the Bryden's Close cottages served originally as the entrance to Linton Ha'. The lower portion of this finely worked roll-bead ornamentation has been lost to sight through the raising of the roadway level. The old lintel, however, was lifted over utilitarian rybates, and though the effect of the alteration is that of pure patchwork, the ancient masonry retains an appearance and effect of a very distinguished character.

#### NEWLANDS.

Almost entire, though roofless, the ancient church of Newlands is most charmingly set within the picturesque churchyard of the parish. In the main, it follows the familiar lines of our mediæval sanctuaries.

and bears the usual traces of debased structural renovations effected in later times.<sup>1</sup> The surrounding burial-ground contains several tombstones that are symbolically interesting, the mausoleum of John Murray of Halmire, and an ancient grave-cover which, doubtless, marked the last resting-place of some long-forgotten ecclesiastic of pre-Reformation times.



Fig. 29. The Old Church of Newlands.

This memorial—which is nearly 6 feet long, is 18 inches tapering to 13 inches in breadth, and is 7 inches in thickness—is shown in fig. 30. It now leans, in an inverted position, against the north wall of the old church. With the exception of a chamfer,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches broad, that is carried round its upper edges, its only adornment is a chalice, which is incised in the centre of the broader portion of the stone. This chalice stands 8 inches in height, the bowl and base measuring 6 inches and  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches, respectively, in breadth. No great age can be attributed

<sup>1</sup> The date of extensive repairs, 1725, appears over the S.E. door, which, like the two windows in the same wall, has a straight lintel.

to this relic, which is severely plain in form and feeling, though both chalice and chamfer are suggestive of the late fifteenth-century date assigned to these details in other memorials of the same order.



Fig. 30. Grave Cover with Chalice.

A somewhat unusual and rather striking arrangement of the emblems of the blacksmith's calling occurs on a small tombstone (24 by 26 inches). A hammer, a pair of tongs, and a curiously twisted coal shovel are grouped round the socket of the stayband, which, in this case, appears as if forming a part of the design of the ornamental panel.

The adze hammer of a cooper appears on the upper edge of his memorial, the corresponding edge of the stone carrying the repre-



sensation of the small anvil used by that craftsman in the manipulation of his "girrs" or hoops. The compasses, so useful in the cooper's craft, are depicted on the pediment, and over the stayband.

The insignia of the tailor's calling are boldly relieved on the small tombstone shown in fig. 31. The "goose," or flat-iron, is here of somewhat archaic form, but the scissors are of almost modern type and



Fig. 31. A Tailor's Memorial (28 inches wide).

finish. Otherwise, this memorial, though well-shaped, and moulded wherever possible, lacks the distinction of the cruder slab on which are graven the "arms of Vulcan."

Most of the tombstones that bear symbolism date from the eighteenth century, and only one of them may be regarded as of special merit. This example is shown in figs. 32 and 33, which represent a finely carved slab, literally covered with varied ornaments and emblems. The front bears a trio of figures, somewhat cruder in execution than are the other adornments, but of some interest as costume subjects or



Fig. 32. A Portrait Group (40 x 35 inches).



Fig. 33. An Artistic Reverse.

as efforts in portraiture. The shortening of the central figure, in order to accommodate the skull seen over its head, is curious; but the



Fig. 34. A Mediæval Cross (30 × 14 × 6 inches).

sculpture of seventeenth-century tombstones, generally, presents many instances of this quaint practice. The large winged cherub-head in the pediment is somewhat incongruously placed between the skull seen in the central panel, and the skulls, cross-bones, and *memento mori*



ribbands relieved on the upper edges of the slab ; but the old-time craftsman was ever a law unto himself in the disposition of his suggestions both of the life finished and of that which was to come.

The chief ornament of the reverse (fig. 33) is a singularly successful representation of a characteristic emblem, the winged hour-glass. The worn obituary panel is flanked by twisted pillars, whose Ionic capitals suggest a good designer ; while the sides are panelled, and decorated with flowers and foliage. The initials A B and E V are incised on a billet under the hour-glass, the general effect of this massive memorial being as pleasing as it is complete.

Last, but not least, we have to note a floriated cross, which is built into the wall of an outbuilding at Newlands Manse. This ornate and ancient fragment, which fig. 34 shows to be in fairly good preservation, is of reddish sandstone, and of good design and execution. The cross-head, with its six *fleur-de-lis* terminals, is boldly relieved ; the straight, plain shaft is only faintly indicated by shallow incised lines ; the very interesting inscriptionary fragment, at the right upper edge of the slab, being in Gothic characters only slightly raised, and considerably worn. The words " CURIS VIRIS " are suggested by the lettering on this most valuable relic, but no other contemporary sculpture seems likely to aid in completing the legend, or in unravelling its meaning. Nor is there any record of the history of the slab prior to its utilisation as building material ; but its elevation into a position of comparative security, if not of much honour, is to his credit who thus preserved it for future time.

The Society is greatly indebted to Mr Wm. Walker, jun., Peebles, for the photographs of subjects at Peebles and Stobo Churchyards ; to Mr Jas. Moffat, Edinburgh, for those at West Linton and Newlands ; and to Dr Clement B. Gunn, Peebles, for those numbered, in the paper. 24, 29, 30, and 31.

## III.

NOTE OF A CIST AND URN OF DRINKING-CUP TYPE FOUND AT BROOMDYKES, EDROM, BERWICKSHIRE. BY JAMES HEWAT CRAW, F.S.A. Scot.

An early burial cist was ploughed up on the farm of Broomdykes, Edrom parish, Berwickshire, on 27th March 1912.



Fig. 1. Urn of Drinking-cup Type from a Cist at Broomdykes.

The situation, which is in a field called Cave's Park, or The Cabbies, is on a ridge about 700 yards north of Broomdykes steading, and 250 yards south of the Whiteadder, at an elevation of about 200 feet above the sea.

The cist was not placed on the crest, but on the north shoulder of the ridge. It consisted of four slabs of sandstone from the Whiteadder banks, set upright, the end slabs being inclined very slightly inwards.

It measured internally 2 feet  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches by 15 inches, and was paved at a depth of about 16 inches with small stones; the long axis lay almost due east and west. The cover measured 4 feet by  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet by  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches, its upper surface being about 6 or 8 inches below the surface of the ground.

In the interior were found a few fragments of bone, which quickly crumbled away, and an urn of the drinking-vessel type, which lay on its side across the north-east angle of the cist. The clay in the cist was carefully sifted, but nothing more was found.

The urn (fig. 1) is 7 inches in height,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches across the top, 3 inches across the foot; the circumference of the bowl is 15 inches, and of the neck  $14\frac{1}{2}$  inches. It is  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch in thickness, and is composed of red clay containing small fragments of stone. The ornamentation, which covers the exterior, with the exception of the upper portion of the bowl, consists of short lines and dots variously arranged in bands running horizontally and perpendicularly.



## IV.

NOTICE OF AN UNDESCRIBED SLAB SCULPTURED WITH CELTIC ORNAMENT, AND SOME CHURCHYARD MONUMENTS AT GIRVAN, AYRSHIRE. BY JAMES A. MORRIS, ARCHITECT, F.S.A. SCOT.

For many years prior to 1907 the old churchyard of St Cuthbert's, on the north bank of the river, was a veritable wilderness of neglect. A rank vegetation covered its graves, and one at least of its enclosure walls, that bordering the public road, was dangerously inclined outward and in the last stage of decay.

In the year named, Mr Alexander Johnston, a native of Girvan, in memory of his father and mother, who are buried in the churchyard, and because of disquiet of mind at its deplorable state, obtained leave to remedy the evil. He rebuilt or repaired the several walls, erected a large memorial gateway, and laid out the ground; so that the churchyard is now in well-ordered and seemly condition, with closely cut turf and carefully trimmed borders.

While this work was proceeding I uncovered many overturned tombstones, partly, but sometimes wholly, buried under the surface of the ground. I also excavated for, but found only the veriest fragments of the foundations of the church, of which I made a careful plan, and also marked out the track of the walls on the surface of the churchyard as clearly as I was able.

In *The Charters of the Abbey of Croraguel* reference is repeatedly made to the Kirk of "Invergarvane," "Garv-Avan," or Garven, signifying the rough or rapid river, at the mouth of which lies the town. The first reference is in a charter granted at Linlithgow by Robert III. on the 24th August 1404, in which are mentioned, with others, three churches of the same name, whose lands were confirmed to the Abbot and convent of Croraguel; these three are "St Cuthbert of Straton,

St Cuthbert of Invergarvane, St Cuthbert of Innerlig" (called Ballantrae in 1617). Quintin Kennedy had "the Vicarage of Girvan," whence he went to Crosraguel as Abbot in 1547. Further reference to the church is made in the Charters in 1561, 1565 or 1566, 1571, and 1573.

Chalmers mentions a charter by Robert I. connected with the grant of St Cuthbert's to Crosraguel; also that John the Vicar of the Church of Girvan swore fealty to Edward I. in 1296. The church figures in Bagimont's Roll, and again in the reign of James V. In 1617 the patronage was given to the Bishopric of Dunblane, and in 1689 it was vested in the King. Long prior, however, to the date of the earliest of these references, a church, a cell, or at least a churchyard must have been in existence at Girvan; unless it is assumed that the fragment of the Celtic Cross found there has no proper connection with the place. During the digging operations consequent upon Mr Johnston's renovation of the churchyard, besides certain interesting tombstones of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, three mediæval slabs were uncovered, as well as the upper middle portion of the Celtic Cross now to be described.

The portion of the Celtic Cross yet remaining (fig. 1) is the shaft of the original cross with part of its circular head. It measures 2 feet 11½ inches in height, from 12½ tapering to 11½ inches in breadth, and from 4 inches on one side and 4½ on the other tapering to about 3 inches in thickness. The broken lower portion of the front face is enriched by a rudely cut interlacing pattern, which measures 12½ inches in height. Immediately above and in somewhat pronounced relief is a carved cross, with a calvaried base of two steps, a short shaft and proportionally large head, but otherwise very similar in appearance to the incised cross on St Cuthbert's coffin preserved at Durham, which is ascribed to the year 698. The cross is 17½ inches high, its calvaried base has an extreme spread of 8 inches, the shaft is 4 inches wide, the lateral arms of the cross 8½ inches between extremities, while at their



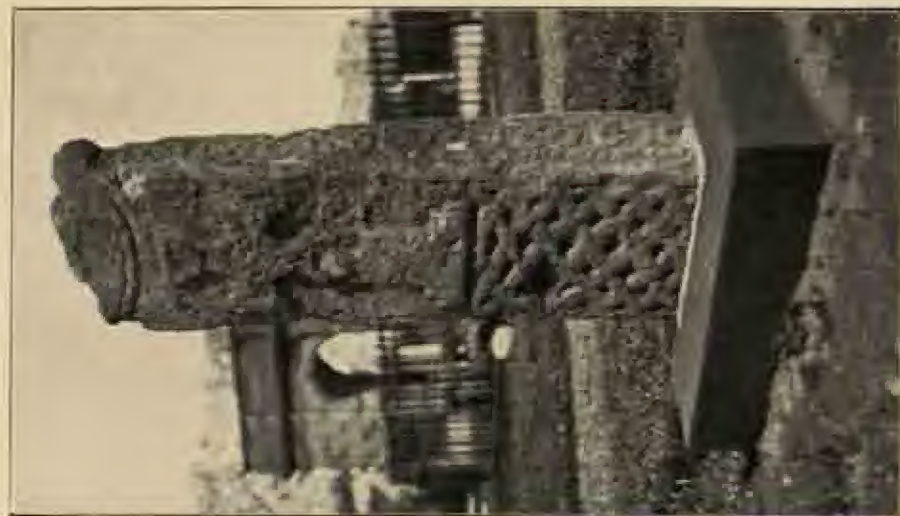


Fig. 1. Front view of Celtic Cross at Givran.



Fig. 2. Angled view of Celtic Cross at Givran, showing ornamentation on one side.



circled intersections they measure 4 inches diagonally from circle to circle. On each of the four angles of the main shaft is a roll edge, and on the front face at the top this roll is carried across as the under part of the destroyed head, and is valuable as indicating at least something of its form, which would seem to have been circular in shape, and the cross itself formed by four pierced circled openings, small portions of the bottom arm and the two lower openings still remaining.

The sides of the shaft (fig. 2) have been enriched with a pattern of interlaced circles, connected in each case by the two interlacing bands, the upper but square finishing figure being still visible on the right side, which is fortunately much less obliterated than is the left. The material of which the cross is formed is a coarse conglomerate of red colour, and this may in part account for the rudeness in the execution of the enrichment, as also possibly for its weather-worn appearance.

The back of the cross (fig. 3) has apparently also been enriched, and a swelling in the stone would seem to show that at least that part of the ornamentation was in relief. All of this side has, however, been entirely obliterated within comparatively recent years, when the stone was appropriated as a modern tombstone, the appropriation being indicated by a rudely cut and sunk panel near the top, bearing in incised letters a modern name.

Some interest is attached to this fragment of a cross, when one remembers that Celtic Crosses are uncommon in the South-west of Scotland; the map in *The Sculptured Stones of Scotland*, dated 1856, and published by the Spalding Club, showing only four—namely, at Wigton, Anwoth, Auchinlary, and Thornhill. To these should of course be added the famous Ruthwell Cross, and possibly others.

Of the three mediæval sepulchral slabs, the most important (fig. 4) (5 feet long, 1 foot 5 inches broad, and about 9½ inches thick) bears an incised calvaried cross of three steps, with, on the left side as it lies on

the stone and hard up against the arm of the cross; a sword showing a cross hilt slightly bent on one side with a terminal of three points, and a pommel of three or four incised lobes. Close to the pommel is



Fig. 3. Back of Celtic Cross at Gilryan.

a mullet of five points. Above the two cross arms, and filling the rectangular spaces between them and the upper arm of the cross, are two square figures, each filled with an eight-pointed enrichment.

The second mediæval slab (fig. 5) (4 feet 7½ inches long, 1 foot 4 inches broad, and 10 inches thick) is different in shape, being narrower



Fig. 4. Sepulchral Slab with cross and sword at Girvan.



Fig. 5. Sepulchral Slab with sword at Girvan.

and thicker, and with a broad chamfer or splay on both sides. The stone bears a very clearly cut incised sword with a sharp point, the



fluting being shown by two incised lines down the middle of the blade. The cross-guard is very short, and the pommel is terminated by a lobe of five points. On the back of the stone and cut at a later date are :

WILAM  
MCALM  
1681

The fragment of another mediæval slab (fig. 6) (about 3 feet long, 1 foot 8 inches broad at the widest part, and 3 inches or 4 inches thick) shows a broad-bladed cross-hilted sword. The hilt is small with a single lobe terminal, and the cross-guard is square. It is on the right side of the incised shaft of a very broad cross, with immediately under the point of the sword the first step of an incised calvaried base. Above the cross-guard of the hilt is a portion of an incised circle of two lines, possibly the head of the cross; the space between the lines being treated as a roll.

There are several other mediæval stones in the churchyard, all purposely defaced on the front, and the back utilised for later inscription purposes, one with the letters :

M  
A R  
S M K

Another, with a small sunk panel, and therein in raised letters :

R M C

In design and execution the Girvan stones of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries express in a very direct, if crude manner something of the characteristics of the people and craftsmen by whom they were wrought. As a rule nearly the entire surface of each stone is covered with vigorously designed carving, well grouped and arranged,

more original perhaps, if less architectural, than is found in the stones of a similar period in the East of Scotland. On the other hand, the Girvan stones lack the elegance of design and execution noticeable in those of the Lothians, and, where the human figure is used, there is



Fig. 6. Sepulchral Slab with sword and shaft of cross at Girvan.

nothing in the Girvan or in any South Ayrshire stones approaching the remarkable refinement, almost Italian in feeling, evidenced in work found in Tranent and Prestonpans churchyards, and elsewhere. One must, however, remember that South Ayrshire was part of a district of Scotland whose people were virile and lawless, and less

accessible for many centuries to external influences than those of most other parts of the Lowlands: and, just as in the architectural detail of Croisnagel Abbey, so in these stones we find an art largely indigenous, for which reason it is possibly also more interesting in its robust aloofness, than an art more readily touched by the varying trend of contemporary thought and expression.

Until comparatively recent years roads in South Ayrshire were practically unknown, and Carrick, a seething backwater, lay outwith the main stream of progress; the people as a class being turbulent, isolated, and independent, for feudalism in all its strength, truculence, and insolence was dominant till almost recent years.

There was undoubted truth in the old couplet:

"Twixt Wigton and the town of Air,  
Portpatrick and the Cruives o' Cree,  
Nae man need think for to bide there  
Unless he court wi' Kennedie.

Bitter and internecine strife prevailed for long centuries, and those influences dominating to some extent alike the thought and work of the locality, may so far account for the comparatively few tombstones on which contemporary trades are noted. Those named, but only once in each instance, are merchant, vintner, mason, musician, "seid's man," taylor, wright, shoemaker, farmer, smith, and sailor.

Peaceful crafts may perhaps have been deemed too unimportant for recognition in a warlike community, or to have found prominence in a place which even in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries was a forlorn little fishing village. In 1793, a writer records that the houses "are so low as to seem, at the south end of the village, rather caves dug in the earth than houses built upon it," and this although Girvan had been granted its charter as a burgh in 1668.

Twenty-one years later is the date of the earliest of the seventeenth-



century tombstones (fig. 7) now remaining, and the inscription on the back of the stone simply reads: "This stone is erected in the Memory of the Cathcarts, 1689." It is 3 feet 1 inch high, 2 feet  $3\frac{1}{4}$  inches broad, and  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches thick. Cut out on the top of the stone, and reclining on something resembling a voluted couch, is a prone figure. The border of the stone is formed of an interlocking ornament of small triangular figures, in treatment remotely suggesting an echo or a survival of the chevron or dog-tooth of Norman or early English days. Above the square sunk panel of the stone are the letters I.C.M.B.A.R.W.C. The panel itself is divided by a subsidiary horizontal member into two unequal parts, upper and lower. In the upper are three rudely carved and disproportionate figures, two of which have their hands resting on, or holding an object between them, possibly an hour-glass; and, on their left, a smaller figure, probably that of a child, clothed, as is the man, in what appears to be a pant-like garment reaching to the knee. In the middle of the lower and smaller panel is a skull, on its left cross-bones on a panel, and on its right the remains of what appears to have been an hour-glass.

In 1691, two more elaborately carved stones, both somewhat similar in design, were erected, each with a countersunk panel and raised border moulding. On either side of the panel of one of them (fig. 8) (about 3 feet 11 inches by 2 feet 8 inches) is a fluted pilaster with moulded base and foliated cap, supported on the outer side by moulded and foliated scrolls. Above the panel is a frieze and truncated pediment bearing a cartouche supporting a horned head. Immediately below the left-hand pilaster is an hour-glass, and below the right a winged skull. Beneath the panel is a large and vigorously cut skull almost in profile, the lower border of the panel being curved for its accommodation; while on either side, as supporters to the skull and in high relief, are strongly carved volutes, the upper terminal of each being a bird's neck and head, the lower of characteristically foliated carving; these bird volutes are linked together by a straight



Fig. 7. Headstone in memory of the Cathcoatts, 1689, in Girvan Churchyard.



Fig. 8. Headstone in Girvan Churchyard, 1691.



band of threaded foliations. The portion of the inscribed panel still legible reads :

of the  
Gospel at Bar, Who,  
died february, 1689.  
his age. 72. This mon-  
ument was erected  
by, Jean, McKerrel, his  
spous. may, 1691.

The other and larger stone (fig. 9) (about 4 feet  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches by 3 feet 9 inches), also dated 1691, carries an almost obliterated inscription on a somewhat similarly designed centre panel; the only words now decipherable thereon being: "who died June, 1669, age 58." The bottom line reads, "and Jean Alexander his spous." On the lower edge of the panel, as also on the supporting strap-band, is inscribed: "who erected this monument over his parents 1691."

On this stone the panel is entirely surrounded by vigorously modelled and excellently cut sculptural figures, while the foliation is crisp and effective. The inscription panel rests on the strap-band with voluted ends, from each of which hangs a foliated enclosing member supporting a winged female figure (facing inward), each terminating in a foliated tail, which latter die into and form part of a crisply cut centre design, out of which in turn rises the depression in the strap of the volute carrying the inscription panel. Standing on each volute and facing outward is a rampant winged and crested animal, and poised upon each triple crest a small grotesque animal nibbling thereat. Above the panel and resting upon it are two winged animals, somewhat resembling miniature Ninevite bulls, in front of the forefeet of each being a small human skull, while the tails growing into volutes abut against each other and form the seat for a winged hour-glass.

A confused medley of volutes of worm-like formation, and without any effort towards foliation, cover the lower part of another stone





Fig. 9. Headstone in Grevan Churchyard, 1691.



Fig. 10. Headstone in Grevan Churchyard.

(fig. 10) (about 3 feet by 2 feet and  $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches thick) ; they are none the less exceedingly well handled even if crude in utterance, while between them is a figure which may be a rude attempt at a skull or crown, and immediately above are cross-bones. The upper part is surrounded by a narrow projecting border enclosing a panel, which border at the top forms the outer circled canopies of two figures, a man and a woman ; and in the middle, and dividing the outer canopies, a small centre canopy above an open book. Possibly an Adam and Eve, each figure appears to be seated on a conventional form of plant-growth, while their hands hold the open book of life, and in the space between and beneath the book is the hour-glass, as the symbol of mutability. It is interesting to note that carved on one of the wall-shaft capitals in the Sacristy at Croisraguel Abbey are two squirrels facing each other and seated in a very similar manner. On the back of the stone is the following inscription :

IN HOOPE OF A GL<sup>O</sup>RI<sup>O</sup>US  
RESURECTION HIR E LYS  
THE CORPS OF ANIRE  
GRAY WHO LIVED IN  
THE<sup>1</sup> SNA<sup>d</sup> OF TRO E  
AND OF HIS CHILD  
REN HE DIED AGUST  
1680 AND AL<sup>O</sup> THE  
CORPS OF AGNES  
GARDINER SPOUSE TO  
ANDREW GRAY SHE  
DIED MARTH 1735  
HIS YONSEST SON ERECT  
ED this MONOMENT.

The headstone fig. 11 (about 3 feet by 2 feet  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches and 4 inches thick) is a curious memorial with a rude pediment, the entire tympanum being filled by a winged cherub-head. Beneath

<sup>1</sup> Query : Snaid near Trochrague ?—J. A. M.





Fig. 11. Headstone in Girevan Churchyard.



Fig. 12. Headstone in Girevan Churchyard, 1716.



the pediment, and on either side of the stone, are large slightly foliated volutes, that on the left rising from a skull, the right from cross-bones. Between these volutes is a kilted figure, standing on a slightly raised base. Enclosing the figure on top and sides is a canopied device, in shape something like the outer legs of the letter A. It is probably a tent, the man standing in the door; and, at the apex, not, however, well shown in the photograph, is the usual tent apex covering-piece. The left leg of the tent rests upon an hour-glass, the right on the head of the right femur, which forms one of the two cross-bones. The inscription reads :

HERE LYES THE CORPS OF  
ELIZABETH MCLAZACHAN  
SPOUSE TO ANDREW M<sup>C</sup>CU  
EEN WHO DIED FEBUARY  
THE 26 1716 HER AGE 72  
THIS IS ALSO THE BURIAL  
PLACE OF THE SAID AND  
REW M<sup>C</sup> QUEEN IN MILTOUN.

An unusual stone (fig. 12), about 3 feet  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch by 2 feet  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches and 5 inches thick, bears side by side, and in high relief, a spade with a double pierced top, and a shovel, the shaft in each case forming the vertical limb of the letter K. These letters are placed back to back, and between them is a raised rosette with an incised ornament of six points. On the left of the spade-head is an hour-glass. Near the top of the stone are two unfinished projecting blocks, possibly from their outline intended to have been carved as a skull and open book. A long inscription on the back of the stone bears that it was erected in 1715 by one James Lamb, a shoemaker, in memory of his "parents and children." The name "J. Powell," shown on the photograph, is modern.

Another somewhat original stone, with a shaped top (fig. 13) (2 feet 8 inches by 1 foot 9 inches), is divided into two panels, the upper containing a device of two converging outer limbs meeting in a shaped

block. Forming the sides of the lower panel are two very elementary rounded pillars, which carry the upper panel; between these pillars are



Fig. 13. Headstone in Gilrean Churchyard.

a large skull and cross-bones. There is no date on the much obliterated inscription, which reads :

HEIR LYETH  
THE CORPES OF  
MAR M<sup>r</sup>  
SPOUSE TO UILIAM

A stone with a sunk moulded panel (fig. 14) (2 feet 10 inches by 2 feet and 4 inches thick) bears on its lower left corner a skull, above to the right cross-bones, and again above, but on



Fig. 14. Headstone in Girvan Churchyard.

the middle line, an hour-glass. The top of the stone is shaped, and the outline emphasised by an incised line ornament, beneath which is, in the centre, an incised heart. Only a few words of the inscription remain :



THIS IS THE  
BVR.E  
IOHN MA  
AND AGNES EL'Y THE  
SPOVS WHO DAYED  
IANN 2 1727 AGED 53.



Fig. 15. Headstone in Girvan Churchyard.

Three stones (figs. 15, 16, and 17) are very similar in form and design. Each is slightly rounded on top, and has side volutes carved on the face of the stone, with between the top scrolls a winged cherub-head. On two of the stones—fig. 15 (2 feet  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches by 2 feet 2 inches)

and fig. 16 (2 feet 6 inches by 2 feet),—and immediately below the cherub-head, is a skull, lower down cross-bones, and again below and between the lower scrolls an hour-glass. On the third stone (fig. 17) (2 feet 4 inches by 1 foot 11½ inches), below the cherub-head is an unfinished block in the shape of an open book, immediately beneath and in a horizontal line are cross-bones and a skull, while below and again in one line are a small hand holding a hammer, the head and bust of a prone figure, and an hour-glass. The relative inscriptions are as follows:

HERE LYES THE  
CORPS OF WILLIAM M<sup>C</sup>CAUL<sup>d</sup>  
IN LAGLARTRIE WHO DIED  
AUGUST 9th 1764 AGED 75 YEAR  
LIKEWISE JANET ROS<sup>s</sup> HIS WIFE  
WHO DIED NOV<sup>r</sup> 17th, 1763 AGED  
63 YEARS. ERECTED BY ANDRE<sup>w</sup>,  
GILBERT & JOHN M<sup>C</sup>CAULS HIS  
SONS 1766.

This is the burial  
place of JAMES GOOD in parish  
sher. here lyes the Corps of JAMES  
GOOD his son who died jan<sup>y</sup>  
30th 1764, 2 years 5 months.

Here lyes the Corps of Helen  
Meandlish Spouse To John  
Clacher in Bridge Miln  
who dyed January 5<sup>th</sup>  
1777 and aged 53 years.

Fig. 18 is a large flat stone 6 feet long, 2 feet 11 inches broad, and about 4½ inches thick. Incised upon it is a large axe, also another figure partly unreadable because of a broken and lost part of the stone. Above the axe are the incised names and date:

DONEL ROGER  
THOMES ROGER  
C W. 1674.



Fig. 16, Headstone in Girvan Churchyard.



Fig. 17, Headstone in Girvan Churchyard.



and upon the lower broken portion :

Hel  
ous      Died  
7 3 A d 57.

A small splayed stone is interesting because of its Latin inscription. Unfortunately, several of the words are now illegible.



Fig. 18. Stone with two axes in Girvan Churchyard.

but the following approximate transcription by the Rev. R. G. Colquhoun, B.D., has been given me by the kindness of Mr W. S. McArthur, Clerk to the Parish Council, in whose custody is the churchyard.

## APPROXIMATE ORIGINAL OF INSCRIPTION.

Pastor hic fidelissimus precibus et labore votis et (verbis ?) quibus in colum conscenderet (quidem ?) correctus hic speciosos portus attingit quem non accumulabo laudibus quia nunc versatur tibi non laudari sed laudare negotium est verum magna illa renascentis mundi di obliviſceetur immortalitas cinericii hujus hospitii deleens.

## APPROXIMATE TRANSLATION OF INSCRIPTION.

This most faithful pastor—, set right here by the prayers and struggles, the vows and austerities by which indeed he might set sail for heaven—, has reached the fair haven. I shall not honour him with praises: for he now dwells where the occupation is—not to be praised—but to praise. But assuredly that glorious immortality of God's Resurrection World will throw into oblivion the unworthiness of his ashy resting-place.

The Parish Council is much to be commended for the very excellent and complete inventory which it has made of every stone in the churchyard. A plan, divided into sections, shows the position of each individual stone, while by means of a carefully compiled index-book, ready reference can be had to all inscriptions and dates presently decipherable; a procedure other custodians of similar memorials may well be encouraged to emulate, before time of necessity obliterates the original records.

Besides those enumerated there are several other interesting inscribed stones in the churchyard, and it is matter for congratulation that they have remained so long untouched, and that all, save the notable Celtic Cross and the defaced mediæval stones, are insignificant enough to have escaped mutilation or destruction by the hand of the restorer.

In these old stones the quiet of the churchyard is not once broken by discordant and noisy epitaphs; they come to us much as they were left by those who made them, and in this we may esteem ourselves fortunate. Lastly, and if late in the day, they have been enduringly preserved to Girvan by the generosity of Mr Johnston, who spent a sum of several thousand pounds in carefully raising and making secure the several memorials, and in building gateways and enclosure walls, within which may rest in seemly manner his own revered dead.

MONDAY, 10th February 1913.

Mr JAMES CURLE, W.S., in the Chair.

The following Donations to the Museum and Library were laid on the table, and thanks voted to the Donors :—

(1) By Rev. P. H. RUSSELL, Olaberry, Shetland.

Small Circular Weight Box of Brass, with Hinge (lid wanting), found at Olaberry, Shetland.

(2) By SPENSER G. PERCIVAL, Clifton, Bristol.

Leaden Cross,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length, found in excavating at Bristol Post Office in 1908, and Two Cores of Horns of Sheep or Goat, found in excavating in Temple Street, Bristol.

(3) By WILLIAM MOIR BEYCE, F.S.A. Scot.

Leaden Seal—SIGILLVM LEPROSORVM round a bust in centre ; *reverse* LAZARI IHERVSALEM round a bust of a Bishop in attitude of blessing, found under an old house near Holyrood.

(4) By GEORGE HADDOW, Summit Public School, Crauford.

Hanging Candle-holder of Iron, with Sliding Rod and Hook, from Douglas, Lanarkshire.

(5) By JOHN FLEMING, F.S.A. Scot.

Nineteen Charters and other Documents mostly on parchment, and some on paper ; chiefly of the sixteenth and seventeenth Centuries. The following Inventory of these Documents has been made by Dr J. Maitland Thomson :—



1.

17th January 1519-20.

Instrument of Sasine taken 17th January 1519[-20], in the hands of Andrew Blinsele of St Andrews diocese notary public, in favour of Isabel Chalmer spouse of John Cochrane of Petfour, of 13s. 4d. annual rent furth of the tenement of Robert Robertsons *alias* Wymame lying on the east side of the Kirkgate of the burgh of Perth (betwixt the land of the chaplain of St Joseph confessor on the north, and the land of umquhil Alexander Pullour on the south). Sasine given by Alexander Chalmer one of the bailies of said burgh, conform to charter thereof to be made to her. Witnesses, Robert Robertsons and James Mernys serjeants, John Arnot.

2. Scots, on paper.

11th July 1536.

Contract betwixt George Abercromy of Petmedene and Mr Alexander Ogilvy in Glassacht. The parties submitted themselves to the arbitration of Alexander Ogilvy of that ilk, touching a ward lately "biggit" by Mr Alexander upon the lands and his tack of Cultaine, alleged by George to be "biggit" upon the commony of his wadaet lands of Deskfurd; and anent certain dykes "biggit" by George and his servants about the common gate in "striping" the same, where Mr Alexander and his servants had been wont to lead their fuel from the ground of Deskfurd to the town of the Glassacht; together with all other debates betwixt the parties before the date hereof. Which office the arbiter took upon him, and swore to give decreet before . . . next to come. Meanwhile George should tolerate a loan for Mr Alexander and his tenants' goods to pass to the ford of Clascindamme through his lands of Clascindamme, without pasturing therein; and Mr Alexander should tolerate that Tom Vilsons and the tenants of Arbrago should loan their goods betwixt Rob Cuik's corns and Tom Vilson's fold; without prejudice to the rights of parties. On which both parties asked an Instrument. At the Bog of Finlatier, 11th July 1536. Witnesses, Alexander Abercromy in Reidicht, William Mortimar, Thomas Henre. Attested by Sir John Robertsons notary public.

3.

16th September 1555.

Instrument of Resignation and Sasine taken on 16th September 1555, in the hands of James Ros clerk of Glasgow diocese notary public, upon the resignation made by Thomas McGe into the hands of Sir John Rais prebendary of the third stall of the collegiate kirk

of Mayboill as overlord, of a tenement with houses and yard thereof and arable lands adjacent thereto, lying in the town of Mayboill (betwixt the lands of James Richart on the west and of Sir Fergus McMirie chaplain on the east), and that in favour of John McTeir, to whom the overlord gave sasine accordingly. Witnesses, John Fergussons, James Bard of Drummelling, John McIlvane junior, John McIlvane senior, Sir John Kennedy chaplain.

4. 25th December 1573.

Instrument of Sasine taken on 25th December 1573, in the hands of John Bonkil clerk-depute of the city of St Andrews notary public, upon the sasine given to Christian Yuill relict of Patrick Ogilvie citizen of St Andrews, for her lifetime, of her terce of  $5\frac{1}{2}$  acres of arable land in which said Patrick died vest and seized, viz.  $3\frac{1}{2}$  acres in the territory called Kennis Bank (betwixt the acres of John Wod on the east, the land of Thomas Faber[!] on the west, the lands of Kennis on the south, and the acres of Grisel Sibald, Robert Craig, Thomas Broun, David Gled, Elizabeth Baxter, and Mr Alexander Jarden on the north), and 2 acres in the territory called Ester Ruffat (betwixt the acres of Alexander Russel on the east, of Robert Ade on the west, the common road leading to the bridge of Ballone on the south, and the common road leading to Cupar on the north). On Precept of Clare Constat by Robert commendator of the priory of St Andrews and convent thereof, dated at the city of St Andrews, 4 December 1573. Sasine given by George Saige, baillie in that part. Witnesses, Robert Ywil malister (*brassifactor*) citizen of St Andrews, James Myllar serjeant of the said city.

5. 18th July 1600.

Instrument of Sasine taken on 18th July 1600, in the hands of James Anderson clerk of court of the burgh of Cupar clerk of St Andrews diocese notary public, upon the sasine given to Thomas Barclay burgess of Cupar and Margaret Petersone his wife, and the longer liver of them in conjunct fee, and the heirs begotten or to be begotten betwixt them, whom failing, Thomas' heirs and assignees whomsoever, of those 4 acres of arable land called Sanct-Katheringis-hauch, lying beside the burgh of Cupar (betwixt the water of Eden on the west and north, the lands of Lytill Tervet called the Hippehill on the east, the common road from the bridge of Eden to Ballas and St Michael's Kirk [*templum*] on the south), in the sheriffdom of Fife. On Precept



of Sasine under the Quarter Seal, addressed to the king's bailies of Fife and to George Andersone, sheriff in that part, following on Great Seal Charter (granted with consent of Mr John Prestoun of Fentounbarnis, collector general and treasurer of new augmentations), which proceeded on the resignation of Thomas Williamsone burgess of Cupar, John Williamsone his eldest son, and Margaret Peage John's wife. Precept dated at Holyroodhouse, 7th March 1600, *anno regni* 33. Sasine given by George Andersone burgess of Cupar, sheriff of Fife in that part. Witnesses, Mr Alexander Strauchane minister of the burgh of Cupar, Robert Williamsone, George Mous, Andrew Nore, burgesses of said burgh.

Recorded in the Secretary's Register for the sheriffdom of Fife by John Makesone clerk depute thereof, at St Andrews, 4th August 1600.

6.

19th May 1608.

Precept of Clare Constat by Robert Innes of Invermarkye, addressed to John Lesleye in the college of Elgin bailie in that part, for giving sasine to Isobel Innes; as heir of her deceased brother german John Innes lawful son of umquhil Robert Innes of Orblestoun, of the town and lands of Orblestoun, in the earldom of Moray and sheriffdom of Elgin and Forres, held of the granter in feu. Precept written by George Annand burgess of Elgin notary public. At Plewlandis, 19th May 1608. Witnesses, William Makintosche of Beandscher, Robert Innes the granter's servitor, Michael Rawsone in Petruiffnye, James Thayne in Plewlandis.

Signed by granter and witnesses.

7.

25th March 1609.

Charter of Sale by Thomas Barclay burgess of Cupar, with consent of Isobel Smythe his spouse, in implement of Letters Obligatory of same date, granting to James Barclay and David Barclay lawful sons of umquhil David Barclay the granter's brother german, equally betwixt them, their heirs and assignees whomsoever, irredeemably, 4 acres of arable land called Sanct-Katherenis-hauche lying beside the burgh of Cupar (bounded as in no. 5 *supra*), in the sheriffdom of Fife. To be held *a me* of the king, coming in place of the Friars Preachers of St Andrews. Feu duty 4 bolls of wheat, at Candlemas. With Precept of Sasine addressed to William Chrystesoune burgess of Cupar. Charter written by David Andersone notary public. At Cupar, 25th March 1609. Witnesses, Robert Robertstone merchant



burgess of Cupar, David Robertsons his lawful son, Alexander Smythe burgess of said burgh, James Smythe his lawful son.

Signed by granter and witnesses. The granter's spouse signs with hand at the pen led by David Andersone and William Christiesone notaries public.

8.

1st July 1618.

Charter of Sale by James Hammiltoun merchant burgess of Edinburgh, with consent of Janet Gillaspie his spouse, in implement of Letters dated at Edinburgh, 25th December 1617, and for £1000 Scots paid to them, granting to Andrew Clerk glassenwright, and Elizabeth or Bessie Clerk his spouse, and the longer liver of them in conjunct fee, and the heirs begotten or to be begotten betwixt them, whom failing, to Andrew's heirs or assignees whomsoever, irredeemably, that half dwelling house containing hall, chamber and study (*musculum*) at the north end and kitchen at the south end thereof, then occupied by Matthew Barnis, together with hall and chamber then occupied by George Patersoun merchant, lying immediately below said dwelling house and entering on the south side of the door of the said tenement of that great tenement of umquhil James Cant son of umquhil Thomas Cant of Sanctjeilligrainge, thereafter of umquhil John Cant brother and heir of umquhil George Cant son and heir of said Thomas, then of granter and his spouse, lying on the south side of the High street of said burgh (betwixt the tenement of umquhil Alexander Elphingstoun on the west, the tenement of umquhil John Carmichael on the east, the High street on the north, and the waste land of umquhil Thomas Sommervell on the south). To be held *a nobis* of the king in free burgage. Rendering service of burgh ought and wont. With clause of warrandice, specially from annual rents of 80 merks, 2 merks and £16 due furth of said whole tenement. At Edinburgh, 1st July 1618. Witnesses, Alexander Patersoun, James Lennox, and Alexander Makcainay servitor of Mr Alexander Guthrie common clerk of Edinburgh (writer of the charter).

Signed by granter and witnesses.

9.

10th November 1629.

Instrument of Cognition and Sasine taken on 10th November 1629, in the hands of John Merse clerk of St Andrews diocese notary public, narrating that Alexander Peblis provost of Perth cognosced and entered Mr Alexander Christiesone minister of Logybryd, eldest

son of umquhil David Chryatesone merchant burghess of Perth, as his father's heir in an annual rent of £10 Scots wadset by umquhil Thomas Gaw notary burghess of Perth and Isobel Blair his wife, with consent of umquhil Oliver Makesone merchant burghess of Perth, for £100 Scots to be repaid to the said Oliver and the heirs of his marriage with umquhil Agnes Billie, furth of that tenement of land fore and back nether and upper and south part of the yard thereof extending in breadth to 13½ ells, lying on the east side of the Watergate of said burgh (betwixt the land sometime of umquhil Richard Ros and the north part of said yard pertaining to said Oliver on the north, said Oliver's other land and the yard of umquhil Gilbert Ray on the south, the water of Tay on the east, and said Watergate on the west). Witnesses, Robert Arnott, John Maxtoun, bailies, William Hall elder, David Grant merchant, David Chalmer, Henry Broun, notaries, Patrick Brusone writer, burghesses of Perth, George Robertsonsone and Donald Read serjeants of the said burgh.

10. Scots, on paper.

1st and . . . April 1630—recorded 25th April 1633.

Extract Contract of Marriage betwixt James Cummyng of Freifeild on one part, and Alexander Gordoun in Elgin for himself and taking burden for Christian Gordoun his eldest lawful daughter, and said Christian for herself with her father's consent, on the other. James to marry Christian in face of Holy Kirk betwixt and . . . 1630. Alexander to procure himself to be infeft in a rood of land on the south side of the burgh of Elgin (betwixt the lands pertaining sometime to Helen Lesley at the east, the lands pertaining to the heirs and successors of Thomas Ritcharisonsone burghess of Elgin at the west, to the king's High street of said burgh at the north, and the back passage of the same at the south), with houses and yards thereof, lying within the burgh of Elgin and sheriffdom of Elgin and Forres, and that betwixt and . . . next to come; and to dispone it, with the whole timber plenishing within the same, to said James and Christian in conjunct fee and liferent, and heritably to the heirs of the marriage, whom failing, to James' heirs and assignees whomsoever, to be held of the king for payment of the land mails used and wont, and of such annual rents as were in use to be uplifted therefrom; and to resign the same in the hands of the provost or one of the baillies of Elgin in favour of the spouses. For a "meeting" to which, James to bestow 1000 merks Scots upon land wadset or annual rent where it might be most



commodiously had, to be furthcoming heritably to the heirs of the marriage; should James predecease Christian leaving no surviving issue of the marriage, Christian to have the liferent of said sum; should Christian predecease James leaving heirs of the marriage, James to pay them the annual rent of said sum during his life. Further, James with his spouse's consent set in tack to Alexander the said rood &c., excepting only the uppermost laich chamber in the close and the fore booth, for one year from Whitsunday next, and thereafter from year to year so long as it should please Alexander to possess it himself during his lifetime, he paying yearly 50 merks Scots. Alexander to make no disposition of the moveables of which he might die possessed, to the prejudice of his two daughters. Each party bound himself to fulfilment of the above under penalty of 500 merks Scots, to be paid by the party breaking the contract to the party observing it; and both parties consented to registration in the Books of Council and Session or the Commissary's Books of Moray, and thereto appointed James Innes notary public (burgess of Elgin) their procurator. At Elgin, 1st and . . . April 1630. Witnesses, James Gordoune of Dawoche, Robert Gibsone of Linkwoodis, Alexander Cummyng sometime of Thornhill, Ninian Dunbar of Ruiffis, Alexander Cummyng in Elgin (writer of the contract). Alexander Gordoun and his daughter signed with hands at the pen led by James Innes and William McKenzie notaries public.

Recorded in the Commissary's Books of Moray by authority of Mr John Hay commissary, 25th April 1633; and extracted therefrom by Mr Robert Gardin commissary clerk.

# 11. 26th February 1631.

Instrument of Resignation and Sasine taken 26th February 1631, in the hands of Mr Alexander Guthrie common clerk of Edinburgh notary public, upon the resignation by George Tailycour writer, procurator for George Smith merchant burgess of Edinburgh, into the hands of Gilbert Achesoun one of the bailies of said burgh, of a tenement of land fore and back upper and lower, which formerly pertained to the earl of Gowrie lord Ruthven and Dirleton, thereafter to umquhil John Fentoun one of the clerks of Exchequer, by whom it was sold to umquhil Jonet Fockert relict of William Foulter merchant, then pertaining to umquhile Jonet Foulter spouse of John Baillie of Braidschaw, and by him and her sold to umquhil William Foulter merchant, and by him disposed to Hercules Crawford elder merchant, thereafter pertaining to Thomas Crawford son of said



Hercules, and by him sold to said George Smith, lying in the Overbow of said burgh on the west side of the passage thereof (betwixt the tenement of umquhil James Lawsoun thereafter of umquhil James Inglis merchant on the north, the tenement of the heirs of umquhil John Fawsvyd on the south, the passage of the Overbow on the east, and the lands of said James Inglis on the west),—and in warrandice thereof, of another tenement of land of said William Foulter on the north side of the High street of said burgh (betwixt the tenement of umquhil Thomas Diksoun then of umquhil John Coupar tailor on the west, the tenement of umquhil Donald Kyle then of umquhil Adam Thomesoun apothecary on the east, the lands of umquhil Robert Mar on the north, and the High street on the south);—and on the sasine thereof given to Captain Thomas Sandersoun, brother german of Raleigh Sandersoun agent for the king at the court of Sweathland, his heirs and assignees whomsoever. Reserving the liferent of both tenements to said Hercules. Witnesses, James Moubray skinner, Alexander Makcainay the notary's servitor, Alexander Mure merchant, Alexander Glenlister, James Grahame merchant, William Thomesoun merchant, Robert Gibbsoun, Robert Notmane, Robert Myllar, James Cochrane, John Clerk and John Jaksonn serjeants of said burgh.

12.

10th July 1636.

Precept of Clare Constat by John earl of Traquair lord Lyntoun and Caberatoun, addressed to Hector Douglas portioner of Lyntoun bailie in that part, for giving sasine to James Douglas then of Stanypeth, only son and nearest heir male of umquhile Mr Thomas Douglas of Stanypeth, of the lands of Stanypeth in the sheriffdom of Peebles; held formerly of William earl of Mortoun lord Dalkeith for three suits at the three head courts of Dalkeith in name of blench ferme, then of the granter for three suits at the three head courts of the barony of Lyntoun. At Edinburgh, 30th July 1636. Witnesses, John Murray, Robert Vaitche and Mr John Lawsons, servitors of the granter.

Signed by granter and witnesses.

13.

3rd September 1670.

Instrument of Sasine taken 3rd September 1670, in the hands of Robert Hamilton clerk of Glasgow diocese notary public, upon the sasine given to John McQuhirtur of Grimett and Mary Sinclair his spouse, of 2 roods of land lying contiguous, with one tenement built

upon them, with waste land adjoining, with houses and yard (lying betwixt the lands of umquhil William McMurrie in Dromebane on the east, the lands of umquhil James Ritchart on the west, and common roads on the south and north), in the burgh of Mayboill, earldom of Carriek and sheriffdom of Ayr; and in special warrandice thereof, a tenement under and upper, fore and back, with yard thereof, in said burgh beside the kirkyard, then occupied by Katherine Kennedy relict of Hugh McQuhirtur in Mayboill. On Precept in Charter granted by John earl of Cassillis lord Kennedy to said John and his spouse and the longer liver of them, and the heirs begotten or to be begotten betwixt them, whom failing, John's heirs and assignees whomsoever, dated at Mayboill, 28 April 1670. Witnesses to Charter, John Schaw of Grimet, Robert Hamiltone writer in Mayboill, John McColme his servitor (writer of the Charter). Sasine given by John McMurrie of Cultizewn bailie in that part, to Thomas McColme merchant in Mayboill as attorney for the grantees. Witnesses, John McColme writer in Mayboill, Thomas Smith son of James Smith merchant in Mayboill, John Girthrige and Andrew McColme there.

Presented by Robert Hamilton bailie clerk of Carriek, and recorded in the Particular Register of Sasines for the sheriffdom of Ayr by Charles Dalrymple clerk depute thereof, 6th September 1670.

14. English, on paper. 24th January 1679-80.

Letter by the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury to Sir Robert Howard knight, auditor of the receipt of Exchequer, directing him to issue £2000 to the Navy, and £2000 to Mr Pepys for the service of "Tanger," out of the loan of £4000 which he was to receive that day of Mr Kent and Mr Duncombe. Whitehall Treasury Chambers, 24th January 1679[-80].

Signed Hen: Guy.

15. 24th February 1686.

Charter of Sale and Novodamus by Hugh Rose of Kilraik, granting to Alexander Rose of Clava, his heirs male and assignees whomsoever, irredeemably, the towns and lands of Mid Fliness, the town and lands of Athabrait, the mill of Fliness and mill lands with milltures anducken thereof, in the sheriffdom of Nairn; whereof Hugh Rose of Clava died vest and seized at the faith of King Charles II., Alexander being his eldest son and heir. To be held *de me*. Rendering one penny Scots in name of blench duty. With Precept of Sasine addressed



to Robert Cuming in Mid Finess. At Kilralk, 24th February 1686. Witnesses, Mr John Dunbar and William M<sup>c</sup>Kenzie the granter's servitors, James Rose sheriff clerk of Nairn (writer of the Charter). Signed by granter and witnesses.

16. On paper. 30th July 1691.

Account of James earl of Panmuir, as having right to the feufermes and other duties of the subjects underwritten, rendered by Mr Robert Innes W.S. in his name, 30th July 1691, of all his receipts and expenses since 31st July 1690.

Charge. Bleich duties of the feufermes and other duties of the lands and barony of Barrie and office of bailiary thereof (and that for relief of lord Balmerino of that part of the bleich duties of the whole erected lordship of Balmerino), £36. Which sum was paid to Patrick Murray receiver of the king's fermes. *Et sic eque.*

Signed by J. Balfour cl. reg., and Tho. Moncreiffe.

17. 18th October 1695.

Feu Charter by James earl of Galloway lord Stewart of Garlies and Glasserton, in implement of an Obligation, granting to John Ross in Carnebrock, his heirs and assignees whomsoever, the 20 shilling land of old extent of Carnebrock, and the 40 shilling land of old extent of Balsarroch, being parts of the lands and barony of Corwall, in the parish of Kircume and sheriffdom of Wigton. To be held of the earl. Rendering for Carnebrock £3 Scots, for Balsarroch £6 Scots, in name of feu duty; and doubling the duty at each heir's entry; and relieving the earl of the vicarage teinde due furth of said lands to the minister of Kircume. The feuars and their tenants to compear at the earl's head courts of said barony, and at all other courts thereof when lawfully summoned. The feuars to pay for Balsarroch to the earl's mill of Corwall the multures and other dues ought and wont, as paid by Hugh Campbell their predecessor, and fulfilling all that they ought to fulfil to the earl by his disposition thereof. With Precept of Sasine. At Clary, 18th October 1695. Witnesses, Robert M<sup>c</sup>Donall younger of Loggane, John Stewart of Phisgill, John Murdoch the earl's servant, David Stewart writer in Edinburgh (writer of the Charter).

Signed by granter and witnesses.

18. English, on paper. 19th March 1698.

Letter from Jo: Hareson (?) to Mr. Patrick Craw of Heughead, at Dudistoun, stating that the riding horse of Sir Patrick (Home of



Renton 1) was inclined to a "reiff," and asking his correspondent to go to one Niccoll a smith about Musselburgh, who used to cure horses of scab, procure a recipe and give it to John Gibsons the hind, then at Brunstoun, with order to get the particulars and fetch them out. Dated Cold[ingham?], 19th March 1698. "I speak all english having been at newcastle this week."

On the back.

21 March '98. A cure for scabed horse from Nicol Grinlay.

To let blood and kep it and rub him over with it mingled well with salt.

Then get a muskin of train oyll (and within a day efter he is let blood) and a little stuleing about a pynt mixed wt the oyll, a pund of black soap half a pund gun powder then a qrtter pund of bruntstone and beat it small mingle ym all together and boyll them in a pan and yn rub ym over with it against ye hair.

Within 4 or 5 days efter rub ym over wt sea water and keep ym warm wt clothe.

Efter bleeding give a mask of malt.

19. English, on vellum. 11th March 1828.

Certificate by King George IV., addressed to the Peers of Scotland to be assembled at Holyrood House 10th April next for election of another peer to sit and vote in the House of Peers in room of Thomas earl of Kellie deceased; hearing that Eric lord Reay had that day appeared in the Court of Chancery and taken the Oaths of Supremacy, Allegiance and Abjuration. At Westminster, 13th March, 9th year of the king's reign (A.D. 1828).

(6) By THE SYNDICS OF THE CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS.

Cambridge County Geographies—Dumfriesshire, by Rev. J. K. Hewison, M.A., D.D.; Forfarshire, by E. S. Valentine.

(7) By Professor D. MACKINNON, the Author.

A Descriptive Catalogue of the Gaelic Manuscripts in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, and elsewhere in Scotland. 8vo. 1912.

(8) By P. J. ANDERSON, the Author.

Aberdeen Friars (Red, Black, White, and Grey) — Preliminary Catalogue of Illustrative Documents. 8vo. 1911.

(9) By DAVID MURRAY, LL.D., F.S.A. Scot., the Author.

Lawyers' Merriments. 8vo. 1912.

(10) By THOMAS MAY, F.S.A. Scot., the Author.

The Roman Pottery in York Museum. Reprints from Reports of the Yorkshire Philosophic Society, 1908-1912.

(11) By ROBERT HYSLOP, 5 Bellevue Crescent, Sunderland.

Langholm as it Was : A History of Langholm and Eskdale from the Earliest Times. By John Hyslop, J.P., and Robert Hyslop. 8vo. 1912.

The following communications were read :—

## I.

## FORDS, FERRIES, FLOATS, AND BRIDGES NEAR LANARK.

BY THOMAS BEID, M.A., LANARK.

The river Clyde, drawing its water from many affluents, all rapid, noisy, and wildly frolicsome, assumes after its junction with the Duneaton Water a broad and deep current. From this point downwards for many a mile fords were carefully noted and extensively used, though their use was frequently accompanied with great loss of life. There was a very old passage opposite Robertson leading across to Wandal parish, replaced by a bridge in 1661, the oldest bridge over Clyde above Bothwell Brig. From Robertson to Culter, Clyde flows between wooded banks, heathy uplands, pastures, and cornfields till it reaches the confines of Biggar parish, where it passes along the very edge of an outspread morass, so slightly elevated above its ordinary current that at every high freshet its water is discharged into the Biggar Burn, thence into Tweed. Here Culter Bridge spans the Clyde. As the river approaches Thankerton it is compelled to take a vast sweep round the eastern base of Tinto, so circuitous that a water-way of twenty miles, exclusive of many a minor loop, is reduced to about six miles, if the traveller takes the direct route across the bend from Thankerton to Hyndford. Around this sweep of the river, many ancient places of transit can be traced: a ford, ferry, and bridge (1778) at Thankerton; a ford near Covington; the Black Pot ford between Pettinain and Carnwath; the Lampits ferry-float; Langfurde and Mary's ford between Pettinain and Carstairs; Carmichael ford and ferry, no longer used since the building of the bridge close by at Hyndford (1773). At various points along an extremely placid reach of the river, extending from Hyndford Bridge to Bonnington Fall, are to be noted several passages by ford or ferry, such as Howford, Crook Boat, Tillieford, all now discontinued. Below Cora Linn there is



found one of the most important passes through the Water of Clyde, viz. the Clydesholm ford, ferry, and bridge (1694-9). Four miles farther down the river come the ford, boat, and bridge (1793) of Crossford.

Immediately below the Clydesholm Bridge the Water of Mouse (i.e. Moss) enters Clyde, over which on its lower course several old and important bridges have been built: Cleghorn Bridge (about 1661), Lockhart Mill Bridge (1776), Cartland Bridge (1822), and Mousemill-bridg (1649). The Leechford, quite close to Jarviswood House, once the residence of Robert Baillie, martyred 1684, is the oldest and in early times was the most frequented of all the crossings of the Mouse, as it lay on the King's highway from the ford at Clydesholm to the Lothians.

#### CLYDE'S BRIDGE.

Between the parishes of Robertson and Wandal there existed from of old a ford across Clyde to which converged several "croce wayes and passadges." It was also of some importance to such travellers as "have occasione to come and goe from any place of the west of the Kingdome towardis the eastermost pairts, and from the north-west to the south betuixt the mouth of the river Clyd from Glasgow, Dumbarton, and downwardis towardis the west borderes and Cairlyll, the entrie to England on that hand, Or betuixt this chief citie and metropolitant, and pairtis adjacent the places of greatest resort of the Kingdome, and the boundis of Nithisdaill, Galloway, Kilpatrick, and Ireland." This ford, too, lay on the route leading from the mines at Leadhills to Biggar, whither in the first instance the lead ore was carried on pack-horses previous to its distribution to other centres, e.g. Leith or Glasgow. This pack-horse traffic was attended with danger both by flood and field: we read under date 1597 that a convoy of Leadhills pack-horses laden with ore after crossing the ford was attacked and robbed by some "broken men of the bordure," who took possession of the "horses, armour, clothing, and haill carriages."

The crossing of the ford was frequently attended with loss of life ; and though a ferry-boat was used especially for workpeople from the village of Roberton going to field labour on the other side of the river, it was generally considered that there was no " fitting place for ferrie boat throw the feircenes of the current neir the steip mountaines and hillis." There was evidently much need of a safer means of transit at this part of the Upper Clyde.

A public movement was begun in the early part of the seventeenth century to erect a bridge at this spot ; but men and measures were in those days slow to move. The Presbytery of Lanark, dissatisfied with the want of progress in the undertaking, record in their minutes, 22nd March 1632, " The Brether thinks it meet that the delay of the building the brigg over Clyd at Robertone should be regrated to the erle of Angus at some convenient occasion." No further mention of this movement has been recorded. The years that immediately followed 1632 were more remarkable for political and ecclesiastical strife than for the useful arts of peace.

The matter was not renewed till about thirty years after. In 1661 a petition was presented to the Scottish Parliament, signed by " Claud Baillie ; W. B., Hardington, and W. B., Littelgill, for ourselves and in name of Roberton paroch and Wandell ; Sir W. B., Lamington, in name of myself and tenants ; Sir W. Somervell ; Ar<sup>d</sup> Lindsay ; A. M., Culterallers, for myself and tenants ; J. H., Gilkerclenghe, for my tenants ; Ro<sup>d</sup>. Bailly " ; in which the suppliants craved favourable consideration to a proposal for erecting a bridge near the Roberton ford. They state in their petition : " That ther is upon the verie centre (as it wer) of thes croce wayes and passadges ane most convenient place on the said river naturallie sitnat so alaweill throw the firmnes of the chaunnell into a narrow cut over as throw the firmnes of the grund on the other syd being stone and roak, by both which the place for building ane bridg and Indurance thairof Doe evidentlie appear (by Godis providence so orderit) Being the nixt and second



meanes under his goodnes for several good effectis and preveining of the lamentable loses and dangers at the ford." The petitioners conclude by asking Parliament "to authorize some fitt and effectuall way for accomplishing so good a work and cristiane purpose as the building of ane bridg at the said river at such ane place thair of quhair so evident advantage of placing the samen doeth so evidentlie and obviouse offer."

The Estates of Parliament in a favourable reply grant authority to build not only a bridge over Clyde, but also another over Duneaton Water; and, seeing that the land whereon the Clyde Bridge is to be built belongs to Sir William Baillie of Littlegill, they ask him to undertake the work; and to meet the necessary expense they ordained "ane voluntary contribution to be collected and gathered by and for him throw all the paroches both in burgh and landward on the south side of the water of forth, and recommend him to all noblemen, and magistrats and ministers of the respective presbetries within the said bounds." Anticipating, however, that such collection will be inadequate for the purpose, they further grant him and his heirs "ane custome to be payed at Clyds Bridge, to wit, for each footman or woman, two pennies Scots; for each horse with his load or ryder, sex pennies; for nolt beast or single horse, four pennies; for ilk sheip, two pennies; and these rates to be in satisfaction of the custome of both bridges and to be continued durement the space of twenty seven years after the building and completing of the said bridge," he finding caution to build the bridge in two years.

The bridges were built under these conditions, that over Clyde (fig. 1) being erected at a spot called Ramweill Craigs near Catchapel.

In the same year in which this grant was made by the Scottish Parliament, Sir James Hope of Hopetoun and Dame Anna Foulis, his spouse, who had recently become proprietors of the mines at Leadhills, in obtaining a ratification under the great seal of a grant of these mines from Parliament, were empowered to improve the roads



leading from their mines to the various Scottish ports, a work evidently undertaken in connection with the projected bridges over Clyde and Duneaton Water. It was declared lawful for the grantees "to cause mend and repair any whatsoever His Majesties wayes leading from the saids mynes to any heid burgh or seaport within this kindgome, by breaking down of the heigh, filling up of the hollow parts of the said



(Photo. Hunter, Port-Glasgow.)

Fig. 1. Clyde's Bridge, near Robertson.

wayes, calaeing of the myres and lairs therein, and making the same passible for carts, straight, plane, und of competent breadth of twelf fouts at least, according as His Majesties hieways should be by the lawes and custome of this realme, or of further breadth as the said hiewayes have been pathed and used by His Majesties leidges in any time past." No record, however, has been preserved of the fulfilment of this undertaking.

In consequence of the facilities afforded by the erection of the bridges over Clyde and Duneaton Water, the improvement doubtless

effected on the roads connected therewith, and the introduction of more scientific methods for smelting the lead ore at Leadhills and Wanlockhead, which seems to have taken place at this time, it became practicable to convey the lead ore along these highways in greater quantities. Hitherto a pack-horse load would amount to about 3 cwt., more or less, according to the strength of the beast and length of journey. Now little carts were substituted for panniers, each cart carrying a load of 7 cwt., in the form of bars. The first halting-place for these was at Biggar, which became a depot for distribution to Scottish ports, especially Leith, whence the lead was shipped furth of the realm to the Continent, in particular to Flanders. The coming and going of these carts caused no small stir in the little town, and brought considerable trade to merchants—a prosperity that lasted well-nigh two hundred years, *i.e.* until the construction of the Caledonian Railway diverted the routes of transport, and so removed the piles of lead bars which during these two centuries formed so marked a feature of Biggar High Street, and closed inn and stable and many places of merchandise.

In 1563 the "customs" at the two bridges, Clyde and Duneston, were readjusted: "for every horse and load, 12 pennies Scots; for every cow and horse, 8 pennies; for every sheip that should pass amongst these two bridges or either of them or who shall pass that way through the lands of William Baillie whether they take the bridge or not, 2 pennies; for each single horseman, 6 pennies; and for each footman, 2 pennies."

These "customs" were renewed in 1707, when an Act of Parliament was passed in favour of Cecilia Wedderburn, relict of William Baillie, Lady Littlegill, and William Baillie, her son, then a student at Glasgow College, continuing said customs for an additional period of twenty-one years. Certain exemptions from pontage at both bridges were made. No toll was to be levied on "the carriages of the lead and lead ore belonging to the Duke of Queensberry and Earle of Hopetoun,



and victual and materials for the use of the workmen and mynes passing the saids bridges which with the carriadges, carriers, and servants, cart-horses, and others employed shall have and enjoy free passadges without payment of any of the saids duties or any other impediment or mollestation whatsomever." The family were required to keep the bridges in repair at the sight of the Duke of Queensberry, the Earls of Forfar, Hyndford, Hopetoun and the Laird of Lamington, or any two of them. The above pontage dues were never after 1707 renewed, and the bridge has long been free.

Both bridges have been very substantially built, and have been of great use in local and through traffic.

#### FORD AND BRIDGE AT WOLFELYDE.

There existed from of old on the road leading from Biggar to Symington, Carmichael, and Douglas district, a much-frequented ford called Wolfelyde, so named, according to popular belief, from the killing of the last wolf run down at this spot; a name, however, more likely to be a corruption of Wathclyde, as one sometimes hears it pronounced in country dialect, *i.e.* the ford on the Clyde (*cf.* Carnwath, the cairn at the ford). It is at this part of the course of Clyde that the levels between its banks and the tract lying to the eastward are so slight that the adjacent ditches, when Clyde attains high flood, receive part of the overflow, which, by the Biggar Burn, is conveyed into the Tweed. Indeed, it would take very little engineering skill to send the whole current of the upper Clyde at the Wolfelyde ford down to Berwick instead of to Glasgow—a diversion that might be attended with serious consequences to the great commercial city situate at the mouth of the Lanarkshire river.

A little to the north of this ford stands the present bridge, sometimes called Culter Bridge. It has to be carried over the bed of Clyde by a series of many arches. The bank of the river is high on the Biggar side, affording a strong abutment for the bridge; on the Symington

side it is carried over a considerable extent of land, liable to be flooded in times of spate, but in ordinary conditions of the stream presenting a long row of dry arches. The present road over this bridge communicates with the main artery of traffic opened up in 1822 between Stirling and Carlisle.

#### THANKERTON FORD, FERRY, AND BRIDGE.

The ancient thoroughfare between the town of Biggar and the



[Photo, Brown, Lanark.]

Fig. 2. Thankerton Bridge over Clyde.

burgh of Lanark passed over Clyde at the ford and ferry of Thankerton. This crossing, though distant about seven miles from the burgh, was at times an object of solicitude to the Lanark magistrates, inasmuch as by it the traffic between the two most populous places in the Upper Ward had to be secured. In the year 1662, as is quaintly recorded in the Lanark Burgh Records—and this instance may not have been a solitary one,—“the baillies and counsell is content to give to the botteris at Thankerton boat to help to build the samin ten merks Scotts.”



The bridge was built in 1778, the expense of erection being borne by the county. The banks of the river on the Thankerton side are rocky, bold, and high; in the Quothquan direction they are so low that the approach there has to be made by embankment. In time of flood the low-lying haughs are completely submerged, including this approach, and so not seldom causing difficulty in getting access



[Photo, Currie, Lanark.]

Fig. 3. Lampits Ferry-Float over Clyde at Pettinain.

to the bridge. Since the formation of the Stirling and Carlisle road this ancient thoroughfare is only employed for local traffic.

#### LAMPITS FERRY-FLOAT.

The Clyde in its upper course above Thankerton Bridge flows with a rapid, lively, sparkling current. Soon thereafter it assumes along with increased depth a much slower motion, and continues so for several

miles as it circles round the secluded parishes of Covington and Pettinain, winding in many a link and loop, fringed with rich haughland and meadows. On one of these placid reaches, in the track of a road leading from Pettinain to Carnwath, there has plied for many years the only ferry-float to be found in the Upper Ward (fig. 3), called the "Lampits Float," so named from the adjacent farm on the Carnwath side of the river.

The depth and placidity of the water are well adapted at this spot for a fairly constant service of transport for passengers, carts, and cattle. Occasionally the river has been known to rise to the threshold of the boathouse, and to render crossing both difficult and dangerous. Once in recent times the float was torn from its moorings and carried a considerable distance down stream. In 1905 a new ferry-float was placed on the river at a cost of £400, and this, too, will soon be a thing of the past, for the County Council of the district are making a new road with bridge, intended to give a more direct passage to Carstairs Junction. The illustration was taken on the 2nd January 1913.

#### THE BLACK-POT FORD.

Somewhere immediately above the Lampits Ferry a ford is recorded to have existed over Clyde between the parishes of Carnwath and Pettinain. It lay on a line of road running east and west, an ancient thoroughfare, dating, it is alleged, from Roman times. The road was known as the Drove Loan, and its passage across Clyde was called the Black-Pot Ford; neither road nor ford can now be clearly distinguished.

#### THE CARMICHAEL BAIT.

Between Lampits Ferry-Float and Hyndford Bridge there were in use, before the erection of the latter, several fords and ferries, now wholly abandoned. There was a passage between Pettinain and Carstairs, called the Langfurde; one a little farther down, near West-straw Mains, of very ancient date, where at low water the flagstones



to facilitate crossing may still be seen, attributed to Roman construction. Its name, Mary's Ford, has almost died out of popular memory. The most frequented of fords and ferries on this part of Clyde was at the Carmichael Bait, which served as a transit for the people of Carmichael and Pettinain and parishes in South Lanarkshire on their way to Lanark and Carstairs. A farm in the neighbourhood still retains the name of Cobblehaugh. The Bait houses are still to the fore.

#### HYNDFORD BRIDGE.

All the fords and ferries last mentioned fell out of use by the erection of a bridge over Clyde near Hyndford, built in 1773 in accordance with an Act of Parliament passed the year before. Its erection was intended to facilitate communication by coach between Edinburgh and Ayr. From time immemorial the King's highway from the metropolis to the West and Galloway passed through the water of Clyde at Clydesholm, situate half a mile from Lanark, where were a ford and ferry, and since 1699 a bridge. The new route proposed in 1772 came from the capital by Carnwath, Carstairs, Ravenstruther, to the banks of Clyde between the Carmichael Bait and the Howford, trending thence westward along the course of Clyde and Douglas Water to Douglas, Parishholm, Muirkirk, and so on to Ayr. The said Act of Parliament states the reasons for abandoning the Clydesholm route: "The river Clyde is often dangerous and impassable for travellers, and the aforesaid road will not be complete unless there is a bridge upon the said river at a place that shall be judged convenient near the Howford, the erecting and building of which will be attended with considerable expenses." The erection of this bridge (fig. 4) was entrusted to Mr Steven; it consists of five arches, which present a rather imposing appearance when viewed from the banks of the river, and quite justifies the opinion of Mr Lockhart of Baronald, writer of the article in the old *Statistical Account* of the parish of

Lanark (1793), viz. that "for elegance and simplicity it may challenge any bridge of the size in Scotland." Vere Irving, in the *Upper Ward of Lanarkshire*, speaking of its structural features, says: "The bridge of Hyndford was esteemed a fine one when erected, but has the fault of being so narrow that on the piers recesses are made to allow shelter for the pedestrian when two conveyances may meet; moreover, the pull up the bridge is heavy; but with such faults it has been a boon to the district, which was dependent on a ferry, by cobble



[Photo, Currie, Lanark.]  
Fig. 4. Hyndford Bridge over Clyde.

or boat, to carry the traffic, which may have been considerable a century ago, as it was the route from the upper Forth to the lower parts of the frith of Clyde, and also from Peebles by Biggar, Liberton, Pettinain, etc., for the town of Lanark."

The Act of Parliament of 1772 also arranged for a pontage to be levied at this bridge, not to exceed the following charges, viz.: "For every Coach, Chariot, Landau, Berlin, Chaise, Hearse, Calash or Chair, drawn by six or more horses, mares, geldings, mules or beasts of draught, 1s. 6d.; by four horses, &c., 1s.; by two, 6d.; by one, 3d. For every Waggon, Wain, Cart or other carriage, drawn by six horses,



&c., 1s. 6d. ; by five, 1s. 3d. ; by four, 1s. ; by three, 6d. ; by two, 4d. ; by one, 2d. ; And for every Horse, &c., ass, laden or unladen, and not drawing, 1s. ; and for every drove of oxen, or neat cattle, per score, 6d. ; and so on in proportion for any greater or less number ; for every drove of Calves, Hogs, Sheep or Lambs, per score, 2d. ; and for every person on foot,  $\frac{1}{4}$ d."

This bridge took its name from the adjoining estate of Hyndford, long a possession of the Carmichael family, which gave a title to John, Earl of Hyndford, well known in the diplomatic world in the middle of the eighteenth century.

The trustees of this bridge were empowered by Act of Parliament to close all fords and ferries, within one and a half miles, above and below this bridge, measuring along the bed of the river.

#### FORDS AND FERRIES BELOW HYNDFORD BRIDGE.

The distance between the bridge at Hyndford and the Bonnington Fall is a little over a mile. On this part of the river there were no less than five ancient passages, viz. Howford, Hyndfurde, Boathaugh, Crook-Boat, and Tillieford. These all of course ceased to be used by Act of Parliament (mentioned above), but would have been disused in any case in consequence of the substantial convenience afforded by the Hyndford Bridge.

The passage by the Crook-Boat led to the right bank of the Douglas Water, and seems to have been kept in working order—as was the Thankerton boat—by the aid of the magistrates of the burgh of Lanark. Under date 14th December 1671, it is recorded that "the Baillies and Counsell is content to give to the botters of Cruik-Boatt ten pounds to make up one neu boat at Cruik boat betwixt and Candellsmes next." The name of this ferry is quite expressive of its situation—on a very sharp bend or loop of Clyde just above the embouchure of the Douglas Water, whose influx nearly doubles the volume of the main stream.

On that placid reach of Clyde immediately above the Bonnington

Fall there was a much used crossing called Tillieford. The situation of this ford and ferry was not devoid of danger in consequence of its proximity to the upper Fall. The burgh of Lanark had an especial interest in the preservation of this passage, as supplies of coal and peat were conveyed to the town by this route from the Douglas pits and moors. In 1717, when Sir James Cunningham, laird of Bonnington, was about to interfere with this ford to the loss of the privileges of burgesses in their use and went at the ferry, the magistrates of the burgh made application to Sir James to keep the passage open, as is minutely detailed in the burgh minutes :

"The baillies and counsell considering that upon the twenty-third day of Aprile last by past Sir James Carmichael of Bonniotoun, barronett, obtained ane decreet and sentence at his instance before Sir James Lockhart of Carstairs, barronett, [and others] justices of the peice for the shyre of Lanark, assembled for the time in a general meeting holden by them within the tol-booth of Lanark, whereby the said justices of the peice upon the probation led and adduced before them, and upon their own view, visitation and perambulation made by them of the peice and plat of ground after specified, which belongs heritably to the said Sir James Carmichael, found that the said Sir James Carmichael, by virtue of the laws and acts of parliament made abent planting and polloy and inclosing of ground had just right and title to make ane inclosure of that peice and plat of ground of his lands of Bonniotoun lying south and south-east to his mansion of Bonniotoun, beginning from the avenew which leads from his said mansion house to the town of Bonniotoun, and from the head of the said avenew leading and running south-eastward upon the way which leads to the ferry boat att Crookboat, stinting at the bren of the hill and march which divides betwixt the lands of Bonniotoun and the lands of Boathangh, belonging in property to the right honourable James earle of Hyndford and William Lithgow in Boathangh, his vassell, and the meath and march of the said enclosure running from thence alongst the said march betwixt the saide lands of Bonniotoun and Boathangh straight westward to the river of Clyd which surrounds the other syde of the inclosure and the end of his meathing of the said enclosure is within two hundred ells of the foord and house of Tilliefoord, belonging to him standing upon the said river of Clyd ; and in prosecution of his said design of enclosing of the said peice and plat of ground he hath reared up and built a dyke of stone and lime for a considerable peice of way thereof, and hes laid down stone and lime for rearing up and building of the remanent dyke of the said inclosure, and discharged the defenders mentioned in this proces upon which the said sentence proceeds, and all others whatsoever, from entering into the said peice and platt of ground, and from making any passages or ways



through the same for man and horse, or otherways in time coming, under the pains mentioned in the saids acts of parliament, as in the said decret and sentence at length is contained; by which decret not only the common passage to the burgh will be stoppt from that part in generall but also the leading of coals and peets used and accustomed to be brought in thereby, which may be very prejudiciall to the said burgh, therefore the saids baillies and counsell by their Act of the date the sixteen of May last, ordained the deacons of the respective trades of this burgh as representing them, to be called to deliberate upon what effectual measures should be taken for preventing the said inclosure in a legall way; accordingly, the said deacons were called and compeared, who, with the baillies and counsell in the first place ordained [the baillies, dean of gild, present deacon convener and late deacon convener of the trades, who now reported] that they had waited upon the said Sir James Carmichael, and that he, notwithstanding of the said decret, upon the saids commissioners their application shewing the inconveniences that would follow towards the said burgh he should follow furth the said sentence, the said Sir James Carmichael has generously of his own good will and favour toward the said burgh left the said foord of Tillyfoord open, with a way from thence upon the top of the brae round his park dyke for a common high way and passage; only if he or his heirs or successors shall please to enclose the brae on the water syd with a dyke betwixt the same and the lands of Boat-haugh, that then he or his forsaid shall putt ane hanging yett thereon, to be opened and closed by passengers, as occasion shall offer; therefore the saids baillies and counsell doe hereby declare that they doe take and accept of the said Sir James Carmichael his forsaid condescendence as a particular kindness and favour conferred by him towards the said burgh, and ordains and appoints the said John Russell and James Weir, present baillies of the burgh, to return thanks to the said Sir James Carmichael for his said favour."

The people of Douglas Water would not be adverse to the resumption of this route, with bridge accommodation over Clyde at the Tillieford.

#### CLYDESHOLM FORD, FERRY, AND BRIDGE.

Between Cora Linn and Stenebyres Fall the bed of Clyde affords at least one convenient place for a passage through the river, viz. at Clydesholm (fig. 5), close to the village of Kirkfieldbank, one-half mile distant from the burgh of Lanark. Here the current of Clyde parts into two channels, caused by the presence of an islet or holm, at the upper end of which there is a ford easily passable in ordinary conditions of the water. There is no doubt that this ford was one of much frequented use even from remote antiquity, as it lay on the route

usually taken by travellers from Lothian to Ayrshire and Galloway, and vice versa.

In the year 1461 a royal party consisting of Henry VI., Margaret of Anjou, their son, and a few adherents, passed this ford on their way from the Stewartry to Linlithgow Palace. The battle of Towton had been fought in the last week of March of that year, resulting in a defeat to the Lancastrian forces. The vanquished King and Queen fled northward to Alnwick Castle, then to Berwick, so closely pursued by their foes that they were fain to take refuge in Scotland, entering it by the western border. According to the *Paston Letters*, King Henry took up a temporary abode at Kirkcudbright "with four men and a child," while "Queen Margaret is at Edinburgh with her son." The latter statement has been called in question; perhaps rightly so, as the notice of this visit, recorded in the Exchequer Rolls, implies the presence of the Queen with the King during their journey northward from Kirkcudbright.

This was not Queen Margaret's first experience of Scottish hospitality. In the year before, after the disastrous conflict at Northampton, when Henry VI. was made prisoner, his Queen fled to Wales, finding shelter and protection in Harlech Castle. To solicit aid from Scotland, whose King and Queen were in sympathy with the Lancastrian cause by political and family ties, she embarked at the Menai Strait for Dumfries, only to find, however, a nation mourning the loss of its King, killed at Floors Castle. Mary of Guelders accorded her an interview at Lincluthen Abbey, treated her sumptuously during a stay of twelve days, and promised both money and troops for the further prosecution of the war on English soil.

On this occasion the Queen of Scotland again afforded an asylum and extended liberal hospitality to the fugitives. They were invited to take up their abode in the Palace of Linlithgow. And so the party set out from Kirkcudbright. There travelled along with Henry, his queen and their son, the Dukes of Somerset and Exeter, Lord Ross



and his son, and one or two more. In order to reach "the royal dwelling" the travellers appear to have traversed the usual route from Galloway to the Lothians, their recorded halting-places being Durrisdeer and Lanark, before reaching Linlithgow. The Exchequer Rolls make mention of the payment of £51, 7s. 11d. to Sir Henry Kinghorne, steward of the Queen of Scotland, for expenses incurred at these places for supply of "wild marts and sheep delivered to the King and Queen of England." On resuming their journey from Lanark their route would lead them by the "King's Streit" to the Leechford over Mousie, and thence onward to Linlithgow. This "King's Streit" can still be traced, though little frequented now. (See Appendix II.)

The first mention of a ferry-boat at Clydesholm occurs under date 7th March 1491. The condition of the river just above the ford, deep and slow of current, was naturally suggestive of the use of a boat; and one might readily suppose that a ferry must have existed here from time immemorial. The terms of the charter of 1491, sanctioning the use of a boat at Clydesholm, seem, however, to point to a fresh departure rather than a continuance of ancient wont. This charter was granted by King James IV. under the great seal, and narrates how that:

"Some time ago his familiar knight, Stephan Lokart of Cleghorn, patron of the altar of St Katherine, founded in the chapel of St Nicholas, within the burgh of Lanark, had explained to the King that the chaplain of the said altar lately caused a boat to be placed upon the water of Clyde at Clydesholme, where the lieges of the King daily assembled in great numbers, and through want of a bridge or some other means of conveyance, were often imperilled and perished; therefore, for the use and commonweal of the lieges, and for the singular favour which he bore towards the said Stephen, the King authorised the said chaplain of the altar of St. Katherine, and his successors, to have and hold a boat of that sort upon the said water at the said place for carrying across the lieges of the King and their goods, with free passage thereto and therefrom; and confirmed the same to the said chaplain in mortmain, with the tolls and profits thereof for ever."

In 1495 the validity of this mortification was called in question by

the chaplain serving at the Haly Bluid Altar in the same chapel of St Nicholas, as thus recorded in the *Acta Dominorum Concilii* :

"Anent the summondis on the behalf of our Soverane Lord and John Ramage, upon maister Robert Hietoun, Sir Robert Quhippo, chappellanis, Stevin Lokart of Cleghorn, knyght, that is to say the said Robert Quhippo for the wrangwis vexing and trabling of the said Johne in his passage and lawboring of the fery-bait of Clididisholme and the Baitlull, and wrangwis taking fra him of the summe of twa merkis ; and the said maister Robert Hietoun and Stevin Lokart for the wrangwis uptaking and withhalding fra the said Johne of v merkis, vjs. viijd., as thai that maid set to him of the said fery bait, for the space of thre yeris, and to kep the said Johne seathles of the payment of double males for the said fery-bait ; the said Sir Robert clomit the said bait and fery to pertene to him be gift of the toun of Lanark as mortyfyt to a service that he has of thaim, and said it was a spirituale action, and amangis spirituales personis, and the said maister Robert clomit the said bait and fery to pertene to him be gift of the said Sir Stevin for a service mortyfyt to him. The lordis of consale referis the said mater to the spirituale iuge ordinar becaus it concernis spirituale men and touching the mortificatione of the said bait ; and thairfore ordina that letteres be writen to the Archbisshop of Glasgw and his officiale, requirand him to call all the saidis partis before him, and the said Sir Stevin and the toun of Lanark, and do justice in the said mater ; and that nothir of thir partis vex nor distruble the said Johne farther than law will, quhill the deciding of the said mater and quhill it be fundin quhether the sentence gevin for the said Sir Robert Quhippo be reducit or fundin of avale or nocht : 3 November 1495."

Existing records of the law courts contain no trace of further proceedings ; but subsequent notices of the ferry show that the decision was in favour of the chaplain of St Catherine's altar. The stretch of water on which the ferry-boat plied was called St Catherine's Weill (*cf.* Ramweill, as above, under the description of Clyde's Bridge), and may be noted towards the left in the illustration (fig. 5).

From the institution of this ferry-boat in 1491 down to the Reformation, the appointment to the office of boatman—there were usually two—lay in the hands of the chaplain of St Catherine's altar. By the year 1552 the patronage of this altar seems to have passed from the laird of Cleghorn to the bailies and community of the burgh of Lanark ; so that the appointment of boatman had then to be made with their consent. After the Reformation the burgh came into possession of



the revenues of St Catherine's altar and the sole appointment to the office of boatman.

The remuneration to the boatmen consisted of "hous, yardis, four soumis of gers (a soum equals pasture for one cow or five sheep) wyth half the profit of the bait,"<sup>21</sup> under payment to the chaplain



[Photo, Brown, Lanark.]

Fig. 5. Clydesholm Ford, Ferry, and Bridge.

(Sir John Cunygam, 1552) "yerly of fyl markis and four pennis gud and usual mony of the realm." Each boatman also bound himself "to byg, beit, and uphald the half of the said bait with the hous that he duellis in, laying down penne for penne in all necessar thynges pertenyng to the said bait."

The office of boatman appears to have been hereditary: father and son of the name of Pumpha are in the succession in 1553; and a

family called Hastie held possession of the office from 1552 to 1682. In 1695, when the building of the bridge at Clydesholm was begun, and when there was no longer any necessity for maintaining a ferry at this place, the bailies and council of Lanark approved "of the buying of Clydesholme at the rate of two thousand merks, and the boat at one hundreth merks."

The land here is still in possession of the burgh of Lanark; the boatmen's houses were removed only a few years ago. These may be seen to the left in the illustration. The various paths leading to and from this ford and ferry, formerly kept open with jealous care by public authority, may yet be traced, though greatly broken into and obliterated by the formation of new roads necessitated by the erection of the Clydesholm Bridge, 1694-99.

In the year 1666 the Lanark ford and ferry were the scene of unusual commotion—the insurgent forces of the Pentland Rising on their way from Dumfries to Rullion Green here crossed the Water of Clyde. They had entered Lanarkshire by way of Cumnock and Muirkirk, having diverted their march towards Glasgow on hearing that Dalzeil at the head of the government forces was at Mauchline. They were allured to Clydesdale—as they were a day or two later to the Lothians—by the hope of gaining recruits to their cause. Douglas was reached at nightfall on Saturday, 24th November, amidst weather rainy and boisterous, and along roads rough and mountainous; whilst Dalzeil, advancing from Kilmarnock, had come to Strathaven. The Covenanting army set out on the Sunday morning towards Lesmahagow, intending to renew the Covenant "at some Kirk by the way towards Lanark," a ceremony voted, however, neither safe nor convenient. They halted for about two hours near Lesmahagow in order to complete the "modelling" of their army, sending forward a party of horse to Lanark to secure quarters. Hitherto the advance had been attended by the continual addition of many sympathisers. Kirkton says that as they approached the Lanark ford "this rolling



snow-ball was at its biggest. Their number when here was judged to be over three thousand." On the other hand Sir James Turner, made prisoner and compelled to accompany the insurgents, estimates their number at this point "never to have exceeded eleven hundred horse and foot." The route from Lesmahagow to Lanark must have been by the highway past Borland and Greenrig, one of several roads converging on the Clydesholm ford, known as the "Gait fra Lesmahagow." Although drilled into some military shape by their leader, Wallace, and his scanty staff of officers, it was, indeed, a motley crowd of peasantry that descended the Baithills on the Lesmahagow bank to the ford of Clyde, rich in the armour of religious enthusiasm, poorly accoutred with the weapons of war. "The horse," says Turner, "were the better armed, some with swords or pistols, some with both. The foot were armed indifferently with muskets, pikes, scythes, pitchforks, swords, and some with staves, great and long." The horse crossed by the ford; the foot were slowly and laboriously carried over by the one ferry-boat stationed there; and so after a tedious passage they reached their quarters in Lanark, with no enthusiastic reception on the part of the burgesses. The expectation, too, of procuring in the town additional munitions of war was disappointed, as they only seized, according to Turner, "fourteen partisans and three or four pounds of powder"; Turner adds that "plundering was indulged in on the Sabbath night." That same night Dalzeil was on his way from Strathaven and was directing his pursuit on the same ford, traversing the road called the "Hieway fra Ayr to Edinburgh," said to be an old Roman gait. The insurgents had placed a guard at the ford, and proclaimed a renewal of the Covenant on the Monday morning. This was done at daylight; the foot assembled at the stairs of the tolbooth at the Cross, the horse at the Port, or head of the High Street. Not satisfied with their picket at the ford, they sent a reconnoitring party of twelve horse across the river, who ascertained that Dalzeil was at Stonebyres, within two miles of the ford. This

report determined the Covenanters to evacuate the town; and so when Dalzeil reached the ford, Wallace had begun his march to Bathgate. The pickets at the ford were the last to leave, after they had "dround or broken" the ferry-boat. The pursuing army could see from the Baithill on the Lesmahagow side the peasant force marching out of the town. Charles Maitland of Hatton, Lauderdale's brother, who was with the government troops, says: "Upon the hill above the Hoorns<sup>1</sup> (*i.e.* floods) off Clyd within a halfe mylne of Lanerk we discovered the enemies reirgaird off horse lyeing at the heid of the passe on Lanerk syd, and did see ther bodie marching over Lanerk Hill"; that is, they were taking the old road, still in use, that leads from the Port to Mousebrig at Cleghorn, allured with hope of help in West Lothian. An hour or so later Dalzeil's army prepared to cross the river, "the Earles of Linlithgow and Kellie showing their foot companies good example by wadeing the river first themselves." Dalzeil's horse went in pursuit, and after passing the bridge at Cleghorn and advancing through pathless tracts of moor and morass as far as Mossplatt, returned to Lanark without coming in sight of the foe in front. Again the burgesses suffered from the depredations of an invading army, a spoiling long remembered in the town. They lament (July 1689) that "In November '66 the westland forces coming to Lanerk, quher they in armes renewed the covenant and the King's army pursweing them cam to the place wher they quartered, and in revenge on the place, becaus of that deid, did wast and destroy quhat they could consum by men and hors, to the rwin of many of the inhabitants."

The result of the Rising is well known: pursued and pursuer eventually met at Rullion Green on the following Wednesday, and the conflict ended in the total rout of the peasant force.

<sup>1</sup> "Hoorns" has no local significance. It is here suggested that if the original MS. of the *Lauderdale Papers* were closely scrutinised, one would find the hand-writing yield the reading *Holms* instead of "Hoorns."



## THE BRIDGE AT CLYDESHOLM.

The advantage of having a bridge at this place must have frequently presented itself to those who had to endure the usual delays and dangers attendant on a transit by ford and ferry; but no active interest appears to have been taken in the matter till the middle of the seventeenth century. On 16th March 1649, the magistrates of the burgh of Lanark, along with the presbytery of the bounds, supplicated the Scottish Parliament for aid in building a bridge at Clydesholm. In this supplication it was pointed out to the Estates of Parliament that at this point "the commodious and streicht passage to the burgh of Edinburgh frome Galloway, Air, Kyle, Carrick, and Cuninghame was throw the water of Clyde at Clydesholme, near Lanark, whair thair hes bene still ane boat on the river." Several of these boats, they say, "with the speit of water hes bene loist and carried over Clydis Lin [Stonebyres Fall], which hes bene the death of many honest men both of neighbouris and strangeris, and in tyme of great raine or tempesteous weather thair is no passage throw the water, to the great hinderance of all that travell that way." They proceed to indicate a place suitable for the erection of a bridge above the ferry, "whair thair is a firme roke throw the water," such that "ane brig of stone of foure bowis may be built." They are, they say, unable to undertake the burden of building such a bridge in consequence of the impoverished state of their burgh arising from (1) "the pestilence [*i.e.* the plague of 1645, when whole families perished in Lanark]; (2) the spoyleing and plundering in breking up of their houses by that wicked armie under command of James Graham [*i.e.* the Marquis of Montrose; it was the time of Philiphaugh]; (3) the laite unlauffull ingadgment [*i.e.* the secret treaty between commissioners from the Scottish Parliament and King Charles made in the Isle of Wight]; (4) publick burdingis." On these grounds they crave permission to collect a voluntary contribution from all shires, presbyteries, and

parishes in the Kingdom. But although the Parliament promptly granted the required sanction and the presbytery actively favoured the proposal, the matter appears to have gone no further at this time, doubtless on account of the disturbed condition of the Lowlands during Cromwell's campaigns, and in the subsequent period from 1660 to 1688—the time of religious and political persecution.

The project abandoned in 1649 was revived in 1694. On 16th May of that year an Act of Council granted authority to make a voluntary contribution throughout the kingdom in aid of this second effort. From the detailed statement of this collection, given in an Appendix to this paper, it will be seen that the contributions came from a widely spread area of Scotland: from the shires of Dumfries, Ayr, Linlithgow, Stirling, Haddington, Edinburgh, Peebles, the Mearns, etc., as well as from the various parishes of Lanarkshire; whilst the Church through its courts gave sanction and assistance to the scheme.

In accordance with the same Act of Council, a commencement was made of gathering material for the construction of the bridge. A very minute account of "disbursements on the work" has been preserved, and will be found in the Appendix. These two statements of charge and discharge for the years 1694–5 are so quaintly entered and given in such detail by Archibald Simpson, merchant in Lanark, that they are deemed worthy in this connection of being put on record as affording instructive notices of the value of labour and habits of the people at that period, as well as indicative of the liberality of the districts whence the money was received—districts far outwith immediate use of such a means of transit (see Appendix I.).

On 25th April 1695, at a meeting held in the tolbooth of Lanark, the bailies, dean of guild, deacon convener, treasurer, and remanent councillors of Lanark, resolved (notwithstanding the procuring of the above-mentioned Act of Council) to approach the lords of the Privy Council to get sanction for aid to their building scheme. In their application they emphasise the perils and delays at their ford and ferry.



They recount the great loss that has been sustained (to use their own words in modernized spelling) through the violent current of the river Clyde at Clydesholm, within a half mile of the burgh, at which place there has been a ferry-boat kept for transporting passengers to and from the west country. That the ferry-boat has several times been carried away through the violence of the current, and in time of spate has been with persons in her carried over the linn called Stainbyer within a short distance of the ordinary place of passage. That at the ford of Clydesholm and other fords near to the same, all within a mile of Clydesholm, there has been lost the number of twelve men within these forty years bygone; and that several persons have been in great hazard of their lives at both ford and ferry.

The place chosen now for the erection of a bridge is not the same as that agreed upon in 1649. They say that they have viewed the water up and down upon both sides for finding out the most convenient place for setting down the bridge nearest to the King's high street passing from the city of Edinburgh to the shire and burgh of Ayr, and other shires and burghs in the West country. That they have taken advice of certain famous tradesmen within and outwith the burgh, experienced in suchlike affairs [the names of two are given, viz. John Lockhart of Birkenhead in the parish of Lanark, and William Loukup of Drumlanrig], and that they find the most convenient place for building the bridge is at the foot of that inch of Clydesholm, the one end upon Clydesholm pertaining to the burgh, and the other upon Kirkfield holm belonging to their good friend Major James Weir of Kirkfield, who has cheerfully given his consent thereto.

By the month of September 1696 choice had been made of plans for building the bridge, those of Mr Lockhart of Birkenhead, Lanark, being adopted, whilst Mr Archibald Simpson was continued collector. The estimated expense of erection as given by Mr Lockhart was 25,000 merks—a sum quite beyond the power of the burgh to meet, in consequence of its then impoverished state, arising from “forfaulters.

fyneing, and frie quarters," of which the following summary was embodied in their recent petition to parliament :

"Anno 1662 or 1663 such as Baillie Tennant, Baillie Gammell, Baillie Gillon, Gabriel Hamiltoun, John Fisher, James Bruice, and severall others wer extraordinarie waikned thereby : that in anno 1677 the Angus Regiment wer quartered heir and tooke not onlie frie quarters, but actuallie caused the inhabitants pay the souldiers and inferior officers ther pay at ane full mit : in anno 1680 and 1681 severall wer forfait for Bothwell Bridge, and ther moveabills seized by donators, [those to whom escheated property is made over] : in anno 1682, efter the burning of the test, Major Whyt and Meldrum, by virtue of ane commissione frae the privie counceill, did fyne the hail burgesses and inhabitants in great summes for not frequenting the church and baptizing ther children with Mr Birnie : in anno forsaide the town wes fyued in 6000 merks for not resisting the burning of the teste, which they wer not able to doe."

From 1696 the work of erection must have gone steadily on till its completion in 1699. Sums of money, though the items are unrecorded, must have been received from the "voluntary contributions" ; and from "vacand stipends gifted to the burgh in the south and north for a help to the building of the bridge."

Mr Lockhart, who in 1695 had been made master of works at the bridge at a salary of 20s. per diem, received in 1699, at the close of his engagement, from John Patoun, treasurer of the burgh, the sum of "fiftie merks Scottis as a gratuitie for his good service at the bridge, and that over and above his wages, he discharging the contract and all that he can ask of the toun in any account whatsoever."

The bridge custom was from time to time put up to auction, sometimes for one year only. The terms of roup frequently varied ; those of 1705 are here quoted : "That the burgessis and inhabitants of the burgh be free, and Kirkfields familie, conforme to the tak with the deceast Kirkfields relict ; and that Corhows and his familie be reserved in the tounes oun hand. And that each horse and merchants pack pay twelve pennies Scottis ; each horse and man, sex pennyes ; each horse and load, sex pennyes, except loads of peets and coalls quibich are to pay only four pennyes the load ; each draught of



timber, four pennyes; each cow, sex pennyes; each horse, eight pennyes; two pennyes Scottis of ilk sheep and a penny of ilk lamb; two pennyes, each footman."

This bridge (see fig. 5) consists of "three bows," and has been very substantially built. It has withstood many a heavy flood, the current occasionally reaching within a few inches of the top of the arches. It is narrow and, like Hyndford Bridge, has to be furnished with recesses at the piers—too narrow for modern motor traffic. A proposal to widen its roadway out to a line with the projecting piers at a considerable cost has been adopted by the public authorities interested therein.

#### FORD AND FERRY AT CROSSFORD.

In 1650, during the closing days of a very wet November, a detachment of Cromwell's Ironsides passed through this ford. The force consisted of 3000 troopers under the command of Major-General Lambert, who was under orders from Cromwell to march from Peebles, and, getting to the south side of Clyde, to act in concert with the army under Cromwell proceeding from Edinburgh towards the north bank of the river, the object being to make a simultaneous attack on the Covenanting forces under Strachan and Ker in leaguer at Carmunnock. In setting out from Peebles Lambert would direct his march along the right bank of Clyde. The river was then in spate, and the usual route from Biggar to Lanark, necessitating the crossing of the river by ford at two points, Thankerton and Carmichael, would be dangerous. As it was, the troopers on arriving at Lanark on Thursday 28th November were compelled by the continued wet weather to delay their march till the Saturday of that week. Meanwhile on the said Thursday Cromwell had arrived, by way of Shotts, at or near Holytown; but partly from exaggerated reports of the enemy's strength, and partly from the opinion that the "Major-General would not come by reason of the waters," marched back at seven o'clock on Friday morning to Edinburgh. At the moment when Lambert

entered Lanark the presbytery of the bounds was in session, unaware of the approach of an enemy. "Mr John Hume, of Lesmahagow," so runs the presbytery minute, "did exercise, as he was ordained, but the Brothern got not libertie to sit doune in presbyterie, because, immediatlie after exercise, the enemies came to the toune of Lanarke, being about the number of four thousand, and so were forced to goe away in haste out of the toune; and the said horses staid in the said toune of Lanarke till the Saturday in the morning and then went to Hamiltoun." Probably by that time the waters had somewhat subsided. The route to Hamilton did not then, as now, lead across Clyde at Clydesholm Ford—there was then no bridge; nor, as now, was there a road along the left bank of Clyde in the parish of Lesmahagow. The road to Hamilton in 1650 crossed Mouse near its confluence with Clyde, proceeded onward over Nemphlar Brae, with Lee Place (now Castle) on the right, and so down to Crossford, four miles below Lanark. Here there was both a ford and a ferry, which gave a safer passage than at Lanark on account of the greater breadth of stream. On crossing this ford Lambert's troopers had now got, according to orders, on the south side of Clyde, and would soon reach Hamilton. Next morning, being "the Lord's Day," the bngle-call for resuming the march had sounded about half-past three; and so the troopers, all unwitting of Ker's surprise assault delivered half-an-hour later, were nevertheless fully prepared for battle. The fight was a grim affair fought in that dark December morning in the streets and ditches of Hamilton, and ended in the complete discomfiture of the Covenanters and the capture of Colonel Ker.

For ford and ferry there is now substituted a very handsome bridge (fig. 6), dating from 1793, when the new road from Lanark to Hamilton was constructed under sanction of Act of Parliament.

*Wordsworth and Coleridge.*—On the last Saturday and Sunday of August 1803, three distinguished visitors to Scotland, William Wordsworth, Samuel Taylor Coleridge, and Miss Dora Wordsworth, crossed



four of the Lanark bridges. On the Saturday, in the course of their drive from Leadhills to Lanark, they passed over Clyde by the Hyndford Bridge, built thirty years before. The forenoon of Sunday was spent in visiting the two upper Falls of Clyde; in the afternoon they proceeded along the Old Carlisle Road, crossed the Lockhart Mill Bridge, then following a narrow path along the Cartland Cragg recrossed Mouse by Mousemill Brig, and so gained the Clydesholm



*(Photo, Brown, Lanark.)*

Fig. 6. Crossford Bridge over Clyde.

Bridge, where their car was in waiting. Miss Wordsworth relates that a halt had to be made on this bridge till William went back to the Inn to fetch the carriage cushions, inadvertently left behind. On the arrival of the pillow-laden poet the journey was resumed to Hamilton along the newly formed road opened up in 1793 on the south side of Clyde.

#### MOUSEMILL BRIG.

The Mousemill Brig was of considerable importance to the burgesses of Lanark; by it they had uninterrupted access to their corn mill on

the Mouse Water. The earliest notice of a bridge at this point occurs under date 1587, at which time the structure was of wood. In the burgh accounts of that year we read: "Mair, gevin for ane naig the xj of Julij last wes to William Bell to ryd to Hamiltoun to sie the tymer to Mus brig. xi.d."; and "Mair, gevin for dychtin and sawing of tymer in Hammyltoun wod, v merkis; Mair, to James Crokat, wrycht, for first peayment of the brig begin, x li." It appears to have been a wooden bridge down at least to 1646. In that year, 30th October, at Newcastle, King Charles I. granted a charter to the Provost, Bailies, and Community of the Burgh of Lanark, allowing relief of burgh mail and assigning the same for maintenance of their bridge over Water of Mouse; in the course of which charter we read:

"that they have ane bridge situat upon the Water of Mons, quhilk runneth with ane violent spait, and cannot be upholden without the help of the said brugh, and quhilk lyes betwix the samen brugh and commune mylnes thereof, not passeable neither be horse nor foot without daylie supplie; quhilk bridge being so necessarie for the use of the said brugh of Lanark, and of all his Majestie's leidges resorting to and fra the same, is lykely to decay except the same be tymeously beatit [mended] and reparit." "And farther his Majestie grants for reparing and maintaining of the said bridge upon the said water of Mons that pairt of the borrowmail quhilk was comptit and payit to the exchequer, extending to the sowme of four poundis to be reteinit be them in their owne handes in all tyme cumming and to be applyit be them for reparing and upholding of the said bridge."

The stone structure of the present day (fig. 7 shows it as it was in 1836) seems to have been substituted for the old wooden erection shortly after, perhaps in consequence of, the grant made to the funds of the burgh. The date assigned by some authorities to the building of this bridge is 1649, and cannot be far wrong.

When in the early part of last century another stone structure, a few yards only from this bridge (both bridges may be seen in the illustration, fig. 7), was erected at a more convenient place of crossing, the older one was doomed to be demolished. A neighbouring proprietor, Mr Michael Lining of Orcharddell, purchased it for the sum



of £50 with a view to its preservation. For many years of late it has been entirely neglected, and is gradually falling into utter ruin. Its handsome semi-circular arch adds beauty to its picturesque surroundings. A plea may be here advanced for its preservation at the hands of the Commissioners appointed under the Act for the protection of Ancient Monuments. It is the oldest existing bridge in the neigh-



Fig. 7. Mousemill Brig or "Roman Bridge" over Mouse as it was in 1830.

bourhood of Lanark, and may justly claim the attention of the public authorities. Popularly it is known as "the Roman Bridge."

#### LOCKHART MILL BRIDGE.

This bridge (fig. 8) lies on the oldest thoroughfare between Lanark and Carlisle, which led by the "Stey Brae," a steep incline fit only for pack-horse and pedestrian traffic. The "Lokart Brig" is mentioned in the burgh records in 1588, 1592, 1632, and always in connection with the annual riding of the burgh marches—a ceremony known

locally as the Lanimers, i.e. Landmarches; and recorded in the Town Council minutes in stereotyped phraseology: "The baillies, with the cunsall and commonatis, personally pusst one horse and fuit to the performing of thair commoun welth, and to mak it knhawin to all



[Photo, Brown, Lanark.]

Fig. 8. Lookhart Mill Bridge over Mouie.

adjacent thair merchies; beginning at the fuit of the burne aboin Lokart brig on the water of Mouie."

Placed just below this bridge, in the middle of the stream, is found one of the numerous stones marking the burgh boundaries, which are inspected and reported upon yearly in the early days of June by the magistrates. At the Lockhart march stone there used to be performed till about the middle of last century a roughly conducted civic



ceremony, viz. the dipping in the stream of bailies and boys. A few days before the time of inspection of the municipal boundaries, always on a Thursday, the younger and wilder spirits of the community built a dam across the current so as to artificially deepen the water over the march stone. The youngest bailie had to walk into the middle of the river, and in order to assure himself that the march stone was still intact had to touch it with his brow; at which moment his feet were purposely tripped up and he himself received a thorough sousing in the water. Nor was the bailie the only one so treated on the occasion. Two men, called dippers, skilled in their practice, had assigned to them the apparently congenial task of dipping the boys of the burgh that they might in after years retain a recollection of the exact position of the Lockhart Brig march stone. Once dipped the ceremony did not require to be repeated on the same individual.

In connection with perambulations it would seem once to have been no uncommon custom for children to be whipped at a landmark as an effective method of enforcing recollection of its exact locality. As an instance of painful bodily sensation being called into requisition for mnemonic purposes, the experience of Benvenuto Cellini may be recalled. When still a very small boy he, in presence of his father, saw a lizard-like beast in the fire. His father bestowed upon him a great box on the ear, causing him to weep and howl with all his strength. And when "the tumult dwindled to a calm" the affectionate parent informed his offspring that the reason why his ears had been so soundly boxed was to cause him to bear in remembrance ever after that he had seen a salamander.

The dipping in Mouse was discontinued in early Victorian times. There then arose a class of men assuming the office of magistrates who peremptorily refused to submit to such horse-play; even the mnemonic artifice exercised on the boys has with changing times entirely disappeared.

## LEECHFORD.

This is undoubtedly a most ancient ford across Mouse. It lay on the old travelling route from the Clydesholm ford and ferry to places in the east of Scotland. Mention is made of it in 1588 in connection



[Photo, Brown, Launceston.]

Fig. 9. Leechford Bridge.

with the perambulation of the burgh boundaries, as there is here another march stone. The road leading to it was called the "Kingis Streit," and can still be distinctly traced. Hard by the ford is Jerviswood House, once the residence of Robert Baillie, martyred in 1684. The old stepping-stones have been replaced by a modern iron bridge (fig. 9). The situation is extremely picturesque. The formation of more convenient roads has left it in the backwater of local traffic.



## CARTLAND AND ASSOCIATED BRIDGES.

In the course of making an improved highway in 1822 between Stirling and Carlisle, which passed through Lanark, several bridges



Fig. 10. Monkland Bridge on new road from Stirling to Carlisle.

had to be formed. At a considerable distance north of Lanark was the New Monkland Bridge (fig. 10). In the parish of Carluke the Fiddler Gill, a very deep ravine, had to be spanned by a bridge, called the Fiddler Brig (fig. 11). The road (fig. 12) then led past Lee Castle on the high ground, and, after a steep decline and long, approached the deep and dark recesses of Cartland Crag—so well known in early Scottish story—at a spot near the reputed Wallace cave. Here was erected, under the direction of Thomas Telford, the highest and most



Fig. 11. Fiddler's Bridge over Fiddler's Gill and Burn.



Fig. 12. New Road between Fiddler Bridge and Cartland Bridge.





Fig. 13. Cartland Bridge built by Thomas Telford.



Fig. 14. Elvanfoot Bridge.

beautiful of all local bridges. Its elegance is enhanced by its romantic surroundings. As will be seen from the illustration (fig. 13), it closely resembles in design the Dean Bridge at Edinburgh. Its height from the bed of the Mouse to its parapet wall is 125 feet, and to the spring of the arch 84. It has three arches of 52 feet span each. The continuation of the road after leaving the parish of Lanark is by the left



Fig. 13. Millburn Bridge near Moffat.

bank of Clyde. It crosses Hyndford Bridge, and passes over other streams southward by bridges over the Elvan at Elvanfoot (fig. 14); and by the Millburn Bridge (fig. 15) near Moffat; and so onward to Carlisle.

#### CLEGHORN BRIDGE.

For two miles above its mouth the Mouse traverses two charming ravines, the Cartland Craggs and the Cleghorn Woods. On entering the latter the current flows between rocks separated by so narrow a passage as naturally to suggest at this spot the use of a bridge. The



earliest mention of one here occurs under date 1512-13; but the reference to it implies that it is a well-known landmark, not a new erection. Some people affirm that a ford at Cleghorn was long used,



[Photo, Brown, Lanark.]

Fig. 16. Cleghorn Bridge over Mouse.

dating from Roman times, and lying on the old Roman road leading from Carlisle to Dumbarton.

In 1661 a petition was presented to Parliament by James Lockhart, laird of Cleghorn, and others, asking sanction and aid for "reedifying" the existing ruinous structure of Cleghorn Bridge. The importance of maintaining here a convenient passage over Mouse was thus stated by the petitioners: "It was a pas flor the halfe of the parochiners

of Lanark in the going and returning from their several dwellings to the town and paroch church of Lanark for bearing of divine service, and also was the most frequented way be all travellers from Glasgow and Linlithgow and uther places to many market places and touns in the south of this kingdome." The petitioners asked for a voluntary contribution—similar to the one granted this same year to the promoters of Clyde's Bridge—at all the parish churches within the sheriffdoms of Lanark, Linlithgow, and Peebles. The Parliament granted their sanction to these proposals, and in addition a custom was imposed (the tariff has been omitted) "on everie kart load of wyn or merchand wair that passes the said bridge, and upon everie horse load, and upon everie ox or cow that passes to mercat places and touns in the south of the kingdome, and upon everie sheep." This Act of Parliament was signed by Glencairne. It was by this bridge that the pursued and pursuing forces engaged in the Pentland Rising passed on their way to the conflict at Rullion Green in November 1666.

*Edward I. at Lanark Fords.*—It is highly probable that Edward I. in the course of his campaign in Scotland in 1301, with forces numbering 7000 foot and 400 to 500 horse, passed some of the Clyde and Mouse fords. In August of that year he came from Berwick by Selkirk up Tweeddale to Peebles, then by Biggar to Lanark, where he stayed from Saturday to Monday, 26-28 August. He was on his way to Glasgow, whence after a short stay he returned to Lanark on the following Sunday; thence proceeding to Peebles. The rapidity of his movements suggests that his march was not by the longer route, keeping exclusively to the right bank of Clyde, but by the nearest roads between the above-noted places. If so he would pass Clyde at Thankerton and Carmichael fords on his way from Biggar to Lanark. He certainly would take either the Mousemill ford or that at Lockhart mill crossing over Mouse, marching from Lanark to Glasgow; the return journey being over the same route in reverse order.



# APPENDIX I.

An Account of Archibald Simpson's Disbursements in Building the Bridge of Clydsolm, by Act of Council, dated May 16th, 1694.

Imprimis.—Expences for Baillie Hunter, Clerk Stoddhart, and myself, for going Ed', ilk two days, £12; It.—When Baillie Hunter and I went to Ed' to extract the Act, sex days, £24; It.—Wee went to gett Town Council's Act for a volunteer contribution from door-to-door, sex days, £24; It.—Wee went to Glasgow for the Council's consent for a collection, three days, £12; It.—From thence myself to Air and Irving Presbyteries, eleven days, £22; It.—When I went to Ed' for lifting the collections, four days, £8; It.—From thence to Kelso and Dunce, four days, £8; It.—One day to Lithgow, another to Peebles, £4,	£114	0	0
It.—Fifteen days at Glasgow, when the Collection went through the town, £15; It.—Given M <sup>r</sup> . Laqwhor for his advice, 5 dollars—£14, 10s.; It.—Given S <sup>r</sup> . Gilbert Elliot when petition was given in, £14, 8s.; It.—Payed John Lawqhor for his wages, £146; It.—More wages to M <sup>r</sup> . Laqhor, £76,	265	18	0
It.—Ffor four quair paper for Thomas Stodhart to write letters to the gentlemen of the shire, £1, 6s. 8d.; It.—Ffor printing the accounts, £14, 4s.,	15	10	8
It.—Ffor three men going through ilk quarter of the town seall times, £12; It.—For myself going to Birkenhead and Carstairs, £1; It.—Payed a man that came from the south, three days, 12s.; It.—Payed at Ed' as per William Brown's subscribed account, £26, 16s. 10d.; It.—Payed £2, 18s.; It.—Ffor payed William Livingstone for going to ilk minister att Ed' with acts to intimate the Sabbath before collection, £2, 18s.; It.—Ffr Will Livingstone's going to Strathaven for collection, 6s.; It.—Expences sending a man from Glasgow to Renfrew with acts to the seall ministers, ilk a letter, £2, 16s.; It.—Payed for writing the letters and sending acts to Stirling, 10s. 6d.; It.—To Alex. for going two times to Laqhor with a horse, £1, 12s.; It.—To John Muir for going to Hamiltoun for him, 6s.	53	5	4
It.—Spent with John Loqwhor and the Magistrates, agreeing for his day's wages at the Whinbuss, 14s. 6d.; It.—Spent with			

the Magistrates and Clerk at Boathill, agreeing with Alex. Telfer for bringing home the osler, 9 pints ale, 14p., 6d. of earnest, £1, 12s. 6d.; It.—Spent with the men that went to the Head's Craig to mend the way at Clydsholm, 16s.; It.—Spent agreeing for arch bow, £2, 3s. 6d.; It.—To Alex. Telfer, 8 pynts ale, qr was not payed at setting up the first couin, 18s. 8d.; It.—Earnest, 14s. 6d., spent 5s. 6d., inde, 20s.; It.—Ffor meat at drink at begining to the lymen, 24s.; It.—Spent with the Cringers at payment and agrement, 16s.; It.—Daid earnest, 10s.; spent in Culbins, 81s.; It.—Agreing with carrier, 8s.; It.—Spent with Laqwhor when the draft of the bridge was altered, and others, 24s.; It.—When he came to make the shaves, with others, 24s.; It.—Of Daid earnest, 14s. 6d.; It.—Spent with Laqhor when he went away from making the shaves, and others, 28s.; It.—When the carters brought up the last stones, 5 pynts ale, 11s. 8d.; It.—Spent with Carvel Blair and others when I gave him commission to collect the south, 12s.; It.—With Laqhor when he came to lay the ground-stone, 9s.; It.—Spent with Loqhor when he took up his chamber, 7s.; spent with the masons, 4 pints ale, 8s.,

£21 2 4

It.—Given John Eforest and James Douglas for cutting a 1000 eslar at the Hard's Craig, £50; It.—Payed John Buckles for 60 great stones for the pens out of Newmayne's Burn, £30; It.—Payed Robert Hastie for cutting and hewing a 1000 eslar, with 14s. 6d. earnest, and 6d. spent.

267 13 10

It.—For bringing them fort the cart, £40; It.—For bringing them to the Holm, £200; It.—Paid masons, slaidsmen, borrowmen, as per particular accompt weekly, £1187, 1s. 4d.; It.—For lyme, sand, and wages to masons, borrowmen, and others, as per accompt, £1079, 8s. 6d.; It.—For lyme, sand, stones, loading, bigging dyke, and filling up of the ends of the bridge, as by particular accompt, £591; It.—Payed for lyme, being 148 loads at Craigenhill, payable (141) at 4s. 6d. per load, £31, 14s. 6d.; It.—For carrying it to the Holm, 2s. per load, inde, £14, 16s.; It.—131 load of lyme, payable at 4s. 6d. per load, is £29, 9s. 6d.; It.—For carriage, 2s. per load, £13, 2s.; It.—For carrying the 1000 eslar to the caris, £40; It.—Payed William Duncan for two days cutting stone, 14s.; It.—Seven weeks' wages paid to masons in presence of Deacon Hamilton, before I sett the bows at a pennie, as per accompt, £195; It.—



Payed severals for bringing 1000 eslar to the Holm, £200 ; It.—For carrying 600 stones from Nemphlar Craig, £20 ; It.—Payed Deacon Hamilton for hewing 1000 eslar, at £11 the 100, £110 ; It.—Payed John Buckles-younger and Stephen Howieson, for one penn of the bridge readie at the Holm, 800 merks, with a dollar of earnest and three lib. to reed the Craig, £539, 4s. 8d. ; It.—Payed John and James Hamiltoun for a bow ready, with a dollar and crown, £472, 11s. 4d. ; It.—Payed John and David Semples for making out the last bow at 800 merks, deducting what I paid of former dayes, there remains, £361, 2s. 8d. It.—Payed of addition 30 lib. per bow, £90 ; It.—To James Lockhart for filling up the holes between the bows, £58 ; It.—Payed John Thomson for the masons, £2 ; It.—8 score 19 loads lyme at 4s. 6d. per load, £40, 15s. 6d. ; It.—73 loads riddled at 5s. per load, £18, 5s. ; It.—For carriage to the Holm, £25, 4s. ; It.—10 score 16 loads lyme from Craigenhill, £47, 5s. ; It.—4 score a loads lyme lifted at 5s. a load, £20 ; It.—For 91 loads, at 4s. 6d. per load, £19, 9s. 6d. ; It.—For carriage of these three parills, 2s. per load, is £38, 2s. ; It.—10 score 10 load at 4s. 6d. per score, is £47, 5s. ; It.—26 ditto, sifted, 6s. 10d. ; It.—For carrying these two parcells, £23, 12s. ; It.—From Watsheill, 27 load at 5s. per load, £0, 15s. ; It.—Carriage 40d. per load, £4, 10s. ; It.—87 at 4s. 6d. per load is £19, 11s. 6d. ; It.—To Robert Turner for 1168 load of sand to the foressaid lyme, £58, 8s. ; It.—To Alex. Telfer for bringing mortar and sand from the Inch to this syde, £2 ; It.—Payed Ralph Howieson and his neighbour for seeking pennstone at the Raking, ilk six days, £4, 13s. 4d.

£5724 17 2

It.—For cutting timber at Clydsolm, £3, 6s. 8d. ; It.—Payed James Simpson and Alex. Harbie for dressing the timber, ilk thirteen days, £13 ; It.—Ffor 12 great trees from the Laird of Lee, £27 ; It.—Ffrom James Hamiltoun, 63 trees, £60 ; It.—Ffor bringing them to the Holm, 3s. the draught, £20, 13s. ; It.—To James Hamiltoun for sex-score sex birch trees, 58 cutting and bringing out, and spent 4 lib. 6s., £62, 6s. ; It.—Bringing to the Holm, 3s. per piece, £18, 18s. ; It.—For 5 alder trees, £4, 14s. 6d. ; It.—Ffor bringing to the Holm, £5, 8s. ; It.—To James Thomson at Stonebyres, 6 trees, £6 ; It.—For bringing them to the Holm, £1, 4s. ; It.—To James Lindsay for 7 Quaking espes, £14 ; It.—Ffor bringing them to the Holm, £6 ; It.—Payed Buckles

and Howieson for making the shaves, £200; It.—For dails furnished as per accmpt, £582, 9s. 8d.

£1024 1<sup>7</sup>/<sub>3</sub>

It.—Payed Thomas Brown for a mell rolling, 10s.; It.—Ffor 3 shovells and clasps for shafts, 16s.; It.—For 6 shovells bought at Hamilton, with carriage, 2l. 14s.; It.—Payed Arthur Tutop for cutting trees at Clydsholm for nats to let of the water, 1l. 6s. 8d.; It.—Payed to James for making tresses, bakeds, and wheel-borrows, 8l.; It.—For his nex nutes, 1l.; It.—For two ridles and sive to the Holm, 1l.; It.—For a stand and a tub for water, 2l.; It.—To James Simpson for four days, making ten car, and a three-stifted borrow, and foot-gang, 1l. 12s.; It.—To Alex. Teller for bringing timber from St John's Wood and Clydsholm to the bridge, 5l.; It.—To Deacon Hamiltoune for mending the bridge beyond the Lee, and a borrow, 13s.; It.—Payed for bringing trees and dails back that went down the water, 2l. 8s.; It.—To Arthur Tutop for eight days, making sex cars, and a day at Holmhead cutting timber, 3l.; It.—To James Ballantyne for taking sundrie one of the cart wheels, putting new spokes, new knaves, and new Lurdie, 2l.; It.—To John Ruckles for two spars to the body, and knave for dails to it, 2l. 6s. 8d.; It.—For shoring one wheel with a clasp and nails, 1l. 14s.; It.—For rolling a mell, 10s.; It.—To Deacon Hamiltoune for additional wages, 64 days, 3l. 4s.; It.—Payed Thomas Brown for batts, garens, double plenishing, as stands in his accmpt, 215l. 4s. 2d.; It.—Payed sex carters for helping the way with the carts, with 2 pynts ales, 1l. 14s. 8d.; It.—For two iron mells at 7l. 16s., for carriage, 8s.—8l. 4s.; It.—For ann dozen shovells, with carriage, 10l. 19s.; It.—For the loan of Ralph's mells, 6l. 8s.

275 12 10

It.—Payed Arthur Tutop and other two for reding the way at Baillie Weir, as by accmpt, 1l. 1s. 8d.; It.—Ffor two cart saddles, rig-woodies, greeses ffor the carts, as per accmpt, 7l. 18s. 8d.; It.—To James Watson, as per accmpt, 1l. 16s.; It.—To ditto for cutting the great mell, 1l. 4s.; It.—Ffor two dails for a wheelborrow at Newmaynes, 1l. 10s.; It.—To John Clyd for rowing a mell, 14s.; It.—To John Scott for six quaking espas, 9l.; It.—To Alexander Teller, 7½ P<sup>d</sup> iron, and making 4 carter nails, 1l. 4s.; It.—Two axelltrees and two borrows, with home bringing, with ale, 1l. 16s.; It.—For sharpening their irons, 1 stone of iron, 1l. 12s.; It.—Payed Ralph Howieson, and



another man, looking for stane, four days, 6s. 8d. a-day ilk, 2l. 13s. 4d. ; It.—Two men's wages mending the way at Clyds-holm, 8s. ; It.—Payed James Lockhart and George Aitken, three dayes, for mending the cart wayes, 1l. 10s. ; It.—To John Douglass and John Fforest, for cutting a stone for cart way, 3s. 6d. ; It.—Att the agreement at Clyds-holm and for Robert Rogers minding stanes at Braxland, 2l. ; It.—Given Ralp Howison, in earnest, 14s. 6d. ; It.—Ffor 2 carts, as per account, 66l. 13s. 4d. ; It.—Payed James Watsons for up-holding the wadges, pikes, and iron, so long as the bridge was building, 66l. 13s. 4d. ; It.—Payed John Thomsone for shafts to pikes and mells, pynts ale at agreeing during the whole work, 4l. 6s. 0d. ; It.—Payed James Hamiltons, 3 stoat borrows, 15s. ; It.—Ffor 8 fathoms 12-threed cord for tree theats, 16s. ; It.—To William Wessie, for mending cartwayes, two dayes, 10s. ; It.—Payed James Watsons for small necessaries and garrens, 6l. 13s. 4d. ; It.—Payed Baillie Weir, for naills, cords, and iron, 6l. 11s. 4d. ; It.—To Decon Thomson,  $\frac{1}{4}$  1000 naills, 15s. ; It.—13 st. 3 p<sup>l</sup>. iron James Watsons got for wadges, pikes, at 32s. per stone, 21l. 12s. ; It.—A great daill sawen in rooms, to meet the water at the bowes, 19s. ; It.—Payed for sawen, dight-ing, and making, 24s. ; It.—Ffor 34 stones, and for batts, at 2 marks per stone, 45l. 6s. 8d. ; It.—To Andrew Weir for bring-ing timber to and from Clyds-holm, 12s. ; It.—To a stone pitch for the bridge batts, 16s. ; It.—Ffor timber to John Buckles the younger for making sincars and other necessaries, 38l. 18s. ; It.—Ffor 7 ell 12-threed cord, 8s. 6d. ; It.—Ffor 90 fathom 12-threed cord at 2s. per fathom, 6l. ; It.—Ffor butter and soap to the gin, 18s. ; It.—Ffrom myself 1400 naills, at 8s. per 100, 5l. 12s. ; It.—To John Buckles (elder), 12 hundees, 4l. 4s. ; It.—For girding them, and tub and barrel, 28s. ; It.—For sex fork shaftes, 6s. ; It.—Two trees for a cart bodie, 12s. ; It.—Ffor bars to the cart, 4s. ; It.—To William Livingstone, being pricket, 46 dayes at 8s. per day, 18l. 18s. ; It.—For upshots to sex cars, 20s. ; It.—For 8 stones laid, at 2 marks per stone, 10l. 13s. 4d. ; It.—More payed Thomas Brown for cuts, and naills, and garrens, and other work, 97l. ; It.—For sex shoevens from Ed<sup>d</sup>, with carriage, 5l. ; It.—More paid James Lockhart for filling, 2l. 18s.

An Account of Money received by Archibald Simpson, Merchant in Lanark, by Publick Collection and otherways, for Building a Bridge at Clydesholm, by Act of Council, dated May 16, 1694.

	<i>Lib. B. D.</i>
Imprimis.—From Edg <sup>e</sup> ., . . . .	521 13 08
It.—Received at Lanark, when wee went throw, . . . .	177 16 02
It.—From John Baillie, by the Shire's order, . . . .	300 00 00
It.—From Clelland, by the same order, . . . .	333 06 08
It.—From the Guildrie of Lanark, . . . .	200 00 00
It.—From Lanark Session, by Collection, . . . .	024 00 00
It.—Received from John Jack, in part of the Collections for the lands of Nemphlar which was in his hands, . . . .	007 10 00
It.—From James Gray of Crawford-John, . . . .	007 01 00
It.—From Covington, . . . .	006 13 00
It.—From the Deacons, a band, dated March '99, . . . .	066 13 04
It.—From M <sup>r</sup> Scott at Carleuk, . . . .	015 00 00
It.—From M <sup>r</sup> Bryce for Crawford-John, . . . .	002 00 00
It.—From M <sup>r</sup> Good at Carnwath, . . . .	028 00 08
It.—From Sir James Carmichael, . . . .	100 00 00
It.—From M <sup>r</sup> Duncan at Dumfrye, . . . .	010 03 00
It.—From M <sup>r</sup> Laming at Lesmahagow, . . . .	065 18 00
It.—More from Lesmahagow, . . . .	006 15 00
It.—For a cart sold to John Hamilton in Lesmahagow, . . . .	022 00 00
It.—From M <sup>r</sup> Brakfoot, Pettinain, . . . .	013 00 00
It.—From M <sup>r</sup> Ballantyne for Aberdeen, . . . .	054 03 00
It.—From y <sup>e</sup> Paroches in Air Presbytrie, . . . .	024 00 00
It.—Four ounces twelve drops bullion, . . . .	014 04 00
It.—From M <sup>r</sup> Robert Law for some Paroches in Argyle, . . . .	021 19 00
It.—From M <sup>r</sup> William Thomsons for Couper Presbytry, . . . .	027 13 04
It.—More from M <sup>r</sup> Veach at Dumfries, . . . .	016 12 06
It.—From Gavin Wood in part of Glasgow, Paisley, and Ren- frew Presbitries, . . . .	064 07 00
It.—From Matthew Hopkin for Irving Presbytry, . . . .	080 06 10
It.—From Jeremiah Hunter for part of Linlithgow Presbytrie, . . . .	062 18 00
It.—From John Lanerk, 17 Guineas for vacant stipends, . . . .	241 08 00
It.—Candlemas, 1700.—Received for a Bond agreed with Cors Mitchell for vacant stipends, . . . .	166 13 04
It.—From this Presbyterie, that the Council hath given Band for to refund if required, . . . .	091 15 00



	<i>Lib. B. D.</i>
It.—Ffrom William Whyte, in Podgean for Lochmaben Presbytry, and Applebie with loss of money, . . . . .	017 10 00
It.—Ffrom Muirkirk Paroch, . . . . .	005 04 00
It.—Ffrom the Borrows, . . . . .	806 13 04
It.—Ffrom the Borrows att Glasgow, when the 3 B. was laid on this toum, . . . . .	072 00 00
It.—Ffrom M <sup>r</sup> Veach for Dumfriestown, . . . . .	048 00 00
It.—Receaved at Glasgow, 4 Quarters, . . . . .	131 14 00
It.—Ffrom Toum and Paroch of Hamilton, . . . . .	100 00 00
It.—Ffrom Port-Glasgow and Kilenam, . . . . .	007 10 00
It.—Ffrom Provost Tudlie at Peebles, . . . . .	008 05 00
It.—Ffrom Auchtiefordell, . . . . .	020 00 00
It.—From Blackwood younger, . . . . .	028 00 00
It.—Ffrom M <sup>r</sup> Ballantyne for M <sup>r</sup> John Veach, . . . . .	030 00 00
It.—Ffrom Cumnock Paroch, . . . . .	003 00 00
It.—Ffrom Robert Clerkson, Chamberland, . . . . .	042 00 00
It.—Ffrom William Cowan, . . . . .	003 00 00
It.—Ffrom Baillie Hamilton for William Selkirk, . . . . .	009 04 08
It.—Ffrom James Lithgow, Paper-maker, . . . . .	002 18 00
It.—Ffrom Lickprivick, Foulter, . . . . .	000 09 00
It.—Ffrom William Sommervell of Harperfield, . . . . .	005 16 00
It.—From Stonebyres, . . . . .	066 13 04
It.—Ffrom Commissar Wilkie, . . . . .	003 14 00
It.—Ffrom Baillie Weir, . . . . .	014 04 00
It.—Ffrom Cambasethan, 3 lib. 11 p. 06d.; Blanter, 1 lib. 10—ia, . . . . .	010 01 06
It.—Ffrom Cambuslang, . . . . .	002 18 00
It.—Ffrom Culross, . . . . .	005 00 00
It.—Ffrom Kirkbryd, . . . . .	010 00 00
It.—Ffrom M <sup>r</sup> Ballantyne for Gladshields, . . . . .	020 03 00
It.—Ffrom Longdreghorn Paroch, . . . . .	001 01 00
It.—Ffrom Daleerf, 9 lib. 6p.; Stonehouse, 6 lib. 13p. 4d. —ia, . . . . .	015 19 04
It.—Ffrom M <sup>r</sup> Naper at Straven, . . . . .	001 12 06
It.—More from Gavin Wood for fossaid places, . . . . .	003 07 08
It.—Ffor Profite of the Customes, our part 10 Guineas, at 14 lib. 04 p., . . . . .	142 00 00
It.—Ffrom Borrowstounness, . . . . .	014 00 00
It.—Ffrom Robert Thomsone for Edin'shire, . . . . .	284 17 06

	<i>Lb. B. D.</i>
It.—From him for the Cannongate, 22 lb. 15s. 04d., clipped money, weighing, . . . . .	014 08 00
It.—From Baillie Hamilton for parts in Flife, . . . . .	044 16 00
It.—From Mr John Forrest for Haddingtonshire, . . . . .	065 11 00
It.—From Robert Thomsone for Leith, . . . . .	028 00 00
It.—From William Callendar for Stirling Presbitrie, . . . . .	032 13 04
It.—From Carmichael Paroch, . . . . .	008 00 00
It.—From Mr Ballantyne for the Merns, . . . . .	001 17 00
It.—From Old Monkland Paroch, . . . . .	006 00 00
It.—From Mr Ballantyne for Melros Paroch, . . . . .	016 00 00
It.—From John Thomsone for the Bonnitoun Quarter, . . . . .	011 09 00
It.—What was collected for a man here, the lyke being for us with him, . . . . .	002 00 00
It.—By some old work rooped at the Bridge, as per Account, . . . . .	279 18 10

RICHARD DICK, *Witness.*

ARCHIBALD SIMPSON.

THOMAS SUMERS, *Witness.*

1695.—An Account of Archibald Simpsone's Debursements in Building the Bridge of Clydesholm, by Act of Council, dated May 16, 1694.

The totall of the charge is tyve thousand two hundred nyntie nyne pound, eight shills, sex pennies, . . . . .	£5299 08 06
Totall of the discharge is eight thousand two hundred and forty-seven pound, fifteen shills, eight pennies, . . . . .	8247 15 08
The discharge exceeds the charge in the soume of two thousand nyne hundred and fourty-eight pound, seven shillings, and two pennies, . . . . .	2948 07 02

RICHARD DICK, *Witness.*

ARCHIBALD SIMPSON.

THOMAS SUMERS, *Witness.*

## APPENDIX II.

In the *Exchequer Rolls*, vol. vii., page 49, we read:—Et per liberacionem factam domino Henrico Kinghorne, senescallo domine regine per manus custodis privati sigelli in solucionibus certarum expensarum dictæ domine regine per ipsum factis in Durisdere, Lanark, et Lithqui, sale certis martis et mutonibus regi et regine Anglie, liberatis et aliis oncostez per ipsum factis et intratis in libris domini regine, ipso domino Henrico fatente receptum super compitum li lb 7s. 11d. pro quibus respondebit dictus senescallus.



## II.

## FURTHER NOTES ON THE ARTIFICIAL ISLANDS IN THE HIGHLAND AREA. By Rev. F. ODO BLUNDELL, F.S.A.Scot.

In previous years several artificial islands have been described by me in papers to this Society : thus the *Proceedings* for the year 1908 contain the description of Eilean Muireach in Loch Ness ; notices of the islands in the Beaully Firth, in Loch Bruich, Loch Moy, Loch Garry, Loch Ludi, Loch Oich, Loch Lochy, and Loch Treig are contained in the volume for 1909 ; while that for 1910 includes a notice of the island in Loch nan Eala, Arisaig.

At this date, in order to continue and extend the investigation, the British Association appointed a Committee with a grant of £10 to defray incidental expenses. With a view to ascertaining what islands were thought to be artificial by persons dwelling in the near neighbourhood, this Committee issued a circular, of which 450 copies were sent out. The replies were both numerous and interesting, though in some cases information was supplied which had already been published in Dr Stuart's admirable article published by this Society in 1865, or in other occasional papers published since that date. The present paper will, I trust, be found to contain only original information, though some has been incorporated in an abridged form in the Report of the British Association. It seems, however, especially fitting that all the information available should be placed before the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland. I may mention that I have generally been glad to include in the paper islands, partly or wholly natural, when an artificial causeway proved that they had at some time been adapted for habitation. Such causeways seem to prove the island-dwelling propensities of the inhabitants almost as much as do the completely artificial islands.

## PERTHSHIRE.

*Loch Moulin*.—Of this and the following examples Mr Hugh Mitchell, F.S.A.Scot., sends very full reports. He writes: "Loch Moulin, Moyluine, the plain of the pool, from which the present parish gets its name. The loch adjoined the village of Moulin on the east, and was about 600 yards long by 400 wide. It was drained about 1770. The lake was shallow—probably not exceeding 7 feet or less—with a peaty bottom. A crannog or artificial island occupied the centre of the lake. About 1320 a large castle was built on this crannog by Sir Neil Campbell of Lochow. The castle has been a ruin since about 1550, but its walls, six feet thick, still stand about 30 feet high. The ground shows that the crannog was formed of small stones from ten to forty lbs. in weight, probably resting on wood, to prevent them sinking into the peat. The foundations of the castle seem to rest on wood lying in the peat. There is a sloping causeway on the shore, but it is only about 30 feet in length, and is probably where the boats landed from the castle. There is a weem or earth-house in the bank near the site of the lake. There was also a large stone circle, which was blasted about eighty years ago for building-stone. There are several standing-stones, remains of circles, and numerous forts in the neighbourhood. . . ." To the above may be added the statement in the *Old Statistical Account*, written in 1793, that "the vestiges of a causeway leading from the building to the nearest rising ground, a distance of 110 yards, are quite distinct." This evidently refers to the opposite end of the causeway to that mentioned by Mr Mitchell, and establishes the fact of its existence fairly well.

Of the larger island on *Loch Tay* Mr Mitchell writes: "The Isle of Loch Tay is wholly formed of stones about 30 to 50 lbs. in weight. There is a long bank of gravel about 3 feet under the water, and the island has been formed by conveying stones from the shore and placing them on the gravel. The channel between the island and



the shore is 12 feet deep except in one place, where the depth is only 4 feet, and this is causewayed all the way from the shore to the island." Mr Mitchell then gives the later history of the island, and adds regarding Loch Tay that there is a small island opposite Fernan, and another near Ardeonaig, whilst in Dr Stuart's paper (*Proc. Soc. Ant. of Scot.*, 1865) mention is made of "a small islet near the shore in the Bay of



Fig. 1. Loch Tay Island.

Kenmore, on the S.E. shore of Loch Tay, within 100 feet of the head of the loch." Regarding these islands Rev. J. B. Mackenzie, for forty years the much-respected minister of Kenmore, writes as follows: "In Loch Tay there are fully half a dozen of artificial islands known to me. I have roughly investigated all of these, sufficiently to satisfy myself that they are artificial. They are of very varying size, down to simply a cairn of stones only visible at very low lake."

Mr Mitchell in a recent letter summarises the Loch Tay islands as

follows: "The artificial islands in Loch Tay, so far as I can ascertain, are as follows:

"1. The Priory Island or 'Y' of Loch Tay (fig. 1).

"2. Cuigeal-Mairi or Mary's Distaff, about 200 yards west from the Priory Island, which is submerged when the lake is at its normal height, but is marked with a pole.

"3. Island in Fernan Bay, which can be seen in low water, and which is marked by a pole to prevent the steamer or boats striking it.

"4. Eilean nan Breaban, which is quite complete. It is almost wholly formed of stones of from 10 to 40 lbs.

"5. In Finlarig Bay, to the west of Killin Pier. This island is marked by a tree.

"6. There is also a small island in good preservation on the west side of Acharn Bay. It has no name. . . . I hope the above information will prove of interest."

In *Loch Tummel* Mr Mitchell investigated two islands. Of the larger (fig. 2), which measures 50 yards by 35 yards, he writes: "This island stands in about 7 feet of water, but there is a deep channel between it and the shore. . . . The island is formed of stones, which seem to rest on trees. What looked like the ends of trees could be seen below the stones. The stones seem to have been carefully laid—almost as if built in courses—and average about 1 foot square." He also describes a smaller island, 25 feet in diameter, where "the stones are placed closely together and present the appearance of being almost built into their present position. The loch having risen two feet in the last eighty years, has reduced the surface of the island."

In *Loch Rannoch* also Mr Mitchell investigated two islands. Of these he writes: "In the centre of the loch at that part there is a bank of sand 200 feet in length, and about 3 feet below the surface. At the S. end of this bank, and just where the loch deepens, an island (fig. 3) has been formed of stones evidently taken from the shore, as there are no stones on the sand-bank. . . . Rannoch was part of the



old parish of Killiechronan, which was merged in Fortingall at the Reformation. The church of Killiechronan has disappeared, but the burial-ground is there, and inside the burial-ground there was an ancient burial cairn about 30 feet long by 6 feet high. There are no stone circles in the Rannoch district, but several single standing-stones."



Fig. 2. Loch Tummel Island.

*Loch Clunie.*—Mr David MacRitchie draws my attention to the very circumstantial account of the island in this loch published as early as 1793 in the *Old Statistical Account of Scotland*, and supplied by his relative, Rev. W. MacRitchie, parish minister of that date: "The island itself may be ranked among the antiquities of the parish. It is mostly artificial, if not altogether so. It must have been formed

with great labour, and in some very distant period too, as there is neither record nor tradition with respect to its formation. In papers dated 300 years ago (*i.e.* circa 1500) it is termed the island of the Loch of Clunie. The people here affirm that it was once joined on the S.E. side to the continent; but this is not at all probable, as the land there



Fig. 3. Loch Rannoch Island.

lies at a very considerable distance, with deep water intervening. It is about 200 yards from its western shore, and as this is much the nearest point, one would expect a causeway to run from this side. It is about 400 yards from the S.E. shore. Its surface is a circular plain, of about half an acre, raised a few feet above the ordinary level of the loch, and surrounded with a strong barrier of stones, thrown



carelessly together, and sloping into deep water all round, like the frustum of a cone. . . . That this island has been formed principally by human art seems demonstrable from this, that the ground of which it is composed is evidently factitious; and in lately digging to the depth of 7 feet, near the centre of the island, nothing like a natural stratum of earth appeared. The foundation of the castle wall is



Fig. 4. Loch Earn Island.

several feet below the surface of the water, and in all probability rests on piles of oak."

*Loch Earn* presents an interesting example (fig. 4) of how woodwork, known by one person to exist in the foundations of an island, may escape the attention of another. In fact, Dr Munro in his *Ancient Scottish Lake Dwelling*s places the Loch Earn island amongst those in which no woodwork is discernible; and Mr Alexander Porteous, the author of several works on the district, writes that as far as he knows there is no woodwork in the construction of the island.

Dr Richardson, M.D., North Berwick, however, sends me the follow-

ing extract from a rare pamphlet by Angus McDiarmid, printed in Edinburgh in 1816. The English is probably some of the most extraordinary issued from any press whatever: "An island, on that part of the said lake (Loch Earn) near Edinaple, which island, according to some affirmation, has been erected dexterous modelling; its foundations were laid on timber on which they executed the operation so emphatically, that it were specious habitation, the primary idea of operating the said island for place of refuge to some of the inhabitants, to protect their precious goods from the insult of multitude of inhuman transactions.

"Another island at the fit end, of the aforesaid lake, in anciently notoriously assaulters inhabited, wherein they were beheaded, in consequence of felonious conduct, by a valiant gentleman of Moenab, who on the execution of that purpose, has contribute the assistance of other three in bearing a boat from a far distance on their shoulder, over mountainous ground, in dead time of night. By which intellectual plan, got in to the island, and forthwith finished the ravished inhabitants."

Dr T. N. Johnston, assistant to Sir J. Murray in the Lake Survey of Scotland, suggested that the islands in Loch Hoil, Loch Derculich, and Loch Essan are artificial, and added: "In the majority of the lochs which I have visited, artificial islands exist, either as 'islands' or more often as 'cairns,' more or less submerged. The existence of causeways is frequent, and generally, as you may know, they have a bend or turn in them, so that strangers or enemies would probably step off into deep water. These islands have all a very similar structure and formation as far as surface inspection goes, and no doubt if you examined them in your diving-dress you would find them much the same in construction as Cherry Island in Loch Ness."

Mr Alex. Porteous thinks that at least one of the islands in Loch Ochertyre is artificial, and this is corroborated by the following extracts from the Lake Survey Notebooks: "Loch Ochertyre near



Crieff: last island said to be natural; second island just S. of first is of stones and is artificial, a submerged causeway runs E. to the shore; third island, W. of 'Narrows,' also artificial, built on piles, said to have been used as a prison." (Letter of Dr T. N. Johnston, 24th Aug. 1912.)

#### STIRLINGSHIRE.

*Loch Lomond* offers examples very similar to *Loch Tay*, though at the time of writing sufficient information is scarcely available. Mr Henry Lamond, secretary of the Loch Lomond Angling Association, suggests that *Insh Galbraith* is worthy of investigation as having apparently the same general formation as *Eilean Muireach*, in *Loch Ness*. He adds: "There are many of the smaller islets in *Loch Lomond* worthy of investigation in this connection. Boatmen speak of certain spots being 'sunken cairns,' which is also suggestive of artificiality." It will of course be remembered that it was only the lowering of the water of some of the lakes in Switzerland which brought the whole subject of lake dwellings into prominence, and that up to that date these Swiss examples were mere "sunken cairns."

In reply to my inquiry, Mr Robertson, of the Inversnaid Hotel, undertook to examine some of the cairns, which are situated five miles distant. In order to facilitate his work I sent him a water-telescope. On June 10th last he wrote: "I have now been able to examine the cairns, which can well be seen in the present low state of the loch. They occur in the bay where I have marked a red cross on the map enclosed, and immediately to the S. of the point called Rowchoish. . . . They are composed of large boulders, but are laid with such regularity that they appear to be artificial."

Other examples are suggested by Mr McGregor, farmer, Garabal, who reports one near the mouth of the river Falloch on the N. or Ardluish side. It is about 50 yards from the shore, and is only visible when the loch is very low. Mr Isaac Lynn, who has great experience

of the S. end of the loch, remembers seeing a large cairn of stones under the water just opposite Auchenheglish House.

Quite recently I received a most valuable piece of informatory evidence regarding one of the islands on Loch Lomond. Mr David MacRitchie, F.S.A.Scot., in company with Dr Munro, F.S.A.Scot., visited in 1901 an island on the S. side of Cashell Point. As the water was low at the time, they were able to stand on the woodwork of which the island is partly composed, the rest of it consisting of stones. At present it measures about 15 feet by 20 feet, and is distant 25 yards from the shore. On the shore, close to the island, are the ruins of a broch-like structure, called Caiseal na Fian, the Giant's Castle. The small promontory on which the castle stood was formerly known alternately as Ru na Fian, Ru na Caiseal. On modern Ordnance maps it appears as "Strathcashell Point."

Mr Walter Macdiarmaid, who has forty years' experience of fishing on Loch Lomond, of which he knows every bay and inlet, states that there is a large cairn of stones in the loch just south of Doune, and another opposite Rowehoish—the one investigated by Mr Robertson, Inversnaid. The Mill Cairn in Ross Bay he is sure is artificial. On the west side of the loch Mr Macdiarmaid mentions a large cairn in Luss Bay just north of the pier; another between the two points in Straddan Bay; with a third just south of this last. Mr Henry Lamont, who first suggested Insh Galbraith as artificial, confirms all the above suggestions. Mr Macdiarmaid further suggests an example in Rosdhu Bay, and another south of this midway between Auchintullich House and the burn. He agrees with Mr Lynn in suggesting the cairn opposite Auchenheglish, and also the one opposite Cameron Point. South of Inshernin he suggests another, while he well remembers the occasion when the example opposite Strathcashell Point was examined by Dr Munro and Mr MacRitchie. These, together with the one above mentioned at the head of the loch, would make fourteen—a large number, no doubt, but, in view of the fact that at least one has been



certified as artificial by such competent authorities as the above, who were able to stand on the woodwork of which the island is constructed, there would seem to be every probability of several of the others proving eventually to be in the same category.

#### ABERDEENSHIRE.

Aberdeenshire has so far added no fresh example to the four mentioned by Dr Munro, only one of which is at present an island (fig. 5), the other examples being now dry land, owing to drainage operations. The smaller of the two islands in Loch Kinnord measures 25 yards by 21, and is situated 250 yards from the nearest shore. The following note as to its construction is given by Rev. J. G. Michie in his work *Loch Kinnord*: "The essential structural feature of this island is the oak piling. The piles are arranged in three rows, one within the other, and planted at the distance of  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet apart, with a framework of horizontal beams interlacing them. They are set almost perpendicularly, except on one side, that fronting the largest reach of water, where they incline slightly inwards as if the better to resist the shock of the waves. . . . Most of the horizontal beams have been carried off or washed away, but three are to be seen in position, covered in great part with stones, and a few more are lying about." Mr Diack, in his re-edition of Mr Michie's work published last year, gives a very full description of both islands, and arrives at the conclusion that the larger island may eventually be proved to be artificial, as well as the smaller one. Mr Diack in a recent letter mentions that an ancient canoe can be seen under the water, apparently filled with stones, and lying 30 yards S.E. of the crannog.

#### INVERNESS-SHIRE.

The island on *Loch Meikle* is described by Mr William Mackay, author of *Urquhart and Glenmoriston*, and a well-known authority



Fig. 5. Loch Kinnord and its Islands.



on Celtic antiquities. He visited the island about 1876, and was informed "that a causeway was known to run some distance from the shore, and then turn at right angles in order to deceive strangers." This island, which I visited last year, is now submerged, partly no doubt owing to the soft nature of the ground on which it is built, and



Fig. 6. Loch Ruthven Island.

partly owing to the outlet of the loch silting up, and thus raising the level of the water.

*Loch Lundavra* was suggested by Dr Miller and Mr Ewen-Watson, F.S.A.Scot. The latter accompanied me to inspect the island in October of last year, but the day proved most unfavourable, a regular gale blowing on the loch, which is very exposed. The island has no doubt been inhabited, the tradition being that Macbeth was slain at his stronghold on this island.

*Loch Ruthven*.—A careful survey of the island in this loch (fig. 6)

was made by Mr Roderick McLean, C.A., who also took excellent photographs. The island is almost circular, with a diameter of 57 feet, and stands about 4 feet above the average level of the loch. Though no causeway was visible, the natives stated that on a clear day one could be seen leading to a peculiar hill or mound on the shore, south of the island.



Fig. 7. Loch Arkaig Island.

*Loch Arkaig.*—The island here is partly natural (fig. 7), though evidently adapted for habitation. The west end is solid rock, but the south side seems to show signs of being artificially enlarged, and there is a well-preserved causeway going zigzag to the shore. The most interesting feature of this island is the large masses of vitrified material (fig. 8), one piece still in its original position being 8 feet long by 2 feet 6 inches high. I would like especially to call attention to



the two circular constructions, composed entirely of vitrified material, and possibly ancient smelting-furnaces.

*Loch Phitiulais* (Ord. Sur.).—Besides Mr Angus Grant, who first suggested this example, Rev. Mr Macrae, The Manse, Edderton, writes: "The island in Loch Pityoulish I often visited as a boy, and



Fig. 8. Vitrification on Loch Arkalg Island.

I remember it was always spoken of as artificial. Mr Angus Grant learned from a shepherd who had been there forty years—a very intelligent man, but in poor health—that the island was rarely now above water, but can be seen a foot or so under water at the east end of the loch near Pityoulish House, and in a line from two fir trees on the north side of the loch and a large rock on the face of the hill on the opposite side. The same correspondent gave the interesting informa-

tion that 'the Water of Drnie at one time reached the Spey by Guslich and through Loch Pityoulish,' but the outlier is now almost completely silted up. Being at the end of July in that district, I accepted the invitation of Sir John Macpherson Grant, Bart. of Ballindalloch, to motor to the loch and inspect it with him. Captain Dunbar, the tenant of Pityoulish House, kindly placed his boat at our disposal, and we found the 'island' just in the position given above, but covered by 18 inches of water. The stones were of very even size, and the slope of the island about one in five, the depth of water at the island's edge being about 8 feet. On the north-east side we came upon wood, and made every effort to secure a log by means of the anchor and bring it to the surface. But in this we were not successful. From information gained on the spot, we learned that a causeway led from the island to a point on the north-east bay of the loch, and that black oak had been found and had been taken away as a curiosity.

*Loch Knochie.*—I visited the islands in the loch in June. The smaller island is certainly artificial, and measures 30 feet by 12 feet, but the purpose of its construction 50 yards from the larger one, which measures 319 feet by 242, is difficult to explain. I trust on a future occasion to examine the larger island more carefully.

*Loch Asalaich, Glenurquhart, and Loch Farraline, Boleskine.*—These islands, which were suggested as artificial, have not yet been examined; the latter presents some difficulty, as it is now part of the reservoir for the British Aluminium Works at Foyers.

*Loch Vaa.*—Mr Angus Grant, Drumallen, Glenurquhart, had suggested the island on Loch Vaa, near Aviemore, but later wrote that he doubted whether it was artificial or not. From a cursory view of the island in passing, I judged that it would prove not to be artificial, and accordingly I omitted it from the list which was compiled for the British Association. The omission was at once noticed by Mr Grant, who again wrote: "Please do not strike Loch Vaa out of your list. I was down there lately, and was told—too late for personal observa-



tion—that there is another island in addition to the one I explored, which only shows above water in very dry weather, and my informant says that since I made inquiry and attention has been directed to the matter, wooden beams have been looked for and seen round the edge of the stone of which the island is composed." Rev. Mr Macrae also drew attention to the omission, and kindly sent me two local guide-books, published many years ago, both of which spoke of the island as artificial.

The county of Inverness includes some of the Hebrides, but the examples which these afford will be best considered later.

#### ROSS AND CROMARTY.

*Loch Kinellan*.—This affords an interesting example of proof as to the island (fig. 9) being artificial, even by an unwilling witness. Mr H. Corbett, the tenant of Kinellan, was at first most sceptical as to there being anything about the island that was not purely natural. After some correspondence, however, Mr Corbett consented to seek for wood amongst the foundations of the island, and on October 15th he wrote: "My brother and I first tried where I thought you had found the timbers, and here we found a paved causeway, just beneath the water, extending some yards from the island. We also thought we touched timbers at about 7 feet below the water-level and 10 to 12 feet from the shore—all this on the south-east angle, so to speak, of the island. Our sounding pole clung so hard to the mud that we could not work properly, so we tried along the south side nearer the stones. Here we found with an iron rod four beams about 6 feet apart in rather less than 4 feet of water. We then moved to the south-west angle, where we found four more, much more irregularly placed as regards the radii of the island, and much nearer together, not more than 3 feet apart. There are also the stumps of the oak posts above water-level that look as though they might have formed

a pier at one time." Mr Corbett also stated that the Ordnance Map showed the island to measure 558 of an acre. A fortnight later he wrote: "Taking advantage of the fact that the snow prevented work in the garden, I took the men over to the island this morning and dug a hole 6 feet or so in diameter and from 4 to 5 feet deep. All the soil was made, and had been piled in, and was full of big and little



Fig. 9, Loch Kinellan Island.

boulders, none larger than could be carried by one man. I selected a spot near the middle of the south side where a kind of gap occurs in the stone wall of the island, and about 20 feet from the water-line. At about 3 feet or less we came to a layer of sand, consisting mainly of white sand and broken pottery, or what looks like it, forming a sort of beach to a smaller island inside the present wall. Piercing the sand layer vertically, and also at an angle of about 30 degrees, we found sharp and long-pointed stakes driven in groups, evidently with the



intention of 'containing' an earlier island than that now existing, and this probably was the basis of the present island. We found bones, sticks, and pottery of sorts (much broken), at all levels below

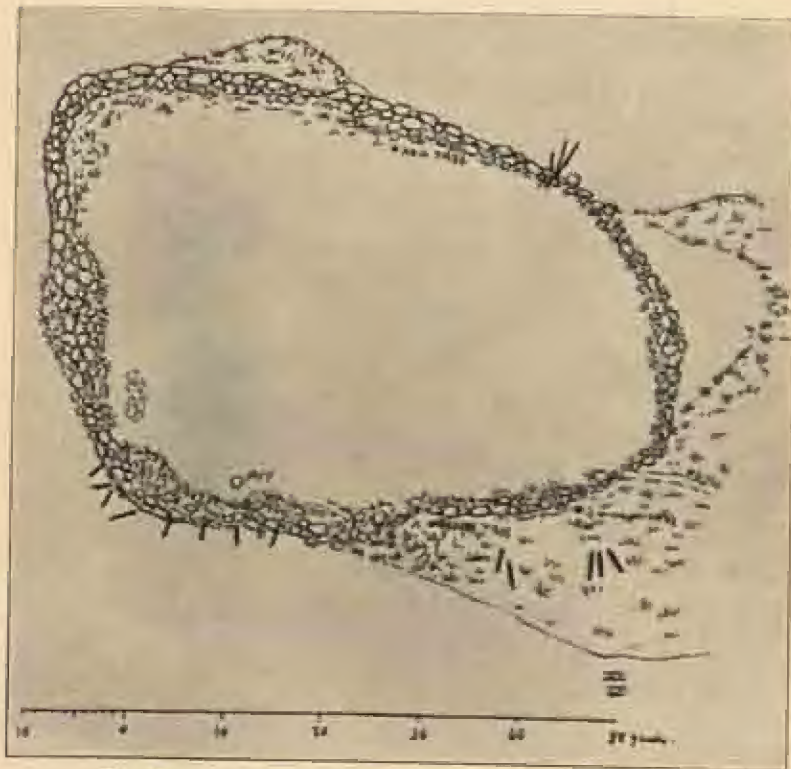


Fig. 10. Plan of Loch Kinellan Island, showing Woodwork.

18 inches from the surface. I have left the hole open, so that if you can come over soon you can see the pit for yourself. I have lifted and preserved the stakes, and have kept out a sample of the 'pottery sand' into which they were driven."

The samples of "pottery sand" were submitted to the Committee of the British Association at their meeting in Dundee, when Prof. Boyd Dawkins, F.R.S., Prof. Bryce, and Prof. Myres agreed that it was composed of fragments of pottery and of clay in process of manufacture into pottery, intermixed with bones of animals, all pointing to the neighbourhood of the refuse heap, and giving promise of interesting remains being found if the hole were further investigated. A plan of the island compiled from several plans by Mr Corbett is given in fig. 10.

Here the investigation ended for the year, and I can only hope that Mr Corbett's report may arouse sufficient enthusiasm for the island to be completely investigated. In consequence of the loch being used as the water supply for the Spa Hotel, Strathpeffer, its level has been lowered at least 3 feet, so that this island offers very favourable conditions, though not perhaps ideal, since a good deal of soil has been conveyed to the island in recent times to form a garden.

*Loch Ailst.*—Mr D. Macdonald, for many years commissioner to Sir Charles Ross of Balnagown, writes: "I may mention that I was always of opinion that a small island in Loch Ailst, which is on the course of the river Oykel, the boundary between Ross and Sutherland, is artificial; it seems to me to be constructed of rough unhewn stones regularly piled."

*Loch Tollie.*—Mr Donald Mackenzie, Inland Revenue, Bonar Bridge, writes: "There is an islet in Loch Tollie, situated on the road between Gairloch and Poolewe. This islet, which is said to be a crannog, was occupied by McLeod of Gairloch towards the close of the fifteenth century." Bartholomew's map marks this as "Crannog," and not the following one.

*Loch Kernsary.*—Of this loch, three miles east of the former, the same correspondent writes: "There is a nice island called 'The Crannog' in Loch Kernsary, about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles to the eastward of Poolewe. When last I saw it there was a rookery on it. I know



nothing of its history." He further states: "There is an islet said to be a crannog in Loch Mhic Ille Riabhaich,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  miles east of Poolewe."

*Loch Achnahinneach* in Kintail is the same loch as that mentioned by Mr Mackenzie as Loch Ach-an-darrach. It has been carefully investigated by Mr George Forbes, Fernaig, Strorne Ferry, and affords one of many instances of incorrect information supplied as to the recent date of an island, later found to be of much earlier date. The



Fig. 11. Loch Achnahinneach Island.

following are extracts from Mr Forbes's letters: "I have been trying to see some of the oldest inhabitants of the estate, as I was told that the island was built in Sir Alexander Matheson's time, but the correct history I only obtained to-day when I visited the loch. The island (fig. 11) is in Loch Achnahinneach, about four miles from here, in the parish of Lochalsh, county of Ross. It is quite small, and was disappearing altogether when they raised the level of the loch, and it was then that Sir Alexander did some repairs to it. It has been inhabited at one time, and the house has been built on oak piles; all that meets the eye now is nothing more than a pile of stones where

about thirty or forty sea-gulls have their nests every year. . . . The island is round, and not more than 30 feet in diameter, but I expect it had been much larger before the level of the loch was raised." In a later letter Mr Forbes writes: "I have two other lochs here which I intend to visit whenever I can find time; they are a considerable distance away, but I hope to be able to inspect the islands on them



Fig. 12. Loch Achilty Island.

during the month of June. I am sure there are plenty of others, and I will try and find out about them from keepers, and then visit them with the camera."

In close proximity to Loch Kinellan, mentioned above, occur *Loch Uasie* and *Loch Achilty*, as to both of which reports have been sent in by Mr Hugh Fraser, M.A., Dingwall. The islands in the former appear to be natural, but a causeway exists between the shore and the larger of the islands; the causeway is said to go zigzag. The Loch



Achilty island (fig. 12) was found to show wood projecting from the rubble on the south-west and also on the north-west, while at the east end the island appears to have been damaged by water wear, and the timbers are to be seen in numbers. The island measures 60 feet by 42 feet, and is distant fully 80 yards from the shore; the water is deep all round, nowhere apparently less than 15 feet. Regarding these



Fig. 13. Loch Glass Island.

three islands it is worthy of note that the district is rich in other prehistoric remains; a stone circle exists at the eastern extremity of Loch Achilty (*Stat. Acct.*, p. 237). Mr Hugh Fraser also sent me details of the island on *Loch Glass* (fig. 13), which he says appears from the shore to be a heap or cairn of stones in fairly deep water. In this case also he mentions the existence in the neighbourhood of cup-and-ring marked stones and ruins of circular dwellings. His description and photograph of the island in Loch Morie prove it to be of very similar construction. The late Mr J. Meiklejohn, factor for Mr Munro

Ferguson of Novar, writes in similar terms, and gives the size of the Loch Morie island as 10 yards by 7.

*Loch Beannachan*.—Mr Hugh Fraser undertook to visit this island from Dingwall, but his experience was a not unusual one: "I spent a day," he writes, "in going to Loch Beannachan, only to find the island entirely under water, and, what was worse, to be misdirected as to its location." Of this island Mr John MacLennan writes: "I do not know of a crannog on Loch Luichart, but I have strong reasons for believing there is one in Loch Beannachan, and I have filled in the form with reference to it. This island is only visible at low water, and is 200 yards from the shore at the east end of the loch. About half a mile east of the crannog there appear to be the remains of an old Druid circle. The farmer's son at Carnoch dug inside the circle seven or eight years ago, and found a brass ring, now in his possession. About forty years ago a stone cist was unearthed in a small mound by the brother of said farmer."

*Loch Achall*, Ullapool.—Mr Hay Mackenzie, National Bank of Scotland, reports: "There is a small island or cairn of stones in Loch a Chal, Rhidarrock Forest, two miles from Ullapool, which is said to be artificial. . . . There is a path, now covered with water, leading to it, but which can easily be seen when the water is clear."

*Loch Dhughail*, Achnashellach.—Mr Norman Reid, one of the judges of the Scottish Land Court, spoke at some length about the island in this loch. In filling up the schedule he added: "The island is only above water when the loch is very low. It is about 100 yards from the shore. Some years ago oak sticks were washed ashore from it; they had been fastened together with large wooden pins."

*Achnacloich Loch*.—Mr J. Macleod, Alderman's House, Bishopsgate, London, writes: "If I remember rightly, there used to be something of this kind in the Achnacloich Loch, Ardross, the top visible at low water." This is confirmed by Major Cuthbert, Achindunie, Alness, who states that "it gives the impression of a huge cairn of stones."



In compliance with the latter's kind invitation, I visited the loch in February 1913.

The top of the island was then just covered with water, but our party could see that it closely resembled those in Loch Moy and Loch Garry. At the outer edge of the rubble building the water was 8 to 10 feet deep, and the diameter of what appeared to be the top of the island was about 50 feet. With the boat-hook we could feel wood, and we could bring up fragments of decayed wood, but could not displace one of the logs. Some of the larger fragments of wood which we brought up showed that some, at least, of the beams were of oak.

*The Gead Loch.*—In this loch, which is just across the boundary between Ross-shire and Inverness-shire, Rev. D. Mackay, Marydale, Strathglass, is confident that there are two entirely artificial islands, one of them with an evident causeway to the shore.

#### SUTHERLANDSHIRE.

*Loch Craggie.*—The island in this loch was first suggested by Mr Alex. O. Curle, secretary of the Ancient Monuments Commission, who advised my applying to Mr John Campbell, the ground officer. In reply Mr Campbell stated that the island, which is at the east end of Loch Craggie, has every appearance of being artificial. It measures 48 feet by 34 feet, and is 3 feet 6 inches above the average level of the loch. It is situated 110 yards from the shore, and is composed of stones of all sizes, without the appearance of any woodwork, nor can any causeway to the shore be traced. On the other hand, the floor of the loch is quite clear of stones, beyond the limit of the island, so that there is little doubt but that it is artificial.

Of *Loch Clibrig*, Rev. Mr Macrae, Edderton, writes: "Here there is an island with a distinct causeway to the shore." In *Loch Shin* (fig. 14) Mr Curle suggests four islands as possibly artificial, two of which may be seen in picture postcards of the loch. They certainly

have every appearance of being artificial, and are considered as such by other correspondents, viz., Rev. Mr Macrae, Mr M'Neil, postmaster, Lairg.

The island of *Loch Migdale*, also suggested by Mr Curle, is similarly reported by Rev. Mr Macrae; whilst Mr Donald Mackenzie, Inland Revenue, Lairg, sends me the following quotation regarding this set



Fig. 14. Loch Shin Island, Lairg.

of islands from the *History of the Earldom of Sutherland*, by Sir Robert Gordon, who wrote in 1630: "In sundrie of these laikes ther ar ilands with habitations, as in Lochshin, Lochbroray, Loch Migdale, Loch Buy, Loch Dolay, and others. There are four islands in Lochshin . . . all pleasant dwellings in summer." Dr T. N. Johnston sends me the following extract from the notebooks of the Scottish Lake Survey: "Loch Migdale, near Bonar Bridge: island at west end of loch is composed of large and small stones and is artificial; a cross-



ing passes from west shore to the island, and was covered by 1 foot of water on 24th September 1902."

Mr Donald Mackenzie also suggests the island in *Loch Laro*, on the confines of the parishes of Greich and Lairg, which a gentleman who had seen it recently considered to be artificial. Mr Mackenzie wrote, after reading the British Association Report, that the local keepers told him that "there was what appeared to be the remains of an island in *Loch Croguil*, which is two miles north of Loch Laro. This island consists of a cairn of stones as if thrown together loosely. Of the island in *Loch Buie*, which was inhabited in 1630, only a pile of loose stones remained."

In the Lochinaver district Rev. Angus MacIntyre thinks he can identify several islands as artificial. Mr MacIntyre had collaborated with Dr Erskine Beveridge in the latter's excellent topographical works on Coll and Tiree and on North Uist, and he has thus had exceptional opportunities of observing the construction of these islands. He writes: "I have not yet been able to verify several islands that have come under my notice, but feel quite or almost quite sure that they are the genuine article; one is at the west end of Loch Assynt, one in Loch Awe at Inchnadamph, one in the loch immediately in front of Aultnacealgach Hotel, and two in Loch Cama at Elphin—five in all. I propose on or after 12th July to make an exhaustive examination of all these, and report directly thereafter."

*Loch Tigh Choimhead*.—In reference to this loch Dr Hew Morrison, LL.D., writes: "In my native parish of Tongue, Sutherlandshire, there is a loch about two miles from Torriadale, called Loch Tigh Choimhead, that is, the Loch of the Watch House. In that loch there is a green island, which has become more and more submerged in my own memory, and my brother, who is a strong swimmer, went to the island at my suggestion some years ago, and with a long stick sounded the various parts of it, and thought that it was very likely founded on piles or some kind of wood. . . . It might also be worth while

examining many of the lochs in the northern part of the county. Not far from this loch which I have referred to there are brochs, and in the near neighbourhood are two large boulders with cup-marks on them."

*Loch na Hacon, Tongue.*—Mr Evander Mackay, Farr Schoolhouse, Thurso, suggested that the island in this loch was artificial. He had visited it many years ago, and had noticed a causeway leading to it from the shore. At Mr Mackay's suggestion I wrote to the neighbouring farmer, Mr James Mitchell, whose reason for not considering the island artificial can scarcely be deemed conclusive, while the existence of the cup-marked stone is of considerable interest. The following is an extract from Mr Mitchell's letter: "I do not remember Mr Mackay being here, and I think that it was most likely a brother of mine who showed him the island. I do not think the island is artificial; there is no story locally that it is. . . . There is a rock with cup-markings on the shore just opposite the island, but I fancy this is of much older date than the building (on the island)." In a letter of later date Rev. David Lundie, Manse of Tongue, writes that he does not think the island itself artificial, but that he has noticed the causeway, also some prehistoric tumuli about a mile distant, and the "prominent cupped stone on the shore about 20 yards distant."

#### CAITHNESS.

On application being made to Mr Robert McClements, Schoolhouse, Keiss, this gentleman communicated with Mr John Nicolson, Nybster, who is greatly interested in antiquarian matters, and, being thoroughly acquainted with all parts of the county, Mr McClements reported: "In *Loch Altericall* there is an artificial island. The loch was drained about fifty years ago by Sir John Sinclair, who led a burn from the loch and so left the island dry. On the island is a small dry-built structure, whose walls are 5 feet thick, with five steps leading down.



A jug was found in parts, which Mr Nicolson pieced together, and of which he sends a sketch. He has the jug in his house.

"At the east end of *Loch Watten* there is a small island, a round heap of stones about 4 feet above water, and 200 yards from the shore. The *Loch of Stenister* has a small island planted with trees. An island in *Loch Rangag* has a broch built on it. *Loch Calder* has a natural island which has a hut circle built on it." Other correspondents consider that the island in Loch Calder may prove artificial. The Ordnance Map shows that on the shores of Loch Watten there are two Picts houses, and close to the shores of Loch Rangag there are standing-stones. At the invitation of Sir John Sinclair I arranged to visit these lochs, which promised to be of unusual interest in view of the large number of other antiquarian remains in the district. Mr Nicolson was to meet me and spend the week in the investigation. On arriving at Barrock House on the Monday evening I found a telegram ordering my attendance as naval chaplain at the funeral of a marine belonging to H.M.S. *Indomitable*. The funeral was to take place at Cromarty on the Wednesday, so that only Tuesday was left for our work. The weather proved most unfavourable, heavy rain falling the whole afternoon. We visited the island on Loch Watten, which certainly bears every appearance of being artificial. We also visited the site of Loch Alterwall. Sir John Sinclair later made a short report as follows: "Loch Alterwall: This island was investigated by Sir Francis Barry in 1900, when a square building and staircase were found. Lake dwelling at Stenister: This is an island in the Loch of Scarmlett, in the Stenister district of Bower parish, and not in the Loch Stenister in the parish of Latheron. It has now trees growing upon it, but before the trees were planted there were indications both of a building and of a staircase. . . . The dwelling in the island in the Loch of Rangag is an ordinary small broch of about 20 feet diameter, and it is always quite easy to wade out from the shore to the island."

Mr John Davidson, West Watten, suggests an island in *Loch Toftingull* as possibly artificial. In the near neighbourhood of this loch are standing-stones, and at least four Picts houses.

#### ORKNEY AND SHETLAND.

Mr James Murray, of the Lake Survey, suggested the island on *Loch Skail*. He also in his letter corroborated the views of Dr T. N. Johnston given above: "Certainly we came across very many such islands, but at this distance of time my memory fails me when I seek for details. There are many islands in North Uist connected by causeways with the mainland, and some are doubtless artificial," etc.

Mr James Johnston, Orphir House, Orkney, further suggests, among the numerous islands on the lochs of Orkney, one on *Loch Wasdale*, with site of chapel; *Loch Clumly*, the island of which has a broch on it; *Loch Sabiston*, where there are stepping-stones leading to the island; *Loch Isbister*, the island of which has a broch on it.

*Shetland*.—Mr J. D. Mackintosh, Lerwick, replied to the circular: "I understand that there are some such (artificial islands) in Shetland, and I think if you sent me half a dozen of the circulars I could get some information from various parts of the islands of Shetland. . . ." At the time of writing these forms had not yet been returned. Dr T. N. Johnston reports that "the *Loch of Cliff* in Uist has an island cairn, but no causeway observed."

#### ARGYLLSHIRE AND THE WESTERN ISLANDS.

On the mainland of Argyllshire there have been suggested three islands in Loch Nell, one called Loch a Mhuilinn at Oban, one or perhaps two in Loch Awe, and one in Loch Ternate, Morvern.<sup>1</sup> Those in *Loch Nell* (fig. 15), briefly mentioned by Dr Munro, were visited

<sup>1</sup> Not a large number for so extensive a district, but this is due rather to the want of correspondents interested in the subject than to the absence of examples.



and photographed by Dr W. D. Anderson, Oban. Dr Anderson reported that there were two artificial islands still above water, and two others submerged, and mentioned that his photo "showed the serpent mound on the mainland behind the island and a little to the left of the picture." This item is recorded in view of the question



Fig. 15. Loch Nell Island.

which was added to the original circular by one of the members of the Committee as to whether there are any artificial mounds or other structures in the alluvium on the shores of the loch. The "serpent mound" was visited and examined by Dr Phene, who found at one end a prehistoric burial. I must, however, add that Dr Joseph Anderson considers the mound a natural one. Mr R. D. Murray Allan, of Glenfeochan, kindly sent a tracing of the loch showing the

position of the two visible islands, and also that of the submerged ones.

The island in "*Loch a Mhuilinn*," Oban, was suggested by Mr D. M'Isaac, who exhibited a photo of the crannog being dug, and, in addition to the workmen, the photograph showed Professor Heddle of St Andrews and several members of the Town Council of that day. Mr M'Isaac also showed a piece of one of the logs. The crannog, which was first discovered by Mr Campbell, then burgh surveyor, was about 85 feet long by 53 feet broad. Dr J. A. Harvie-Brown, LL.D., on whose yacht Professor Heddle was staying, sent me a copy of the photo, along with the following extract from his notebook: "15th May 1888.—We inspected, along with Provost Drummond and Mr Munro, Oban, a new-discovered lake dwelling built on piles in the middle of Loch a Mhuilinn, which lies close to the town and railway embankment, and which, lately a loch, is now a deep stinking bog of mud and decayed vegetation. . . . The whole crannog is some 84 feet long by 56 feet wide—one of the largest discovered."

*Loch Awe*.—Mr Donald Macdonald, Taynult Hotel, writes: "I have come across an old man of seventy-nine, John M'Gregor, who knows Loch Awe from end to end. He tells of an artificial island on the loch opposite Ardnassaig House. In the old days Ardnassaig was called New Inverawe. When M'Gregor was ten years old he remembers quite well seeing men building this small island, which is about 12 yards long. Old Mr Campbell, of New Inverawe, noticed one day when the loch was very low some stones appearing under the surface of the water. He then got a lot of men to gather stones and earth to make up this mound. When finished he had some trees planted." It would thus appear that Mr Campbell, perceiving that the island was being submerged, heightened it on this occasion. All experience goes to show that these islands were constantly sinking under their own weight, and that even at the time when they were being inhabited



layer after layer of material was added, so that frequently three or four hearths are found one above the other.

Mr Francis Darwin suggested the island opposite Inverliever. In reply to the circular, Mr H. E. Bury, present tenant of Inverliever, wrote: "West of the Inverliever Burn there is a wooded promontory, which in very high floods is an island. Round this promontory is a bay, and in the next bay west of this is the island in question. It is composed of a mass of stones, in the otherwise sandy bay, and is about 50 yards from the shore. At the ordinary level of the loch the top of it is about 3 feet out of the water, and I should certainly say (and so does my friend Mr J. B. Hill, who was Geological Surveyor for many years for that part of Scotland) that the island is artificial. I think there are signs of a causeway to the shore."

*Loch Ternate.*—This island was suggested as artificial by Mr A. Nicholson of Arisaig; and Mr John Ross, keeper, sent the following interesting information and traditions about it: "The island is nearly circular, measuring on the water-line 70 feet in diameter. Its surface is about 5 feet above the summer level of the loch. Its diameter on the floor of the loch will be about 95 feet. The water is about 12 feet deep, though the island seems to be on the edge of a bank of clay over a deep bed of soft mud. The boulders are of two kinds, granite and whinstone, and have been ferried from each side of the loch, as these boulders occur on the opposite sides—the granite on the north and the whinstone on the south. No boulder is heavier than one man can handle. The timber foundation is of oak, and appears to have its logs laid from the centre to the circumference. A sycamore, now past maturity, grows on the island, and has attained a girth of 9 feet at breast height. The loch is pear-shaped, probably about 100 acres in extent, and the island is in the heart of the pear. The remains of the piers, one on each side of the loch, can be traced.

"This small island once had a retaining wall round it, except in two places where a boat could be drawn up—a necessary thing in

times of storm. On the island there was said to have been formerly a building or shelter for any who had to live on it. Those accused of crimes from Lismore or Mull or neighbouring places, if they got permission from the Chief of Ardtornish to reside forty-eight hours on the island, were free from any liability to punishment. The island was thus a sanctuary—hence name Tearnait or Tearnæch Inaid, 'place of safety.' While on the island the fugitives were fed on fuarag—meal and cream. On the north side of the island there is a place called Roinn-na-bannarach, that is, point or place of the dairymaid. The meal was made by quern. In fleeing the fugitives often landed with boats at back of Ardtornish Castle, and till recently there were rings there in stones for holding boats. These were removed by tramps, but one iron ring still remains. The fugitives were often pursued from Ardtornish up the hill to Tearnait, and some hold that Ardtornish means 'hard pursuit up the hill.' If those pursuing managed to get between the fugitives and Tearnait Loch, the poor fugitives had to go Eigneig way. This was a hard plight for them, and Eigneig is supposed to mean 'place of hardship.' If the fugitives were caught ere reaching the island, they were taken to Cnoc-nan-Tighearnan, that is, the Hillock of the Chiefs, where they were tried. This hillock is in sight of the island. If condemned, the criminals were taken to Savary, and executed there on Tom-na-Croich, the Hillock of Hanging. The place bears the name to this day. The above tradition about the island has been current for long, and was often told by Dugald McGregor, who died twenty years ago at Knock, and whose ancestors were in Morvern for two hundred and fifty or three hundred years."

*Isle of Mull.*—My letter to Messrs Lindsay, Howe & Co. was forwarded to the Duke of Argyll, who kindly answered it himself: "March 12th, 1912.—I received last night a typed letter with your signature asking about artificial islands. That on *Loch Bau, Salen*, is opposite Mr Melles' house, on my side of the loch, and is a cairn of stones. There are one or two under water off this low shore at foot



of Glen Clachaig in the same loch, but these may be mere mounds of stone at the foot of some old glacier. The island opposite Mr Melles' house must be at all events largely artificial. It is small."

Mr M'Cormick writes: "Most of the information in my paper ('Brochs and Crannogs') was taken from Dr Munro's *Lake Dwellings*, but included two others in Mull of which I think there is little or no record. One is a stone-built lake dwelling in *Loch Assopol*, Ross of Mull, but as it is a long time since I saw it I can give no measurements or distance from the shore. Another is what I take to be an artificial island at the north end of *Pottee Loch*, near my father's house, and about half a mile from the Sound of Iona. It seems to be an accumulation of boulders very slightly above the surface of the water, and overgrown with brush, etc. . . . I might at some future time lecture in Gaelic on these brochs and crannogs, and your slides would serve well as illustrations."

*Tiree*.—Miss Elspeth Campbell writes from Inveraray Castle: "I would suggest two islands in *Loch Bhasapol* in Tiree. They are without doubt artificial, and should be of interest; both islands are fairly close to the shore, but there is no trace of a causeway. In fact, the bottom of the loch is sand and mud, though the islands are built of large stones. No one knows their origin. The two islands are at different ends of the loch, half to a quarter mile apart. One is very small, the other slightly bigger—almost big enough for a small fort." Regarding these islands Mr Peter Anderson, gamekeeper, Scarinish, sends the following details: "As regards the islands on Loch Bhasapol, I have been on them hundreds of times while duck-shooting. *Eilean Mhio Connall* is entirely artificial, and there are a few stones, the remains of a causeway, towards the north-west. There is an entire absence of stones both on the floor of the loch (which is sand) and outside the limits of the island. The island is about 18 yards across, partly under water. *Eilean Aird na Brathan* appears to me to have been a much more important place. It is partly artificial, the stones

are very much larger, and they must have had great difficulty in getting them there. It is 50 yards from the shore, and the water round is 3 to 4 feet deep. The island is 15 yards by 10. . . . The other islet that is partly artificial is in *Loch na Gile*, and is just as Mr Beveridge mentions in his book (*Coll and Tiree*), page 115." Mr Anderson also considers the island on *Loch na Buaille* as probably artificial.

*Coll*.—Besides Tiree, the islands of Coll and North Uist have been described by Erskine Beveridge, LL.D., whose careful investigation and excellent illustrations make one wish that other districts in these distant parts could find as able an historian. It is unnecessary here to give more than a brief summary of his account of the island duns. He states that they are somewhat numerous in Coll, and that all have evidently possessed "elachans" or causeways for approach. The island in *Loch Fada* is 20 yards from the shore, with a causeway from the north. Half a mile south of this is *Loch Ghille Caluim*, the island in which can be reached in a dry summer by wading. It measures about 20 feet in diameter. The islands on *Loch Rathilt*, *Loch Urbhaig*, and *Loch an Duin* all have causeways to the shore. In *Loch Cliad* there are two natural islands, each of them approached by a causeway. About 15 yards south-west of these "is a smaller islet of stones, to all appearance entirely artificial," and connected with one of the larger islands by a causeway. The *Upper* and *Lower Mill Lochs*, marked on the Ordnance Maps as *Loch nan Cinneachan* (fig. 16) and *Loch Anlaimh*, both contain islands, evidently artificial, "with well-preserved causeways through rather deep water."

*Isle of Eigg*.—Just north of the foregoing islands is the small isle of Eigg, measuring three miles by four. In it is the little *Loch na Mna Moire*, with a distinctly artificial island. Rev. F. McClymont writes: "I thought it might interest you to know that there is one of these islands in a loch here. It goes by the name of the Loch of the Big Woman. There is a funny tradition of its being inhabited by abnor-



mally big women, who used stepping-stones so far apart that none else could use them.<sup>21</sup> The island is 50 yards from the shore, and measures 35 feet by 15.

*Isle of Skye.*—Although artificial islands are so common in the Outer Hebrides, the only one reported from Skye as probable is that mentioned by Major Kenneth Macdonald of Skeabost, in the old *Loch of Monkstadt*, now drained. There are the remains of an old monastic



Fig. 16. Island Dun in Loch nan Cinneachan.

building there, on what was an island in the loch. The loch was drained about eighty years ago, and now gives a wonderful crop of hay. Hon. Godfrey Macdonald, Armadale Castle, and MacLeod of MacLeod both write that they know of no artificial islands on their properties, which comprise by far the greater part of Skye.

In singular contrast to the preceding, artificial islands occur in a continuous line throughout the Long Island. In Barra there is one in *Loch an Duin*, close to the road from Castlebay to North Bay. In South Uist they occur almost exactly every three miles, and may be

seen from the highroad which runs through the centre of the island. That on *Loch Dunnakillie* has the remains of buildings upon it, and is a fairly large island. In *Loch na Failllen* (fig. 17), a small loch only a quarter of a mile across, there is an excellent specimen, with a causeway to the shore. When staying in South Uist in 1909 I had



Fig. 17. Loch na Failllen Island.

this island for six weeks just opposite my house, though it was with some difficulty that I had a tiny boat put on the loch and landed on the island. It is 50 feet in diameter, and is certainly artificial. The causeway to the shore, though quite distinct, is now unpassable except as a trial of skill. Three miles further north, and again alongside the highroad, there is another similar island with causeway in *Loch a Mhuilinn* (fig. 18). To these, which I frequently saw myself, Rev. Alex. Macdonnell adds the islands in *Loch Ard Bornish*, *Loch Ceann a'*



*Bhaigh* in the Ormaciate district, *Loch Alt a Brìce* in the Stoneybridge district, and in *Loch Druidibeg* in the Stillingarry district. These are quite independent of the great number of natural islets with which most of the lochs abound, and which make the presence of so many of the artificial islands all the more surprising.



Fig. 18. Loch a Mhullinn Island, South Uist.

*Benbecula*.—Regarding the examples in Benbecula I have the promise of a full report from Eric Gardner, M.D., who writes: "There are here several duns, three very good ones, but most have been used for building material. There are the remains of two stone circles; of one only a single stone remains erect, the rest having been used for building material; the other, very perfect till a short time ago, was blasted down for building material for a new school, but

there is still a good deal left. There are other sites which should be investigated, which I shall mention when I write again." Fortunately, the artificial islands are not so easily reached.

*North Uist.*—As already mentioned, North Uist has been fully and most ably described by Dr Erskine Beveridge in his work published as recently as last year. The following notes and illustrations are taken from this work by kind permission of the author. Treating of island forts, he says: "Our list includes no fewer than seventy island forts, each as a rule provided with a causeway from the neighbouring shore, whilst in exceptional cases it would seem that the only access was by means of a boat. The causeways show considerable divergence in type, and most of them have evidently been submerged to the extent of 12 or 18 inches, though others stand at about the normal surface of the loch. It was of special interest to find seven of these approaches interrupted by structural gaps, obviously arranged so as to give additional security. Again, and no doubt with a similar purpose, the causeways display much irregularity of outline, in general taking a curvilinear form, but sometimes that of zigzag, or of a double curve, shaped like the letter S." Treating of prehistoric forts in chapter vi., the author adds a footnote: "To all appearance several of the minor island forts have been built upon foundations at least partly artificial, though it seems obvious that in each case the site was chosen so as to take advantage of natural conditions already existing."

In a letter of August last, Dr Beveridge wrote: "I am now able to send you particulars of the apparently artificial islands in North Uist. I have classed seven as such, numbering them 1 to 7, and five others are doubtful, whilst there may be a few others which are less obvious as to character. Of the twelve I have only photographed six, and send copies herewith." No. 1 (fig. 19) is the island in *Loch an Duin*, *Portanain*, known as *Dun Nighean rìgh Lochlainn*. It is about 30 feet in diameter and 30 yards distant from the shore, with well-marked causeway. Stone circles and a chambered cairn exist in the near





Fig. 19. *Dun Nighean rìgh Lochlainn in Loch an Duin, Portnnan, North Uist.*



Fig. 20. *Dun Breinich, Loch an Duin, North Uist.*

neighbourhood. No. 2, *Loch an Duin, Breinish* (fig. 20), also known as Dun Nighean righ Lochlainn. This measures 28 feet by 32, is distant 25 yards from the shore, and has a distinct causeway. The two islets in *Loch Obisury* Dr Beveridge considers doubtful; the one measures 18 feet in diameter, the other 60 feet, but neither has any causeway visible. The two islets in *Loch Mor, Baleshare*, are classed as certainly artificial; one measures 40 feet in diameter, the other less. In each case there is a causeway about 5 feet wide. The two islets in *Loch nan Geurrachan* are also certainly artificial; one measures 32 feet across, the other 29 feet by 41 feet. They are distant respectively 35 and 25 yards from the shore, and each has its causeway. The island in *Loch Eashader* is of the "certain" class. It measures 52 feet across, is distant 40 yards from the shore, but the causeway in this case is doubtful. The *Loch Aonghuis* island is "doubtful," as is also that in *Loch Oban, Tramisgurry*, but this latter has a causeway to the shore, a distance of 30 yards.

In *Loch nan Clachan* (fig. 21) occurs a very typical example. It measures 83 feet by 92 feet, and stands about 3 feet above the ordinary water level. Surface indications point to its being at least partly, if not altogether, of artificial origin. The causeway is 50 yards in length, and shows a gap of 2 yards at a point about 20 yards from the island.

*Harris*.—Mr J. Wedderspoon, O.E., a prominent member of the Inverness Field Club, sends particulars of two islands in Harris: "The first find was in the island of *Scalpay*, near Tarbet. I had occasion to visit the island in connection with a water supply to the school proposed to be taken from a small loch near the centre of the island, bearing the common name of Loch an Duin." Mr Wedderspoon mentioned that there are two islands about 20 yards apart, and that both have the appearance of being artificial, although one is more strikingly so. There is a causeway from the shore, and this appears to be continued between the two islands.





Fig. 21. The Ylen Dunikranil of Bleau's Atlas, 1654, in  
Loch nan Clachan, North Uist.



Fig. 22. Loch an Duin Island, Taransay, Harris.

The other example is on the island of *Taransay*, off the west coast of Harris, which also contains a Loch an Duin (fig. 22). There is a causeway from the shore a distance of about 40 yards, and the island measures 35 feet across. Mr Wedderspoon made exact measurements of the building on the island, which, however, he considers of much later date than the island itself.

*Lewis*.—Mr James Fraser suggests the island on *Loch an Duin*, near Loch Carloway, and that on a loch near *Bragar*, seven miles further north on the west coast of Lewis. Mr C. G. Mackenzie, Procurator-Fiscal, Stornoway, suggests the islands on *Loch Arnish* and *Loch Chlathamir*: "In the first of these the foundations of the islet seem to be formed of rubble-work, and the same remark applies to the twin islands on Loch Chlathamir. On several little lochs of the island the common brochs or duns are to be seen."

Mr K. J. Ross, Bank of Scotland, Stornoway, writes: "Quite recently another instance of an artificial island, which does not appear on the list, has been brought to my notice. It is situated on *Loch Orinay*, which appears on the reduced Survey Map as Loch Eilean Mor, about seven miles from Stornoway in a westerly direction. I do not think there can be any doubt about its being artificial, for the person who brought it to my notice had never seen or heard that artificial islands of the kind existed, yet he was quite positive that it had been built by the hand of man."

One of the most interesting examples of the whole series is that at *Tolsta*, first suggested by Rev. W. Morrison, M.A., F.S.A.Scot., who writes: "At Tolsta, some 12 miles north of Stornoway, on the croft of a Mr M'Iver, a small shopkeeper, I saw a lake bottom on this croft. He had drained the loch with a view to adding it to his croft. He was astonished that, with the exception of a small mound on the otherwise arid area, he could get no crops to grow. I suggested that the mound was a lake dwelling. He at once agreed that it must be so, for he found stakes stuck all round the mound. He added that he found



fragments of clay pottery, which he threw aside as of no value to him. This took place several years ago. If Mr M'Iver is in life he will assist you with good-will. Lake dwellings should be found all over the interior of the island of Lewis."

Mr C. G. Mackenzie, Procurator-Fiscal, writes from Stornoway: "While in North Tolsta I saw a loch in the near vicinity of the one under notice, on which an islet is situated. From the general appearance of the island I do not doubt that it is a built one. At *Aird*, in the Eye Peninsula, I examined an island in Loch an Duin. A causeway of stones leads from the shore to the island, and this island too I regard as artificially formed. Whether the stones forming the island are the remains of a dun, or are the actual foundations, is not now easily determined, but I incline to the view just stated.

"In addition to those mentioned in my former letter, there appears to be an artificial island on Loch Orisay (spelt phonetically), between Grimsheider and Loch Chlathamir, in the parish of Lochs. The road surveyor, Mr Macleod, informs me that the island is undoubtedly a 'built island.' It may be of interest to know that some years ago, when alterations in the water-supply system to Stornoway were rendered necessary, the loch from which the town's water is drawn (*Loch Aird-na-lice*) had to be partially drained. At the north-west corner of the loch, some yards from the shore, a perfectly formed island was exposed, consequent on the draining operations, and it still exists, but now of course totally covered by water. If I remember rightly, some stakes were found about it."

Interest in this subject appears to be growing, and the hope has been expressed that a map will be drawn up showing the distribution of these islands, not only in the Highland district, but over the whole of Scotland. Before that can be done, however, each district must be surveyed fairly carefully, and I shall be only too glad of the co-operation of members of the Society in ascertaining whether there are not still many unrecorded examples. In west and south-west Argyllshire

especially there would appear to be need of further investigation, and it will be a great assistance if any members of the Society of Antiquaries will make inquiries in those districts, and forward the results of their inquiries to me.

The recently published volume on the Glastonbury Lake Village affords much information of the greatest interest as to the size and construction of lake settlements. The whole settlement consisted of ninety huts, probably the growth of many generations. One hut measures 32 feet across, and had five complete floors, and no fewer than fourteen hearths, one above the other.

The small size of some of the examples in our Highland lochs, their tendency to sink below the surface, the varying amount of wood foundation, are only some of the points which seem to characterise both sets of lake dwellings. Much of the information disclosed during the careful work at Glastonbury corresponds with that afforded by the excavations of Dr Munro in the South of Scotland, and also with what has so far been ascertained of those in the Highland area as described in the foregoing and previous papers.



## III.

THE ROADS AND BRIDGES IN THE EARLY HISTORY OF  
SCOTLAND. BY HARRY R. G. INGLIS, F.S.A. Scot.

## I. THE ROADS IN EARLY LITERATURE.

It is somewhat curious to find that the word "road" does not appear to be used in any of the histories of Scotland earlier than the sixteenth century, and although there are records of numerous military and civil expeditions moving up and down the land, in no case are they described as using a highway. Up to the fifteenth century the movements of all the chief expeditions seem to have been across open country, and it was only the erection of bridges in the fifteenth, sixteenth, and seventeenth centuries that made definite the lines of traffic, which afterwards gradually developed into roads.

In England the conditions seem to have been quite different, for in 1345 a Scotchman on his way to London was provided with a conductor, to see that he kept to the highroad; and although the route is not named, he probably traversed the old road by Boroughbridge.

It is outside the scope of this paper to go into the question of the old paths or trackways by which people went from one place to another, but those who read the early chronicles of Scotland always feel bewildered in dealing with topography. Camelon, Dumbarton, Dunstaffnage and the chief towns are mere names, and the historic persons flit from one to the other with great difficulty at one time and with great ease the next; while the great wood of Caledon appears as an inconvenient obstacle somewhere in the centre of Scotland.

In the more historic times of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries Falkland Palace, Linlithgow, and Holyrood, Edinburgh, Glasgow, Stirling, Perth, St Andrews, Dundee, and Aberdeen form the centres of traffic; while the pilgrimages of James IV. to Tain and Whithorn follow a well-defined itinerary; but in no case does

there seem to have been anything that could be called a road in the modern sense, and travellers appear to have gone as they pleased over the land, without anything in the shape of a road to guide them. The Lord High Treasurer's Accounts about 1545 give so many payments for the service of guides as to suggest that few defined roads existed even then; and when we find that guides are required from Edinburgh to Linlithgow, Perth to Dundee, Glasgow to Stirling, Stirling to Dumbarton, and so forth, it becomes evident that such tracks as existed were mere surface marks, and the land, apparently unfenced, lay quite open to all wayfarers.

On the other hand, we occasionally come across the word "road" (*via*) in old charters, showing that some kind of highway existed in early periods, but these can have been no more than mere tracks—definite near towns and villages where a causeway might be laid down on low-lying or swampy ground—and scattered paths on the more open hill ground. But regularly constructed or paved roads of definite width would appear to have been a development of the seventeenth century, although there might be a few roads at an earlier date.

## II. THE BRIDGES IN EARLY LITERATURE.

It is very noticeable how seldom bridges are referred to in the early chronicles. Fordun mentions those at Perth and Stirling, Wyntoun and Boece those at Stirling and Roxburgh. Bellenden in his transcript of Boece, and Leyland in his abridgment of the *Scalacronica*, in several cases mention bridges in their narrative, but these are not referred to in the original text. Barbour's *The Bruce* only makes mention of one in the Pass of Brander; Blind Harry's *Wallace* speaks of those at Stirling, Glasgow, Perth, and Lochawe, the first two of which are stated to have been of wood.

Of the early travellers, Hardyng (about 1430) alone mentions bridges—one at Stirling and one at Perth,—and although he described



Aberdeen, Ayr, and Glasgow, he is silent regarding any bridge at these places. One is inclined to attach some importance to this, as Hardyng is usually referred to as a spy; and, as the river at each of these places is fairly wide, his description would be likely to contain a reference of some kind, if such a structure was there.

### III. THE BRIDGES IN EARLY CONTEMPORARY DOCUMENTS.

When we turn to contemporary documents we find ourselves on much surer ground. The Exchequer Rolls, the Lord High Treasurer's Accounts, the Register of the Great Seal, and similar documents, tell us that bridges existed at Perth, Stirling, and Roxburgh before 1400, but these are the only ones of which we have a reliable and continuous history. For though a number of others are mentioned in early Charters, they are not named in later history, and do not reappear till long afterwards, although incidents occurred in the interval at which their existence would almost be certain to be referred to.

It would seem as if in the reigns of Alexander II. and III. there had been considerable progress made, and a number of wooden bridges had been erected all over the country; but during the long struggle of the Scottish Wars of Independence, in the chaotic state of the country, these were left to their fate, and by the end of the fourteenth century they had almost all disappeared.

The Exchequer Rolls are the most satisfactory authority to refer to, for there we find a number of payments towards bridges, and it is rather noticeable that the wording of the payment frequently varies. At one time it is "*Ad Fabricam*," at another "*Pro Construccione*," while the permanent entries are "*Ad Sustentacionem*." On examining these carefully, one is inclined to think that the "*Pro Const.*" is a subscription to the construction; the "*Ad Fabricam*" a payment during the building, and "*Ad Sustent.*" a payment for upkeep. We get the

three entries in this order at Perth, "*Pro Const.*" in 1391, "*Ad Fab.*" in 1406, "*Ad Sustent.*" in 1417, *et seq.* For Stirling Bridge we have "*Ad Fab.*" in 1408 and 1415; Roxburgh Bridge, "*Ad Fab.*" 1330; Bridge of Earn, "*Ad Fab.*" 1402, 1409; Dumfries, "*Ad Fab.*" 1456 to 1460; Ayr, "*Ad Fab.*" 1488. In other cases the brig-master is chosen, as in Dumfries, 1456, and in Peebles, 1465.

But the most definite piece of information that guides us as to the period of the erection of a bridge of unknown antiquity, is the first reference to the repair of the structure, for in this we reach a definite limit of age. We know that a bridge does not last for much more than 70 to 100 years without repairs being necessary; and as we know in almost every case the date at which the chief bridges fell into disrepair, we are able to roughly guess the period in which each was erected.

The references in contemporary documents have been placed in tabular form in a rough chronological order. The second column exhibits the references prior to 1424, the others the reigns of James I., II., III., IV., and V., and the last the date when the bridge was known to be ruinous. From this table we observe that the commencement of the building of stone bridges seems to have been in the reign of James I. (1424), for from that date onwards the references to bridges begin to appear in public documents; and by 1550 practically all the chief bridges in Scotland have been mentioned in one way or other.

It is at this point that documentary evidence and current traditions begin to clash. For in this Pre-Reformation period, although tradition has handed down to us the names of the builders of about a dozen bridges, our knowledge of what work they actually did is almost entirely conjectural.

Prior to 1530 there must have been several hundred bridges in Scotland, and in those instances where the builder's name has been preserved, tradition and the plain evidence of the bridge itself do not



always tally, and the early traditions may or may not refer to the present structure.

# REFERENCES TO THE CHIEF BRIDGES IN SCOTLAND IN CONTEMPORARY DOCUMENTS.

Dates in heavy type are indefinite, the authority not being precise.

Dates with a query are conjectural—1535 ?

B is the date when building operations were known to be in progress, but B 1465 ? is only the probable date of erection, on fairly good authority.

M=broken for military purposes.

F=ferry.

Name.	Before 1434.	James I. 1424-37.	James II. 1437-60.	James III. 1460-88.	James IV. 1488-1513.	James V. 1513-42.	Ruin- ing.
Perth	1303-8, 63-5 1391, etc.	annuity	for upkeep	p paid regularly.			1531
Stirling	1290-1305 1336: F 1388 1330: M 1410	<b>1430</b>	1456	..	1492-1501	1525	1598
Roxburgh	1281, 90, 98	Ferry	Ferry	Ferry	B 1498	1513	1607
Berwick	1329: F 1336	..	..	..	..	1530	1592
Earn	B 1402-09	1435	..	..	1487-94	1513	1571
Glasgow	1285, <b>1340</b>	..	B 1453-59	..	..	..	1609
Dumfries	<b>1283</b>	..	1440	..	1488: B 1491	..	1586
Ayr	1234	..	..	..	..	..	1587
Don	1310	..	..	..	..	..	1608
Haddington	1283-1311 1356	..	..	..	..	..	
Dunkeld	1260	..	..	B 1461	B 1513	..	
Guard	..	..	B 1440 ?	Kennedy	..	Beaton	1592
Doon	..	..	..	..	..	..	1593
Brechin	..	..	..	1469	..	..	1594
Peahlos	..	..	..	B 1465-70	1494	..	1555
Bothwell	..	..	..	B 1486 ?	..	..	1610
Cramond	..	..	..	..	1458-1497	..	1567
Leith	..	..	..	B 1483	..	..	1581
Linton	..	..	..	..	..	..	M 1549
Melrose	..	..	..	..	B 1490 ?	1520	F 1590
Inverness	..	..	..	..	B 1501	..	1613
Musselburgh	..	..	..	..	..	B 1530 ?	1612
Linlithgow	..	..	..	..	..	1521	..
Dee	..	..	..	..	..	B 1513-27	1590
Irvine	..	..	..	..	..	1533	1575
Tullibody	..	..	..	..	..	..	M 1559
Tnith	..	..	..	..	..	B 1535	..
North Water	..	..	..	..	..	B 1539	..

One of the most striking examples of this uncertainty is to be found at Guard Bridge near St Andrews, where, although Bower states that

it was built by Bishop Wardlaw, the old and defaced coat of arms looks more like that of Bishop Kennedy, and Bishop Beaton's arms are on another part of the bridge. A careful examination of the masonry leaves one with the impression that part of the work is similar to that of St Salvator's College at St Andrews, built by Bishop Kennedy.

But the most interesting feature about the bridge is the old parapet copestones, shaped like a handrail—a quite unusual style. It is a remarkable coincidence that the only example I can find like it is on the old Brig of Doon, near Ayr, a bridge said to have been built from funds left by Bishop Kennedy about 1460. It therefore seems more than a coincidence that Guard Bridge became ruinous in 1592, and the Brig of Doon in 1593. With such plain facts, one is inclined to hesitate about attributing the present bridge to Bishop Wardlaw, and rather say that it would appear as if the present bridge had been preceded by one built by Bishop Wardlaw. This illustration is given to show how difficult it is to disentangle fact from fiction, and at the same time not to unduly underrate the value of tradition.

We can also derive a considerable amount of information about the early bridges by searching the records for the first use of the word Bridgend, Brigton, Briglands, and similar words, and noting the use of ferries and fords; by doing this it is possible to narrow down very considerably the period of inquiry.

The following are the first references in the national MSS. so far as ascertained:—

1442. Bridgend,	Dunblane.	1506. Bridgend,	Arbuthnot.
1463. "	Craigie.	1507. "	Peebles.
1467. Brighthouse,	Logymurtho.	1511. "	Leith.
1470. Bridgend,	Menteith.	1511. "	Glencairn.
1489. "	Renfrew.	1512. "	Doon.
1490. "	Kilmarnock.	1515. "	Kinnettles.
1493. "	Bargany.	1517. "	Ayr.
1499. Brigburgh,	Dumfries.	1523. "	Kinneff.
1502. Briglands,	Comrie.	1531. "	Finhaven.
1502. Bridgend,	Perth.	1535. "	Cameron.
1504. Brigton,	Ruthven.		



We observe from this that the first entry confirms the tradition that Dunblane Bridge was built before 1442; and that the name Bridgend was not common before 1480.

#### IV. THE COMPARATIVE CHRONOLOGY OF BRIDGES.

One aspect of bridge building to which attention has not been sufficiently paid, is the comparative sizes of the arches in the different periods. In a quiet slow-moving stream it is always possible to lay down numerous piers and construct a low bridge of many small arches. But in a swift-moving river the clearer waterway of a wide span is almost a matter of necessity, if the bridge has to stand a heavy flood. Consequently we see in each period the gradual widening of the span as experience was gained; and it is remarkable how the spans were increased foot by foot as the centuries passed on.

In order to make this clearer, the plans on fig. 1 exhibit a number of bridges of which we know the date, and alongside them are placed others generally supposed to have been built about the same period.

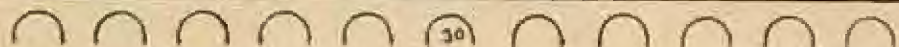
Two important facts immediately become evident. First, the oldest bridges of more than one arch prior to 1400 seldom exceeded 30 feet span; second, that the oldest bridges had arches of almost uniform span—the arch of variable size appears to have been a later innovation.

In England we observe that the builder of London Bridge (built 1176-1209) aimed at 25-foot arches, with 4 of 30 feet near the centre, but having mismeasured, had one of 33 feet and the next 26 feet. Elvet Bridge, Durham (fig. 2), probably erected in 1228, had only 23- to 27-foot spans; Sunderland Bridge, near Durham (before 1346), had 31½-foot spans; and Rochester Bridge, 1392, 30-foot spans. In Scotland, Dumfries Bridge (fig. 3), with 27½- and 32-foot spans, has all the appearance of an ancient foundation. Guard Bridge and Cramond, with their 36- to 39-foot arches would fall in line with Peebles Bridge

LONDON BRIDGE 1176-1209



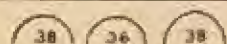
ROCHESTER 1392



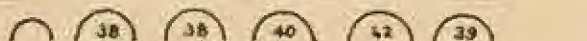
DUMFRIES 14537



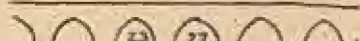
CRAMOND Before 1448



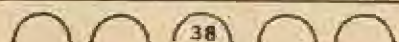
GUARD Cir 1440-60



ELVET 1228?



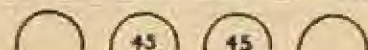
PEEBLES 1465-70



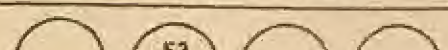
SUNDERLAND Before 1346?



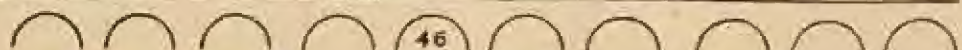
BOTHWELL 1480-90?



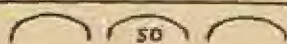
AYR Cir 1500?



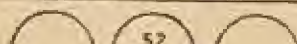
DEE 1518-27



MUSSELBURGH Cir 1530?



NORTH WATER Cir 1539



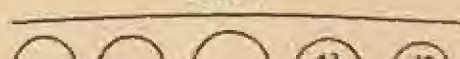
TEITH 1535



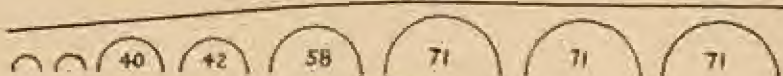
STIRLING



EARN



GLASGOW



BERWICK 1611-24



PERTH 1766-72

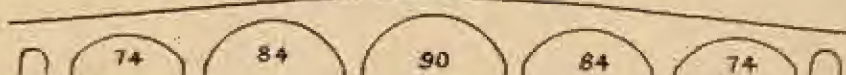


Fig. 1. Comparison of Bridges, showing the gradual increase in the size of the spans.



about 1460-70; Bothwell, with its 45-feet arches would come in about 1490, and the 50- to 55-feet spans would seem to be from 1530-1550. The bridge at Ayr with its 55-feet span is generally put back to 1488. The bridge at Haddington with its 45-feet spans would seem to be older than that at Musselburgh on account of its smaller span, and, as it fell into disrepair a few years earlier, the assumption is no doubt justified.



Fig. 2. Elvet Bridge, Durham.

Having dealt with the multiple arched bridges of uniform span, we have now to consider their relation to the bridges at Glasgow, Stirling, and Bridge of Earn, where this form is departed from, and the centre spans are wider than those at the aides. In doing this we have to recollect that builders prefer to have evenly balanced spans, rather than those of different weights to calculate upon and contend with. The period at which this style was introduced is not known yet, for



Fig. 3. Damfrida Bridge.



although Berwick Bridge, built 1611-24 (fig. 4), was followed by many others, and the style is now quite common, prior to that date there appear to have been only those three in Scotland, and in England I have so far only come across one—Catterick Bridge, in Yorkshire. These three bridges therefore stand in an entirely separate category, and one is tempted to point to Bridge of Earn and Stirling as having been constructed by the same architect, and Glasgow as being of later date. In consulting the list of dates when bridges became ruinous, here again we find two structures with some of the same characteristics coming within measurable distance, for Bridge of Earn was ruinous in 1592 and Stirling Bridge in 1598.

The early single-arch bridges when compared with one another in regard to size of span, do not give such clear results as the multiple-arch structures, for the river to be bridged is the guiding factor, and a small span may only be necessary. But when we look at those of one large arch, we have only to deal with three of above 50-feet span: Brig of Doon 70 feet, Dunblane Bridge 52½ feet, and Balgownie Bridge 70 feet. The first two are likely to have been constructed between 1420 and 1460, and the latter is usually said to have been built about 1320, but one is inclined to fix a later date for the present structure. It is therefore fairly clear that early builders, when the distance to be bridged exceeded 40 feet, were unwilling to face the large arches, and divided the structure into small spans as being more easily constructed.

One other point that we gather from the scale illustration in fig. 1 is the relative amount of work involved in each; and as there are records of how long it took to build several of them, we can form a fair approximation of the time each would take to construct. London Bridge of twenty arches took thirty-three years to build, but it was 40 feet wide and included a chapel. Berwick Bridge of fifteen arches took from 1609 to 1624, fifteen years. Bridge of Dee (fig. 5), seven arches, took from 1518 to 1527, or nine years.



Fig. 4. Berwick Bridge, 1624.



Fig. 5. Bridge of Dee, Aberdeen, 1527.



Although the cost of each structure would vary with the century, the time taken to do masonry work would not vary much, and a rough calculation brings out about one arch of 45 feet per annum as being an average. At this rate we should have to allow about twelve years for the building of the first Perth Bridge and Glasgow Bridge; eight years for Dumfries and Guard Bridges; six years for Stirling, Bridge of Earn, Ayr, and Peebles; five years for Bothwell; and three or four years for Cramond, Musselburgh, Haddington, and North Water Bridges.

Therefore when we find payments for the construction of Perth Bridge in 1391, and in 1406—fifteen years after; to Stirling Bridge in 1402, 1408, and 1415; to Bridge of Earn in 1402, 1409; to Dumfries Bridge annually from 1456 to 1465; Ayr Bridge in 1488 and 1491; Peebles from 1465–1470; these approximate so nearly to the time that these would take to construct, that one is inclined to take these payments as proof of the building of a bridge at that period.

It is quite impossible to say in each case that this period was actually taken, for the shifting of the course of the river, as in the known case of Bridge of Earn, is responsible for an additional arch. We know also that tradition credits Cramond Bridge (fig. 7) with being of fewer arches at one time, and one strongly suspects that in the case of Glasgow Bridge and Guard Bridge the inequality of the arches is due to some reconstruction on this account.

## V. THE CHIEF PRE-REFORMATION BRIDGES AND THEIR HISTORY.

The two bridges which come most frequently into early Scottish history are those at Stirling and Perth, and although others are mentioned from time to time, these two, spanning such important streams, may be taken as typical examples of the vicissitudes of Scottish bridges from 1300 onwards. Stirling Bridge (fig. 6) is still, and has always been, the great junction of Scottish traffic. The rivers Teith and Forth form a double barrier across the centre of Scotland,

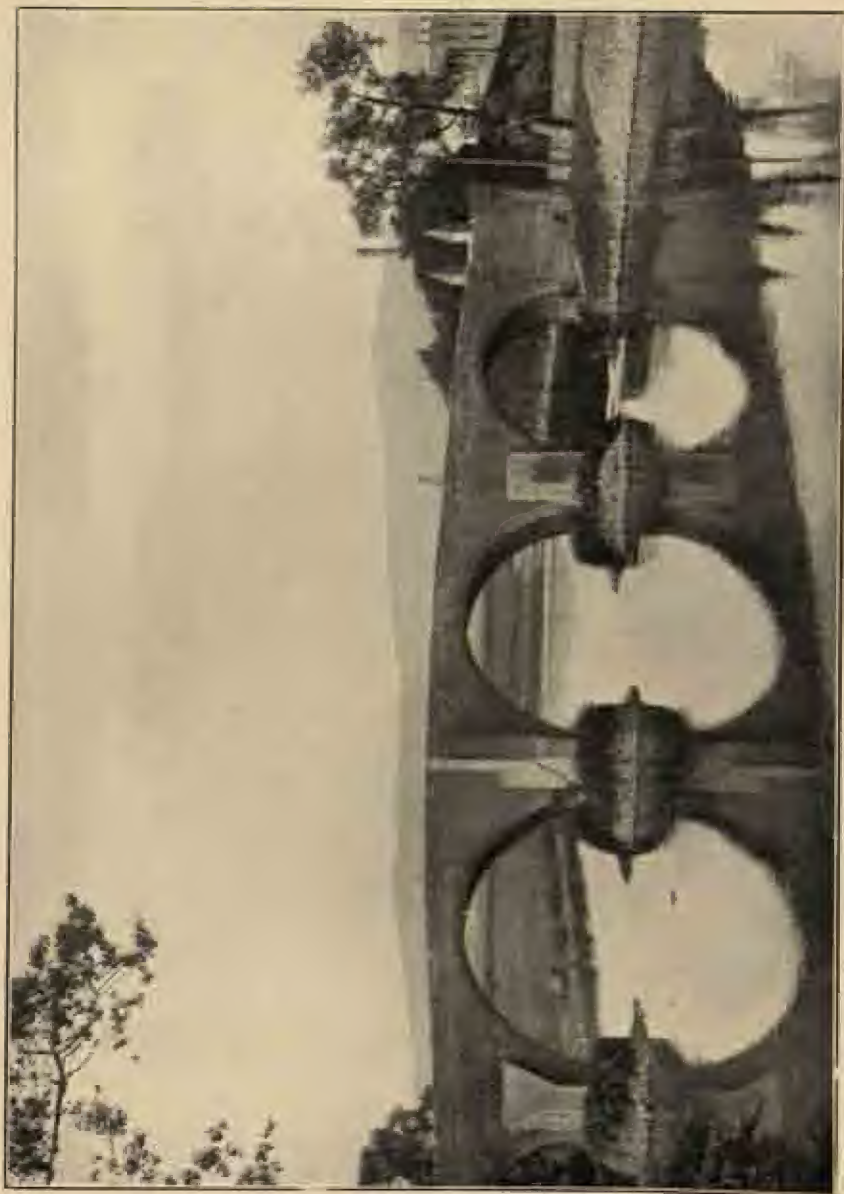


Fig. 8. Stiebing Bridge.



and as the ford at Stirling is rather deep and dangerous, a bridge has always been an urgent necessity. Boece tells us (but does not tell us where he got the information) that Agricola built a bridge over the Forth to transport his army, that the Picts tried to reach it and break it down, but the Romans hastily returned and saved the bridge. He next tells us that Osbert about 860 A.D. came to Stirling Bridge to convoy his army to Fife, and adds that the Englishmen built a bridge of stone, and in the midst thereof stood an image of the Crucifixion, and under it was the inscription :—

"I am *fron* marche, as *passinjeris* may ken,  
To Scottis to Britons and to Inglis men."

This is Bellenden's translation of Boece, and many have accepted the rendering without inquiry as to its accuracy, but Boece puts it quite differently in the Latin :—

"Anglos a Scotis separat crux ista remotis  
Arma hic stant Bruti stant Scoti, hæc sub cruce tuti."

This is fairly plain, and, however rhythmical Bellenden has made his verse, the meaning is, that although the cross separates Angles and Scots at this point, both Britons and Scots stand safe beneath it. One has only to look at an almost identical inscription round the early seal of the Burgh of Stirling with the representation of a bridge to discover from what source Boece copied his inscription, for it is quite evident from the scanning of the lines that the seal is the original. We are therefore in doubt as to whether Boece's story was suggested by the seal or whether it rests on an earlier narrative. The earliest impression of this seal now known is attached to a document dated 1296, so that we may take it that Boece assumed it to be a picture of the prehistoric bridge of 860 A.D., and thus described it as being of stone in his narrative. Whether the seal is a fairly accurate reproduction of its appearance, or merely a symbolical representation

of a bridge, is not yet known, for no pictures of ancient bridges to compare it with appear on any Scottish seals, although there are quite a number in England. The seal is therefore one of the earliest representations of a bridge we now possess.

As the battle of Stirling Bridge is one of the most prominent incidents in Scottish history, a glance at the known references to the bridge in contemporary literature brings out quite a number of points. The earliest reference to it is an English document dated 1307, which states that the constable of Stirling Castle and a great part of the garrison were slain at the bridge in 1297.

The *Scalacronica*, written about 1355, is the first historical document dealing with the affair, for the writer tells us that Wallace allowed as many of the English as he pleased to pass on to the bridge, and as soon as they had crossed over it, he caused the bridge to be broken.

Blind Harry's *Wallace*, recited about 1485, gives a very spirited account of the same incident, and adds to our information by describing the bridge as being of wood; and though certain historians, beginning with Buchanan, have thrown doubt on Blind Harry's narrative, I do not see how we can allow the very plain wording of the *Scalacronica*, corroborating Blind Harry's story, to be lightly put aside.

There has been a considerable amount of speculation as to the site of the bridge described in the narrative, and for a long time it was strongly maintained that the bridge at which this fight took place was at Kildean, a mile farther up the river. What special object was to be served by this change of locality is hard to say, for the historic references and the bridge-causeway terminating at "Causewayhead" seem to indicate that nothing was altered. To make matters clear, however, we have a fairly good guide as to the actual position of the bridge for 300 years back, in the old maps of the windings of the Forth (fig. 7)—in the Ordnance Survey of 1886, Roy's Survey of 1755, Adair's



Survey of 1680, and Pont's map about 1600. It is to be observed that in the Ordnance Map of 1866 the bridge is not at right angles to



Fig. 7.

the stream, but at such an angle that the cut-water of each pier presents its side to the force of the current instead of its point, and yet the course of the river after the bridge is at right angles to the bridge. In other words, it is perfectly evident that when originally

constructed the cut-waters faced the stream, but the river has shifted its course and no longer passes straight through the arches, but obliquely. In Roy's Survey of 1755 the river is given as entering the bridge in a straight line, but this survey does not seem nearly so accurate as that of Adair, for in it we see that some change has taken place in 200 years, for the bends of the river, though substantially in the same line, do not show quite the same shapes at the curves, which have evidently been gradually eaten away by erosion of floods and spates. Its position, in relation to the Castle, is shown in fig. 8.

Of the later history of the bridge, the chief references are exhibited in the following diagram :—

#### THE REFERENCES TO THE BRIDGE OF STIRLING.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 1296. Burgh Seal used, with picture of Bridge.   | 1391. <i>Ferry named.</i>   |
| 1297. Constable of castle and great part of garrison slain at the Bridge.                                    | 1402. Roadway of Bridge of Stirling named.                                      |
| 1299. Castle surrendered to Wallace.   | 1408. £20 given to.   |
| 1303-4. Watch at Ford for Sir Wm. "Waleya."  | 1415. Payment " <i>ad fabricam.</i> "   |
| 1304. Castle besieged by English.  | 1424-37. Hardyng says, "if it bee broken, there is a ford at Drip."             |
| 1304. Garrison's boats taken.  | 1501. House for Sick Folk at Bridgend to be built.                              |
| 1305. Sondale to repair Bridge destroyed and broken. Bridges made by Edward to cross Forth, left at Berwick. | 1502. St Roke's Chapel at Bridgend named.                                       |
| 1336. Carriage of wood to Stirling Bridge.   | 1525. Someone crossed the Forth not by bridge, and was dealt with for so doing. |
| 1361. <i>Boat of Bridge of Stirling.</i>   | 1527. King James escapes from Falkland and crosses Stirling Bridge.             |
| 1375. <i>Ferry-boat named.</i>   |   |
| 1388. <i>Charter of Rents of Ferry.</i>  |   |

The chief deductions to be drawn from these consecutive references are: that in 1297 there was a great fight at the bridge, that in 1304 the bridge was broken down (possibly by the English to cut off the garrison from help from the north), that in 1305 it was repaired, existed in 1336, fell to pieces again, and a ferry-boat was in use till



about 1408, when another bridge was built, which also seems to have been of wood, for Harding, a spy of the English King, reporting on it, says, "If it bee broken, there is a ford at Drip." The fact that a payment is made to the fabric in 1408, and one in 1415, inclines one to believe that a solid bridge was constructed then, rendering the



Fig. 8. Stirling Bridge, showing its relation to the Castle.

ferry-boat unnecessary, for the ferry entries cease after 1392. This is likely to have been the predecessor of the present bridge, which, if we are to believe the early stories, is evidently the sixth at that spot.

To sum up the situation briefly—if we are to go by documents, the present Stirling Bridge must have been built about 1409; if we are to judge by its appearance and general probabilities, it might be more

safely placed about 1500; but if one were to judge it by comparison with other structures, it might be put down as late as 1620.

A feature that is very prominent in this bridge is the alignment of the parapets at the centre, exhibited in fig. 9. We see clearly that for some reason the springings of the arches from the different sides of the pier are not opposite one another, and as the corresponding offset on the other side is exactly similar, we are faced with the fact that the bridge was intentionally off the straight. In one or two cases this want of alignment is clearly a matter of a badly laid out plan; but in Guard Bridge the same design occurs, and it is perfectly symmetrical—showing that it is intentional. In Dumfries Bridge the offset is not so noticeable; but in Sunderland Bridge (fig. 10), near Durham, we have a very perfect example of a zigzag alignment, which leads one to the conclusion that we are in touch with one of the old superstitions of witchcraft, that bridges must not be straight.

The north end of Stirling Bridge was recently excavated in order to straighten the retaining walls, and it was then discovered that there were no less than five causeways at different levels, showing on each occasion an effort to ease the gradient on the access to the bridge. The photograph (fig. 11) exhibits fairly well the appearance of the pit looking downwards, the edges of the different causeways being visible.

Other bridges of which there are very early records are those at Glasgow, Perth, Berwick, Haddington, Ettrick, and Ayr. The history of the bridge at Perth is rather interesting. It is named in the Inchaffray Records in 1202, and in 1210 it was overturned by a flood. An annuity was left for its upkeep by Robert III. in 1405, and the Exchequer Rolls give the payments to the mason in charge for over 150 years. Fordun tells us that in 1214 Alexander met his father's body there. In 1303-4 there is an intercession made by the English army of invasion for the safe passage of the Prince and army over the bridge, against the Scots. The bridge is again named in 1391, when a payment appears in the Exchequer Rolls, apparently towards its con-





Fig. 9. Stirling Bridge.



Fig. 10. Sunderland Bridge.

struction, and one is inclined to infer that the previous bridge had been partly washed away. In 1531 the bridge became ruinous, and urgent repairs were ordered. The catastrophes began in 1573, when three arches fell; those were repaired, but in 1589 five arches fell; it was rebuilt partly in 1599 and again repaired in 1604, but in 1621



Fig. 11. Pit at Stirling Bridge.

it was all washed away, except one arch, and Perth remained without a bridge until 1771.

The Bridge at Berwick had a similar history. The old records go far back, but in 1290 it was repaired, in 1297 again repaired, but destroyed that year; thereafter the ferry was let and continued till near 1500, when a bridge was built by Henry VIII., after the recapture of Berwick by England; this lasted till 1607-8, when it was



swept away; and in 1611 the present bridge was begun and completed in 1624.

Of the Bridge at Ayr it is difficult to speak, for, although the bridge seems to be mentioned in a Charter of 1236, it is very striking that Blind Harry, although he mentioned many of Wallace's doings at Ayr, never once refers to the bridge. It is again referred to in the years 1440 and 1488; but as James IV. makes a payment to the masons of the Brig of Ayr in 1491, it is generally assumed that this date represents the period of its construction, and those bridges referred to previously must have been only for short periods, as a silence of 200 years in regard to a bridge generally means its non-existence.

Glasgow Bridge is stated by Blind Harry to have been of wood, and in this case also one sees no reason to doubt the accuracy of his description. The building of the bridge is usually attributed to Bishop Rae about 1345, but it is named in 1285, 1435, 1494, 1515, and was ruinous in 1571; but the chief fact regarding the stone bridge, which existed up to 1850, was that in the years 1673-4 the sum of £5000 was spent on the bridge. Now we know that Berwick Bridge, which was 1164 feet long, cost £17,000 in 1624; and as Glasgow Bridge was only 470 feet long and 5 feet narrower, £5000 represents the value of between one-quarter and one-third of the masonry. I think, therefore, we may take it that a good part of the old Glasgow Bridge was rebuilt in 1674; probably the three 70-foot arches then replaced smaller ones of the earlier bridge.

After Bruce's death, the battle of Dupplin, which occurred in 1332, and was intended to place Baliol on the throne, brings us in contact with the Bridge of Earn (fig. 12), for in 1329—three years previously—the Exchequer Rolls exhibit an entry of £66, 13s. 4d. towards this bridge; but in the very next year, 1330, there is a payment for the upkeep of the ferry-boat of Erne; and as there are entries in 1402 and 1409 towards the fabric, one must have some doubt as to the nature of the first bridge, especially as the period was one of great

strife, and a public work of this kind would only too readily be abandoned.

The disaster at the battle of Dupplin was said to have been caused by someone staking out the ford, and the Scottish army, relying on the protection of the broad river, never dreamed of attack until the English troops swept down on them. It is therefore unlikely that



Fig. 12. Bridge of Earn.

the Bridge of Earn was then in existence. The *Scalacronica* gives a fairly minute account of the battle; but as it is silent in regard to the bridge, one feels inclined to say that if it existed it would almost certainly have been referred to there.

#### VI. THE ROADS AND BRIDGES IN HISTORY—PRE-REFORMATION PERIOD.

Of roads and bridges during the reign of the Bruce dynasty we have no record, but the Regency before James I. is notable apparently



for the reconstruction of Stirling Bridge and the Bridge of Earn, and the breaking down of Roxburgh Bridge. In James II.'s reign the bridge at Dumfries appears to have been built, and in James III.'s reign the bridge over the Clyde at Bothwell and those over the Tweed at Peebles and Melrose.

Passing over the irregular records of these intervening reigns, we come to that of the chivalrous James IV., one of the strongest characters in Scottish history. For the first time in that history we have a king whose thorough knowledge of the country and of the people give him a power wielded by no other monarch since Robert Bruce. He travels up and down the country in perfect freedom, encouraging every good work. He gives money to the poor, money to the masons building the bridges. He sets men to construct his navy and to cast guns. The reader cannot fail to endorse the estimate of his character so finely worded by Sir James Balfour Paul in the introduction to the *Lord High Treasurer's Accounts*. He leaves the impression of a first-class administrator, with a thorough grip of his duties and purpose.

James IV.'s travels and pilgrimages, as traceable in the *Lord High Treasurer's Accounts*, followed certain well-defined routes. He moved between Stirling, Linlithgow, Edinburgh, Falkland, Perth, and St Andrews on his regular visits; but his pilgrimages to St Duthus (Tain) invariably took him by Perth to Aberdeen, Huntly (then Strathbogie), Darnaway, Inverness, and Tain, the return journey being the same. The pilgrimage to Whithorn was usually by Glasgow and Ayr, but on several occasions the journey was by Peebles and Dumfries, and in one case by Lanark and St John's town (of Dalry); and as the entry in the *Lord High Treasurer's Accounts* is St John's Kirk, more than one writer has assumed the journey was made by Ayr, quite ignoring the existence of the little clachan of Dalry of the same name.

The ferrymen at all the ferries on the way to Tain are remembered by gratuities of considerable generosity. The priest at the Bridgend

of Perth gets 20s., the ferryman at Montrose 9s., and at North Water (Fak) 2s., at the Spey 18s., while the ferryman of Dee at Aberdeen was also remembered.

The ferryman at Cambuskenneth, beside Stirling, is most generously treated from 1490 onwards; but for some unexplained reason there are no payments after 1511, and one wonders why the King no longer used that ferry after that date.

In the historic Perkin Warbeck expedition—known as the Raid of Ellem—the artillery are taken to Haddington, then over the Lammermoors—evidently by no road—to Cranshaws, Ellem, and on to the Tweed, apparently at Norham, and we have at this point the rather curious entry: "To the cobille men of Tweed that helpit the artillery over the water, 18s.; to the men that brought the close cart furth of the water when she stood in the water all night, 5s." It is not known whether it was on this occasion that James IV. narrowly escaped drowning, but tradition has it that the Kirk of Steill, erected near Ladykirk subsequently by the King, was in redemption of a vow made at the ford when he was in great peril; and this entry reads as if a covered cart had had to be abandoned in the middle of the river—a circumstance pointing to a position of considerable peril.

In 1491 the King gives 10s. to the masons of the Bridge of Ayr, in 1496 14s. to the Brig of Kilmahog, in 1501 28s. to the Brig work of Inverness, in 1502 7s. to building the Bridge of Scheles, and from these entries it is fair to assume that the king was passing these structures while they were being built and handed these gifts to the builders.

We get a further glimpse of generosity to the sick people who seemed to wait at the bridges, probably unable to pay the guardian his fee. At Cramond Brig the King gave 5s. to the sick folk in 1488. In 1497 8d. to the poor wife at the Brig of Dairsie, 2s. to the sick folk at Glasgow Bridge; and at Stirling Bridge in 1501 he gave instructions that a house was to be built specially for the sick people at the end of the bridge. In the next year we find St Roche or St Roques Chapel mentioned for



the first time as at the south end of the bridge, and it is probable that the two buildings were the same, for after this payments were made by James IV. to the Priest of St Roques Chapel, but after Flodden the payments cease.

One passing reference requires to be made to the route taken by the Scottish army to Flodden. It is remarkable that only one casual statement exists showing the route which the guns followed. At Dalkeith one of the guns appears to have got out of control, for there is an entry in the *Lord High Treasurer's Accounts* of an ox having been purchased there to replace one that had been run over and killed. This tells us that the Soutra route must have been used, and we hear of it so often in history, that one is inclined to treat it as one of the very earliest of the well-marked highways in Scotland, for we never read of a guide being used on this route.

This last phase of James IV.'s life brings us to the battle of Flodden, and the relation of Twizell Bridge (fig. 13) to that sad story. That the present structure is the one that did duty then is hardly likely, for it is said to have been erected about the end of the sixteenth century by one of the Selbie family, but the fact remains that historians are agreed that the English divided their troops, and sent one detachment by Twizell Bridge. Popular traditions of the Border and some historians blame James IV. for carelessly leaving the bridge unguarded, and thus paving the way for the subsequent catastrophe; but Pitscottie specifically states that the master-gunner fell on his knees beseeching the King to allow him to shoot, for he promised faithfully to cut Twizell Bridge when the half of the English troops were over, but the King only replied, "I shall hang thee if thou shoot a shot this day." We of the twentieth century can hardly understand the rules of chivalry that pervaded Europe at that period, but it would be quite in consonance with the bravery and high character of the King that he was treating the approaching fight in the spirit of a tournament, in which man was to fight with man, and personal

prowess and valour to be the test of victory. So when he saw the soldiers crossing Twizell Bridge he scorned to take the slightest advantage of an opponent. He would have viewed such an act as one would view the laming of an opponent's horse on entering the lists in a tournament—as a means of disabling an adversary, and so



Fig. 13. Twizell Bridge.

the tactics of battle gave place to those of a tournament, with results disastrous to Scotland.

The death of James IV. at Flodden and the minority of James V. left Scotland in a state of chaos, for the best of the nobles were slain at Flodden, and the new men who struggled for mastery seemed to think of nothing but their own personal advancement. The result was that bridge-building seems to have ceased throughout Scotland,



and only the Bridge of Dee, the preparations for which were made by Bishop Elphinston in James IV.'s reign, was carried through by Gavin Dunbar from 1518 to 1527.

But in this period we get a wider knowledge of tracks, by the numerous entries of journeys in the Treasurer's Accounts and Exchequer Rolls, and also by the appearance of the words Brigend, Briglands, Brighous, Brighton, and Brigholme in the Charters, which had been conspicuous by their absence before 1500, showing that much had been done in this direction during the preceding reign.

The entries relating to the movements on the roads were almost wholly connected with those of the artillery. Thus in 1515 we have the artillery lying at the Brig of Glasgow, in 1517 they are drawn to Soutra, in 1523 Lord Yester is ordered to see that all "the passages" for the guns are mended, evidently preparing the fords of the small streams for the coming of the artillery.

In connection with the youthful King's escape from Falkland Palace in 1527—where he was a virtual prisoner of the Douglasses—and his 34-mile night-ride to Stirling, we have no record of the route; the only clear point is Pitscottie's statement that he got to Stirling Bridge by the break of day and "gart steik it behind him," but whether this refers to the gate of the castle or of the bridge there is some doubt, for two years after—in 1529—a keeper is appointed for the bridge gate, but it is only for eight days.

A very complete account of a punitive expedition that was to proceed to Langholm in 1547 gives an excellent illustration of journeying in these days. The expedition left Edinburgh on 7th July with three heavy cannon, and reached Darnick, near Melrose, on 12th July. The journey was then continued among the hills about Ashkirk, and Whitefield seemed to be reached on the 14th. After proceeding to Langholm, Darnick was reached on the return journey about 22nd July. For the carriage of these guns, at one time twenty-nine oxen were in use. No regular road seems to have been followed,

and Selkirk and Hawick were avoided, but the impression left is that the return journey was by Darnick and Lauder to Edinburgh.

Only two months after this came that devastating army known as the "Somerset Expedition," sent by Henry VIII. The diarist of the expedition tells us that they had great difficulty in finding a way



Fig. 14. Musselburgh Bridge.

to get across the Pease Burn at Cockburnspath, which shows that no road existed from Berwick to Dunbar; and that they passed a stone bridge at East Linton, a small one at Longniddry, and at Musselburgh there was a stone bridge well warded with ordnance. This expedition apparently returned to England by Lauder and Kelso, after having committed appalling havoc, although they do not seem to have touched the bridges. For Linton Bridge was intact in 1549,



and broken down by Lord Cassilis' lieutenant's orders in September that year; and Musselburgh Bridge (fig. 14), which must have been erected shortly before, is apparently the one then referred to.

As one could go on indefinitely describing these small details, I do not propose to carry the references beyond this period; but those that are made seem to indicate that, in a land without walled fences or other artificial obstacle, travellers merely passed by the most convenient way; and no proper main or trunk road existed which the traffic was bound to follow, except in the neighbourhood of villages and towns, where some kind of a highway or causeway existed. The road from Edinburgh by Musselburgh, Seton House, to East Linton and Dunbar seems to have been well marked, as well as the road branching off to Haddington; the road to Soutra and Lauder, and the road to Peebles. That to Linlithgow seems to have been either by Cramond Bridge (possibly used by Queen Mary<sup>1</sup> on meeting Bothwell), or by Ratho and New Bridge; while the ferry road by Cramond Bridge seems to have been well used. As to their condition no one can say anything, for the early travellers before 1550 make no remarks about roads. But one must imagine that the Scottish roads must then have resembled those in many parts of the East now, where on a stony hillside the larger stones pushed off the surface to one side create a "road," and this type of highway no doubt bears a close resemblance to those of the period under review.

<sup>1</sup> There is considerable doubt which bridge she crossed; some accounts say Almond Bridge, some Cramond Bridge, but the *Diurnal of Occurrences* (contemporary) say it was at Brigs (near Boathouse), between Kirkliston and Edinburgh.

MONDAY, 10th March 1913.

The Hon. LORD GUTHRIE, Vice-President, in the Chair.

On taking the Chair, Lord GUTHRIE said :—

Before proceeding with the business of this meeting it is my duty to make a formal announcement of what the Society has already learned from the newspapers—the resignation of Dr Joseph Anderson, the Keeper of the National Museum of Antiquities and the Assistant-Secretary of this Society. In any association or society, when a high official of long standing resigns, the event is notable; but, in this case, Dr Anderson's work, during his forty-three years' tenure of office, has been so unique, and his position as a Scottish archaeologist so pre-eminent, that it seems right, in making to-night the formal announcement of Dr Anderson's resignation, that some words should be said from this chair as to what Dr Anderson has done for us in this Society, in all its departments, and for Scottish archaeology.

Dr Anderson had a somewhat unusual but not inappropriate training for his life-work. At the age of twenty he became a teacher in Arbroath, with its great Abbey and historic memories. Later, he taught for several years in Constantinople, where he was brought into contact with history on a more imperial scale and with monuments more ancient and more imposing. Then he edited the *John-o'-Groat Journal* in Wick, and had the opportunity of studying those prehistoric structures of Caithness in connection with which his subsequent writings may be said without exaggeration to have revolutionised the science of prehistoric archaeology in Scotland.

We in this Society have known Dr Anderson in four capacities. First, as our Assistant-Secretary and Editor of our *Proceedings*, the permanent official on whose efficiency the efficiency of the Society



chiefly depends; second, as the Keeper of the National Museum of Antiquities, the property of the Crown, which we administer; third, as our Rhind Lecturer on Pagan Scotland and Early Christian Scotland and its Monuments; and fourth, as our guide, philosopher, and friend at the meetings of the Society, and whenever any lame dog among us required to be helped over an antiquarian stile. To the world at large he has been for many years the foremost figure in all matters relating to Scottish archaeology. I remember, when visiting the James Miln Museum at Carnac in Brittany, how the face of M. Russic, the Breton curator, brightened when I mentioned his name. Any polemic who could claim Dr Anderson on his side deemed the battle already won; partly from the commanding position which Dr Anderson's own merits had secured, and partly because of his well-known reluctance to express any opinion, except from exhaustive premises, and for compelling reasons.

As an official he conducted our correspondence, home and foreign, and interviewed all sorts and conditions of men: he arranged for and recorded the meetings of Council, and of the Society; he selected and edited papers to be read at the Society, and re-edited them for the *Proceedings*; he not only attended all the meetings of the Society, but he contributed many most valuable papers, chiefly on prehistoric and Early Christian subjects, and at our meetings we always welcomed his incisive and illuminating comment and criticism on papers read, whether it was corrective, or supplementary, or suggestive of further investigation; and he managed the Museum, which has quadrupled in size since his appointment as Keeper in 1869. For the adequate discharge of these multifarious and exacting duties he possessed a rare combination of qualities. He has a zeal *with* knowledge, one of the most level-headed enthusiasts who ever lived, because with his enthusiasm he has always shown himself a thorough man of business, punctual to engagements, prompt in correspondence, never satisfied with what would merely pass muster, but determined that everything

he was responsible for, whether his own, or the papers of other people it was his duty to edit, should be the best possible. He not only worked very hard himself, but he could, and did, make other people work. He was generous in suggestions, and lavish in taking trouble for others. No one who went, or wrote to consult him—and their name was legion—was ever sent empty away. If, like another great antiquary whom I knew, Dr David Laing, he did not always suffer fools gladly, it was not the simple inquirer after truth who ever felt aggrieved, but the slovenly antiquarian collector, who thinks it sufficient to record a find as discovered in a certain county, and the ram-stam explorer who does more harm than good by hasty and partial excavation. These all received a deserved down-setting from his trenchant tongue or pen.

Dr Anderson has written two books dealing with feudal times—*The Oliphants in Scotland*, and *Drummond's Ancient Scottish Weapons*; but in his Rhind Lectures on Pagan Scotland and Early Christian Scotland and its Monuments he devoted himself to themes which he had in an especial sense made his own. These lectures have been, and will be, supplemented and corrected in details, but they can never be superseded. In them he laid the foundations on which all subsequent investigators and writers have built. The first lecture of Dr Anderson's first course, entitled "Materials and Methods," is one of the most valuable contributions ever made to the study of archaeology. It is a masterly statement of Dr Anderson's archaeological Thirty-nine Articles of belief and practice, original, sane, and thorough in matter, and phrased in vigorous, nervous English. It contains a delightful passage on pages 11 and 12, in which Dr Anderson, contrasting the interest of some people in excavations in Mesopotamia with their indifference to research in Scotland, for once loses his habitual philosophic calm, and for once lets himself go.

Dr Anderson has brought to the study of obscure and difficult problems, not only a well-stored and highly trained mind, but a strong



intellect and a masterful personality. No one can come in contact with him without feeling, despite his retiring manner and deliberate utterance, that he has the qualities which would have won him distinction in any walk of life. Nothing daunted him. The paucity of authentic remains in any period only induced him to search for more, and meantime to suspend his judgment. Thus, referring to three Brochs in Perthshire, he says: "The present position of our knowledge is that there are three examples south of the Caledonian Valley; but if I were to conclude that these three are all that exist in that wide region, I should be drawing from my ignorance of the actual facts a conclusion which could only be drawn from complete knowledge obtained by exhaustive investigation." And he sums up the matter thus: "The unwritten story of Scotland's early systems of culture and civilisation is dispersed among the *disjecta membra* of her scattered remains, and is only to be disclosed by the systematic collection and study of all existing materials illustrative of her native industry and native art, with their associated indications of social organisation and potential culture."

Dr Anderson possesses a judicial rather than a forensic temperament. He sees both sides of a controversy, so that he is slow to come to any final conclusion. Again and again in his Rhind Lectures, after a most lucid narrative of details, followed by a masterly summing up, he concludes that we must wait for more facts before we can form a definite opinion. Sometimes we are provoked with his doubts; but in this case, as in the case of any other faults which Dr Anderson, being only human, may possess, the fault, if it is one, is due to an excess of a great quality. Dr Anderson himself is certainly not exposed to the reproach to which he refers in his *Early Christian Scotland*: "It was the absence of the faculty of exhaustive and accurate observation, as well as the presence of a fatal facility for drawing conclusions from irrelevant evidence, that made the antiquary of a bygone age the laughing-stock of the literary world, and

gave pungency and zest to the satire with which he was everywhere assailed."

But Scotch caution is not Dr Anderson's only link to Scotland. His love for his country has prevented him, save for purposes of illustration, from straying into other antiquarian fields. In his Rhind Lectures he delights to point out the two features of Scottish archaeology which are unique: "the remains of a school of art exemplified in a series of monumental types which are so truly unique that no other nation possesses a single example, and the remains of a school of architecture which is as truly unique, and even more pronounced in its features of absolute individuality." In the last part of the sentence he is referring to the Brochs, those remarkable structures of which there are between three and four hundred in the five northern counties of Scotland.

Dr Anderson, although not by any means inaccessible to other points of view, has always placed the archaeological first. "We are not to revel," he says, "in mere wonderment of observation, in admiration of the curious, the unique, the interesting, or the antique. These are but the accidents and incidents of the journey on which we have embarked, and not the objects for which it was undertaken." But he never neglects the human side of things. Thus he vigorously defends our remote ancestors from the charge of barbarism. "We find," he says, "their weapons and ornaments fashioned in forms that combine beauty of outline with symmetry and grace of proportion. We find the workmanship of the best examples faultless, the polish perfect, and the edge as regular and evenly drawn from the face of the instrument as it is possible to make it even with the aid of machinery and scientific appliances. It would be manifestly absurd to say that the application of intellect and handicraft to the perfection of an art is culture when it is directed to one material, and is not culture when it is directed to another—that culture may be manifested in bronze and iron, and silver and gold, but not in bone or ivory, or



jet or stone"; and he enlarges again and again on the lessons taught by the sepulchral remains of remote antiquity. Thus he eloquently says: "Not the least striking of all the characteristics of their culture is exemplified in the fact that we know them chiefly not from the circumstances in which they maintained themselves in life, but from circumstances which are the direct result of their attitude of mind towards their dead. If life with them was a struggle for existence, we look in vain for its memorials. But there is no wide district of country in which the memorials of their dead are not prominent, picturesque, and familiar features. In this, no less than in the varied phenomena of their burial customs—the preparation of the funeral pile, the fabrication of the finely ornamented urns, and the costly dedication of articles of use or adornment freely renounced by the survivors, and set apart from the inheritance of the living as grave-goods for the dead,—we realise the intensity of their devotion to filial memories and family ties, to hereditary honour and ancestral tradition."

Lastly, as our guide, philosopher, and friend in the Society and out of it, we all owe Dr Anderson innumerable acts of kindness, and we shall constantly miss him. The present generation of antiquaries, experts and amateurs alike, look to him as their master; he has taught them all their trade; and if they are able in any measure to carry on his work in the future, it will largely be due to the lofty standard of duty which he has always set before them.

Dr Anderson's consistent character has commanded our profound respect; we have often wondered at the extent and accuracy of his knowledge, and the facility with which he could make it instantly available; his power of lucid and interesting exposition, and his faculty for illuminating an obscure subject, have excited our admiration. It is only the literal truth to say that we are all proud of him. But no mere statement of respect for his character, and admiration for his learning and intellect, and pride in the place he occupies in the archaeological world, can adequately express our feelings towards

Dr Anderson. We desire him to know that he has inspired in us all a very real affection, and that he retires from active service among us with the heartiest good wishes for himself and his wife and family, and the hope that he may be spared in an honoured retirement to continue his interest in the science which owes so much to his toil, his influence, and his inspiration.

At their meeting this afternoon the Council directed that the following should be engrossed in their Minute-book, and a copy thereof transmitted to Dr Anderson :—

"The long and eminent services which Dr Anderson has rendered to the Society at large by his learning, judgment, and scientific attainments, and the prestige which he has won for the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland through his European reputation as an archaeologist, will be suitably referred to at the Meeting of the Society this evening, and subsequently placed on record in the *Proceedings*. The Council therefore merely desire to record in this place their appreciation of the admirable business qualities which Dr Anderson has brought to bear on the conduct of their Meetings and on the affairs of the Society in general. The combination of such scholarship and business capacity as Dr Anderson has displayed throughout his long connection with the Society is rarely to be met with in one individual, and has proved of inestimable value to the Society. The personal relations of the Council and each of its members with Dr Anderson have always been most harmonious and cordial; and he carries into his retirement their respect, their esteem, and their gratitude."

A Ballot having been taken, the following were duly elected Fellows of the Society :—

FREDERIC CORNISH FROST, F.S.A., 5 Regent Street, Teignmouth.

Major H. W. G. MEYER-GRIFFITH, F.R.G.S., Trinity College, Glenalmond, Perth.

THOMAS COKE SQUANCE, M.D., 11 Grange Crescent, Sunderland.



The following Donations to the Museum and Library were laid on the table, and thanks voted to the Donors :—

(1) By D. J. MACLEOD, Inspector of Schools, Stornoway, Lewis.

A collection from Uig, Lewis, comprising—Three Pins of bronze and one of bone, from a shell-mound at Knup; Arrowhead of white quartz with barbs and stem, and Arrowhead of grey flint with barbs and stem, both from Corrishader; portion of the cutting end of a polished Axe, and the cutting end of a polished stone Axe-hammer broken through the haft-hole, both also from Corrishader.

(2) By Rev. W. A. STARK, F.S.A. Scot.

Original Document on parchment of the Presentation of Rev. David Lamont to the Church and Parish of Kirkpatrick Durham, by George III., 1774. Seal wanting.

(3) By Mrs HOWIE, 23 Richmond Terrace, Aberdeen.

Pirlie Pig with brownish-red glaze, from Aberdeen.

(4) By WILLIAM FORSTH, F.S.A. Scot.

Burmese Sword-blade, sabre-shaped, found in the Tura forest, Assam; Rubbing of a Slab with Shield of Arms, a pump spouting water into a bucket, and date 1586, over a door in the village of Blankenburg in Canton Berne, Switzerland.

(5) By H. M. CADELL, of Grange, D.L., D.Sc., F.S.A. Scot., the Author.

The Story of the Forth. Imp. 8vo. 1913.

(6) By HENRY NEWTON VEITCH, the Author.

Sheffield Plate: Its History, Manufacture, and Art. 4to. 1908.

(7) By A. D. CUMMING, F.S.A. Scot., the Author.

Old Times in Scotland. With an Introduction by Professor Cooper, D.D. 8vo. 1910.

(8) By the TRUSTEES OF THE BRITISH MUSEUM.

Catalogue of Vases, Greek and Etruscan. Vol. L, part 2, Cypriote, Italian, and Etruscan. 4to. 1912.

(9) By the KEEPER OF THE RECORDS OF SCOTLAND.

Register of the Privy Council of Scotland. Vol. V. Third Series, 1676-1678.

(10) By N. D. MACDONALD, 15 Abercromby Place.

Kelvinaide. Illustrated by a series of Drawings and Photographs. Folio. 1894.

Bond Street, Old and New, 1686-1911. By H. B. Wheatley. 4to. 1912.

There were exhibited :—

By ARCHIBALD HEWAT, F.S.A. Scot.

An old Balance for weighing halfpennies, and a Squirt for powdering wigs.

The following communications were read :—



## I.

NOTES ON A MEDIEVAL BURGESS'S HOUSE AT INVERKEITHING.  
By F. C. MEARS.

Small unprotected houses of mediæval date are rare in Scotland. The great majority are known to have been constructed of timber, usually very roughly, and they have probably all perished, with the exception perhaps of the cottages built on "crucks."

A few stone examples remain, but almost always in a much altered state, as in the case of Huntly House, Canongate, where the early nucleus remains entirely embedded within later work.

Even in the towns dwellings were probably very seldom wholly built of stone before the very end of the fifteenth century; of this date Inverkeithing still possesses a number of doorways, etc., and one complete and practically unaltered example. The view in fig. 1 shows it on the left, that on the right being Fordel House; the positions are of course reversed in fig. 2. The high interest of this building lies in its showing that the first stone builders, for lack of other tradition, followed closely after that of the small "keep," both in arrangement of parts and in details of workmanship. It shows well, in addition, the very simple standard of comfort demanded by a well-to-do citizen of an important burgh at the close of the middle ages.

In front, on the street level, there are two doorways—each having for head a bluntly pointed arch, formed of two large stones. That on the right gives entrance to a vaulted chamber with a small barred window to the front. There is no communication between this and the house proper above. The vault is a simple barrel, well executed in roughly-squared stones, with springing very little above the floor. The door and window recesses are carried back into the vault by straight stone lintels. The left-hand door gave access to the original



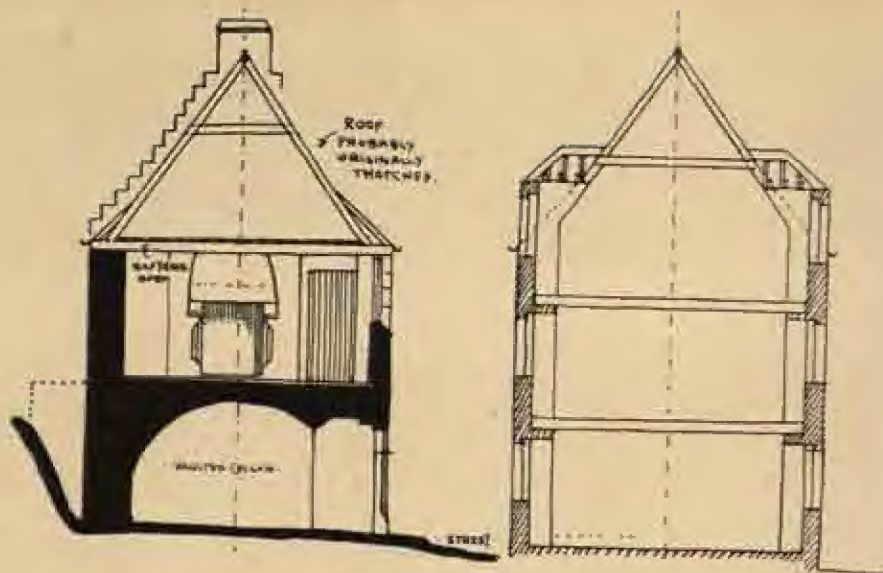
Fig. 1. Front view of Houses at Inverkeithing.



Fig. 2. Back view of Houses at Inverkeithing.

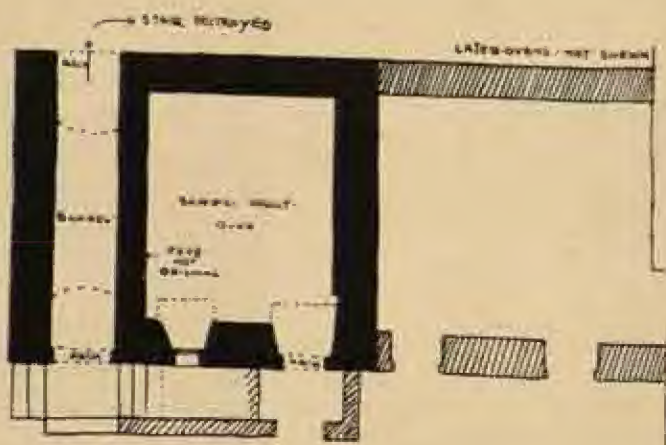






SECTION AA

SECTION BB



STREET FLOOR PLAN

R. C. MEARS  
MARCH  
1913

Fig. 4. Cross sections and details of plan of Melinval House at Ioverkelthing.



outside-stair at the back of the building, by way of a passage, which is ceiled by a continuation of the cellar vault. This vault is intersected by carefully formed segmental arches carrying the front and back walls. The springing of the front door is kept very low, and it and the cellar door both have recesses behind to allow them to open back flush with the face of the wall. At the back the segmental arch runs straight out—there is no provision for a door. The old stair has recently been destroyed—that at the front is of much later date.

The first floor (fig. 3) is completely occupied by a single room about 18 feet by 15 feet by 8 feet high. The floor has been paved with rough stone slabs, one or two of which still remain in a corner. The front window has clearly been much enlarged; a small one at the back, however, has been built up, and shows the original splayed jambs and lintel. The hooded fire-place is one of the most interesting features of the house; the jambs appear to have had stopped mouldings, but they are much battered—above are simple corbels carrying a projecting hood of characteristically mediæval form.

On the back wall, between window and door, there is a small aumbry recess, with arched splayed head cut from a single stone. The ceiling is formed of the open tie-beams of the roof, and in one corner the framing of the old ladder opening to the roof still remains. The roof is old, but apparently not original; it has probably been thatched.

Both gables have been interfered with by later buildings, the remaining crow-steps are a good deal more massive than is usual in seventeenth-century work.

The cross section (fig. 4) shows well the close parallelism of the construction to that of the castles, as well as the extreme simplicity of the arrangement.

The adjoining mansion, called Fordel House—which has recently been bought for preservation,—though 100 years or more later in date, still maintains in essence the same arrangement, and shows a step in the direction of the nineteenth-century town house. The basement

persists—though still used only for storage,—while the first floor is divided by a partition to form dining-room and kitchen. The stair still projects at the back, but is enclosed within a small wing; it leads to a first floor with bedrooms, and then to the attic in the roof as before.

The other early small houses in Inverkeithing do not appear to be vaulted; they show very well, however, the encroachments of sixteenth or seventeenth century date, which narrowed the streets of Scottish towns by 15 to 20 feet—in most cases the older arched doors are to be found 6 or 8 feet back within the passageways.

## II.

### NOTES ON THE RUNIC ROODS OF RUTHWELL AND BEWCASTLE. By the Rev. JAMES KING HEWISON, D.D., ROTHESAY, F.S.A. SCOT.

The two lovely crosses preserved—the one in the parish church of Ruthwell, Dumfriesshire, and the other in the parish churchyard of Bewcastle, Cumberland—are of perennial interest to archaeologists. In this paper the former will be referred to as a cross, and the latter, for the sake of distinction, as an obelisk. The cross stands within a parish church built on the lowlands washed by the Solway seas: the obelisk has a more lonely site in a parish churchyard on the rolling uplands of Cumberland, within a Roman Camp, beside a Roman way into Scotland. There was a dedication to St Guthbert in both churches. Various traditions tell how the Cross of Ruthwell was brought by sea, was shipwrecked, was found carved and inscribed, was removed as the result of a dream to a place where it could by heaven's decree pass no further, so that over it a church was erected, and within the church the monument grew till it touched the roof.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Nicholson's "Diary" in *Trans. Camb. and West. Antiq. and Arch. Soc.* (N.S.), II. pp. 195-7, 1901; Peasant, *Tour*, pp. 85-6; Sinclair, *Stat. Acc.*; Duncan, *Stat. Acc.*



## I. RUTHWELL CROSS.

As a result of the operation of a general law of the Reformed Church of Scotland at the Reformation, of an edict of the General Assembly of Aberdeen held on 29th July 1640, and of a more explicit order of the General Assembly, met in St Andrews on 27th July 1642, the "Idolatrous Monuments at Ruthwell" were ordered to be destroyed.<sup>1</sup>

The parish minister of that later date—Rev. Gavin Young (1586-1671)—probably carried out that order. He did it with some degree of reverence, and left the slightly broken stones within the church to form seats for the worshippers.

In 1690 the Rev. James Lason, the Episcopal minister of Dumfries, informed Archdeacon William Nicolson of Carlisle, the eminent antiquary, of its existence, and sent a copy of the inscriptions to him. Nicolson visited the cross in 1697 and in 1704, and left accounts of his discoveries, which are now published from his letters and diary.<sup>2</sup> The cross shaft was then broken into three or four parts. Nicolson forwarded copies of the inscription to Hickes, who published them in his *Thesaurus*<sup>3</sup> (1646-1715). Dr George Archibald, a native of the county, early in the eighteenth century, left an account of the cross, now published in the Macfarlane *Geographical Collections*. In his day the stone was "broken in two pieces."<sup>4</sup>

Alexander Gordon, in 1726, in his "*Itinerarium Septentrionale*," gave an account of the cross, and "faithfully copied and exhibited" the inscriptions on two fine plates.<sup>5</sup>

Pennant visited Ruthwell in 1772, and found that "it originally consisted of two pieces."<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Petotkin, *Records of the Kirk*, pp. 279, 333.

<sup>2</sup> Nicolson's "Diary" in *Trans. Camb. and West. Antiq. Soc.* (N.S.), i., ii., iii., iv., v., *var loc.*

<sup>3</sup> *Linguarum Veterum Sept. Thesaurus*, pt. iii. p. 5, 1703.

<sup>4</sup> *Geog. Coll.*, iii. 187, 189, Scot. Hist. Soc. Publication, 1908.

<sup>5</sup> *Lond.*, 1726, pt. ii. pp. 160-161.

<sup>6</sup> *A Tour in Scotland*, Chester, 1774, pp. 85-6.

Richard Gough (1735-1809), the antiquary, employed A. de Cardonnel to draw and engrave two plates, exhibiting the cross in his *Vetusta Monumenta*.<sup>1</sup>

An account of the cross, written by Mr John Craig, minister of Ruthwell, and published in Sir John Sinclair's *Statistical Account of Scotland* in 1794, states that the monument then lay in the churchyard "broken into two or three fragments."<sup>2</sup>

In 1802 the next minister, Henry Duncan (1774-1846), pieced the fragments together and erected the shaft within the manse grounds, and added a new transom in 1823. In 1832 Dr Duncan gave an account of the cross to the Society of Antiquaries. It was accompanied by a fanciful interpretation of the Runic inscription by Mr Thorleifur Gudmonson Repp, and by very accurate drawings.<sup>3</sup> Dr Duncan also wrote an account of the cross for the *New Statistical Account*.<sup>4</sup>

In 1840 John Mitchell Kemble had the honour of correctly interpreting the runes and associating them with portions of a recently discovered Anglo-Saxon poem entitled "The Dream of the Holy Rood." Kemble's papers were published in the *Archæologia*.<sup>5</sup>

Since that day the monument has engaged the attention of many antiquaries, students of English literature, and architects, such as Professor George Stephens,<sup>6</sup> Copenhagen, Dr Daniel Wilson,<sup>7</sup> Dr Daniel H. Haigh,<sup>8</sup> Dr John Stuart,<sup>9</sup> Dr Wilhelm Victor,<sup>10</sup> Mr George F.

<sup>1</sup> Lond., 1789, vol. ii. (*Soc. Antiq., Lond.*), plates 54, 55.

<sup>2</sup> Edin., 1794, x. pp. 220, 226 note.

<sup>3</sup> *Arch., Scot.*, vol. iv., pt. ii. pp. 313-26, plates xiii, xiv, xv; *Ibid.*, pp. 327-336.

<sup>4</sup> Vol. iv., 221-227.

<sup>5</sup> Vols. xxviii. pp. 327-372; xxx. (ii.) pp. 31-41.

<sup>6</sup> *Old North, Runic Mon.*, London and København, 1866.

<sup>7</sup> *The Archæology, &c.*, Edin., 1851, pp. 543-549.

<sup>8</sup> *The Conquest of Brit.*, pp. 37-40; *Arch.Æliana*, i. (N.S.), 1867, pp. 161-187.

<sup>9</sup> *The Sculpt. Stones*, Edin., 1867, vol. ii. pp. 12-17, plates xix-xxii.

<sup>10</sup> *Die Northumbriſchen Runenſteine*, Marburg in Hessen, 1895, pp. 1-13.



Black,<sup>1</sup> Bishop Browne,<sup>2</sup> Professor Albert S. Cook,<sup>3</sup> Professor W. R. Lethaby,<sup>4</sup> Mr J. Romilly Allen,<sup>5</sup> Dr Joseph Anderson,<sup>6</sup> and Sir Martin Conway,<sup>7</sup> and many others.

In 1887 the cross was declared an "ancient monument" under the provisions of "Ancient Monument Protection Act, 1882," and at the instance of the then parish minister—the Rev. James M'Farlane (1889)—it was removed and set up in the church within a specially constructed apse.

Under date of August 25 in this year (1887) there is the following entry in Mr M'Farlane's pocket-book: 'The cross completed in its new site by Mr Dods, Dumfries—

Complete height, 18 feet 1 inch.

In socket, 9 inches.

It stands 17 feet 4 inches, showing all that was originally shown on base. It stood before, 15 feet 6 inches from the grass.'"<sup>8</sup>

In 1894 moulds for the casts, now seen in public museums, were made by Italian workmen.

The reverence of Mr M'Farlane, as illustrated in a *Memoir* of his life, amounted to a passion for this cross. The account of his work in restoring the cross to the church reads like a romance. But this son of Levi was a poet as well as a pastor, and as a lover of the antique beautiful is a man deserving everlasting remembrance.

<sup>1</sup> *The Academy*, No. 894, p. 225, 1 Oct. 1887.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, No. 931, pp. 170-1.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, No. 930, p. 153, "The Date of the Ruthwell and Bewcastle Crosses," Newhaven, 1912.

<sup>4</sup> *The Burlington Mag.*, vol. xxi, No. cxi, June 1912.

<sup>5</sup> *Early Christ. Mon.*, Edin., 1903, pt. iii, pp. 443-448.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, pt. i, pp. xxix-xxxi; *Scot. in Early Christ. Times*, Edin., 1881, anc. ser., pp. 232-246.

<sup>7</sup> *Burling. Mag.*, vol. xxi, No. cxii, July 1912.

<sup>8</sup> *James M'Farlane*, Edin. (P.P.), 1892, p. 83.

## II. BEWCASTLE OBELISK OR CROSS.

Early in the seventeenth century Lord William Howard sent "the head of a cross at Bewcastell" to "the lord of Arundell," who in turn forwarded it to Cotton. Cotton sent a letter to Camden, who owned that an inscription on it baffled him.<sup>1</sup>

This occurred probably in the year 1615.

In 1629 Henry Spelman transmitted a copy of the inscription to the Danish antiquary, Dr Olavs Worm; who replied stating that the inscription was in Gothic or Runic letters, and probably to be read—"Rino fatu Runa stina d," which signify "*Rino lapidea hos Runicos posuit.*"<sup>2</sup>

In 1685 Archdeacon Nicolson gave a full account of the obelisk in a letter to the Master of University College, Oxford, which was published in the *Philosophical Transactions* of that year.<sup>3</sup> The substance of the communication is that the inscription "is at present so far lost, that in six or seven lines none of the characters are fairly discoverable save only . . . (five), and these too are incoherent and at a great distance from each other." On the north side he deciphered "Rynbura," and on the south the words "Gag Ubbo Erlat," i.e. *Latrones Ubbo Fecit*. In 1703 Nicolson again visited the obelisk and "could not make out even this inscription."<sup>4</sup>

Wanley, in 1705, refers to the inscription on the cross-head as recorded in a Cotton MS., and exhibits the letters, reading them, Rynas Dryhtnes = *mysteria Domini*.<sup>5</sup>

In 1742 George Smith, in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, gave a copy of the main inscription and also drawings of the stone.<sup>6</sup>

In 1794 William Hutchinson, in *The History of the County of Cumber-*

<sup>1</sup> Camden's *Britannia*, 1607, in Bodleian Library, on slip of paper.

<sup>2</sup> *Danicorum Monumentorum Libri Sex*, Hafnii, 1643, pp. 161-168.

<sup>3</sup> Oxford, 1742, vol. xv. 1287-1291.

<sup>4</sup> *Britannia*, 1772, 180.

<sup>5</sup> *Antiquae Lit. Septem.*, Oxon., 1705, 248; *Cat. Cott. Lib.*, 1802, 575.

<sup>6</sup> *Gent. Mag.*, xii. 132, 318, 368, 529.



land, gave an account of the obelisk, accompanied by a plate. While accepting Smith's reading, he employed a friend to decipher the inscriptions, some of which were "confused and imperfect," and others he accepted with "great doubt."<sup>1</sup>

In 1801 Mr Henry Howard of Corby Castle, after two "days' employment on the spot," produced careful measurements, delineations, and copies of the inscriptions, and, as a result of these, read a paper to the Society of Antiquaries in May 1801. It was published along with his drawings in the *Archæologia*. "On the whole," writes Mr Howard, "indeed little more than the vestiges of this inscription remain."<sup>2</sup>

Samuel Lyson's delineation of the inscription on the obelisk for the *Magna Britannia* in 1816 resembles the representation given by Howard, but is not identical with it.<sup>3</sup>

In 1840, when Mr John M. Kemble wrote his learned paper on "Anglo-Saxon Runes," he avers that on the obelisk "the hardly legible remains of a long runic inscription may still be traced."<sup>4</sup> Only one word, CYNIBURUG or CYNIBURUH, was legible to Kemble. All this uncertainty regarding the identification of the runes was removed on the advent of the Rev. John Maughan, B.A., rector of Bewcastle (1836-1874), and his contemporary, the Rev. D. H. Haigh of Erdington. Unfortunately they did not agree in their transcriptions and translations.

Mr Maughan set himself to clear up the mystery, and began to clear the stone itself. His practical methods were ingenious; his literary results startling. In "A Memoir on the Roman Station and Runic Cross at Bewcastle, with an Appendix on the Roman inscription on Caeme Craig and the Runic inscription in Carlisle Cathedral," published

<sup>1</sup> Carlisle, 1794, vol. i. 80-80.

<sup>2</sup> *Archæologia*, 1808, 2nd edit., xiv. (art. xviii.) 113-118.

<sup>3</sup> Lond., 1816, vol. iv., cxcix.

<sup>4</sup> *Archæologia*, xxviii. p. 347.

in 1857, Mr Maughan writes: "I covered the inscribed parts with mud and sods for a few months, which process entirely removed the thick coat of moss and lichens with which the letters were so thickly covered, without doing any injury to the stone." Thereafter he made dry rubbings, which he found to be unsatisfactory. Thereafter he made a mould, and from it a cast, "without any great result." He next coated the stone with paint, pressed soaked slips of paper into the incised letters, line by line, and after the impressions were dry took rubbings off the moulds. He concludes his account of his carefulness in these words: "From those rubbings, combined with the previous processes, and a repeated dwelling of the eye upon the letters, and countless tracings of the depressions and marks with the point of the finger, I have succeeded in gaining such knowledge of the almost worn-out characters, that I now venture to offer a version of this interesting inscription."<sup>1</sup>

Maughan's reading and translation of the Runic letters in 1854 run as follows:—

1. +Thussig beacn	This beacon
Thun setton	slender set up
2. Hwætræd Wæthgar Alwíwolthu	Hwætræd Wæthgar Alwíwolthu
Aft Alefrithu	in memory of Alefrid
3. Ean Kynling	ane King
Eac Oswiuling	and son of Oswy
4. +Gebid heo sinna	pray thou for them their sins
Sawhula.	their souls. <sup>2</sup>

A casual inspection of the stone now makes one wonder that it required so much industry to make out what seems to be a series of pretty clear characters. And the discoverer even quotes from Gibson's edition of Camden's *Britannia*, 1695, the sentence probably furnished by Nicolson, "There is an inscription, too, but the letters are so dim that they are not legible."<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Lond., 1857, p. 17, note 21.    <sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 18, 19.    <sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 11.



The other letters Maughan found on the west face were KSS, part of Kristtus; and †GESSUS KRISTTUS. This unique spelling of the Holy Name makes it suspect. On the top of the south face appear †LICE, a dead body; and on each flat horizontal margin of the panels the words ECGFRI[THU]; RICES[TH]ÆS; KYNINGES FRU[MA]NGEAR. This translated runs, "In the first year (of the reign) of Ecgfrid, King of this Kingdom of Northumbria," and Maughan adds, "i.e. A.D. 670, in which year we may conclude that this monument was erected."<sup>1</sup>

On the north face Maughan discovered near the top, GESSUS; and, in descending order, WULFHERE, MYRCNA KYNG; KYNESWI[TH]A, KYNNBUR[THU]G.

Stephens improved upon Maughan's reading by adding the word FRITHES; and he translated the words, "In the first year of the King of ric (realm) this Ecgfrith lie (he) in frith (peace)."<sup>2</sup>

About the same time as Mr Maughan, the Rev. D. H. Haigh of Erdington, near Birmingham, treated these inscriptions with a generous imagination, and published his results in a paper read to the Society of Antiquaries at Newcastle in January 1856.<sup>3</sup> It was entitled "The Saxon Cross at Bewcastle." Five years afterwards he modified his transcription in his *Conquest of Britain by the Saxons*.<sup>4</sup>

Thissig bec	This sigbecun
Cn settæ h	setta Hwaetred
Wætræd eðm	em Gærfæ boldu
Gærfæwold	
Uæfter baræ	æfter baro
Ymb cyning	Ymb Cyning
Alefridaeg	Alefrida
Ioegedho	gice gæd heosum
Osam sawlum	sawlum.

<sup>1</sup> *Memoir*, p. 27.

<sup>2</sup> *Old North. Run. Mon.*, i. 403.

<sup>3</sup> *Arch. Æliana* (N.S.), Newcastle, 1857, i. 149-167.

<sup>4</sup> *Lond.*, 1861, p. 37.

His translations were :—

This beacon of honour  
set Hwætræd  
in the year of the  
(f(e)lwoldu) great pestilence  
after the ruler  
after King  
Alfred  
pray for  
their souls.<sup>1</sup>

This memorial  
Hwætræd set  
and carved this  
monument  
after the prince  
after King  
Alfred  
pray for  
their souls.<sup>2</sup>

Maughan, however, prints another reading by Haigh to this effect :

" +[TH]IS: sig. beoun settæ Hwætræd Witgær Flwoldu Roeth(ert) umir  
cyn[ing] Alcfri[th]læ gegided hissum saule." <sup>3</sup>

Haigh also found inscribed these words :

+Gessu, Oslac Cyning Wilfrid Preaster, Cyniwisi, Cyniburg, Cristus,  
Eaulæd, Cygn, Ecgrid, Cyning, Cyniburg, Cynōgr, Oswu, Cynīgelt.

This is how Maughan describes Haigh's methods of transcription :—  
" He then scraped the moss with the point of his knife in the places  
where he fancied the letters were lurking, and afterwards took a  
rubbing on strong dry paper." <sup>4</sup>

In the *Memoir* Mr Maughan dealt severely with Mr Haigh's views  
and readings.

The version of Canon Isaac Taylor is given in facsimile in his article  
on " Runes " in Chambers' *Encyclopædia*.<sup>5</sup> On the whole it resembles  
Haigh's version, but has variations. The alphabet, which accompanies  
it, enables one to read it thus :

+thiwigbek unsettaeh wætredeom gærfbold ur(?)forbifra thumbgkuning  
alkfridæg ikegædhe osunsawlum.

The version of Maughan, with a few unimportant emendations, has

<sup>1</sup> *Arch. Æliana*, i. 152, 153.

<sup>2</sup> *Memoir*, p. 33.

<sup>3</sup> *Ioud. and Edin.*, 1892, ix. 25.

<sup>4</sup> *Conquest*, p. 37.

<sup>5</sup> *Memoir*, p. 37.



been accepted by such authorities as Stephens, Calverley, Collingwood, Browne, Hodgkin, Champneys, and others. And the translation arrived at is :

" This victory-column thin (or lofty) set up Hwætred, Wothgar, Olfwolthu, after Alefrith once (lately) King and son of Oswi. Pray for the high sin of his soul." <sup>1</sup>

So far back as 1889 Mr J. Romilly Allen, with great shrewdness, observed: " Unfortunately the inscription on the former (Bewcastle Cross) is so much obliterated that it cannot be read with any degree of certainty." <sup>2</sup>

After such an array of evidence, and that recorded by expert examiners, all going to show how faint and indecipherable the inscriptions on the obelisk at Bewcastle have been for centuries, it would be hazardous now to dogmatise as to the most accurate version of the runes.

The only word which appears to have been observed by all, or the majority, of the investigators was CYNIBURUG, in some form or other. That word and a few letters in the name of Prince Ealhfrith were sufficient for speculators to recall a well-known passage in Bede as to the Romance of Oswy's son and Penda's daughter.<sup>3</sup>

Of the letters composing the all-important name Alefrithu, the letter R is the only one constant among all the readings. Smith has *triu*; Howard, *bfriu*; Lyson, *bfir*; Maughan, *alkfrithu*; Haigh, *roetb[er]tu* and *baræ*; Taylor, *baræ*?; photograph, *kfri*; later authorities, *alefrith*.

This introducing of the unusual *e* or *k* into the name of Prince Ealhfrith, and the discovery of the letter *th* in conjunction with the

<sup>1</sup> Calverley, *Notes on the Early Sculpt. Crosses*, p. 44.

<sup>2</sup> *Mos. Hist. of Brit. Church*, p. 208.

<sup>3</sup> *Hist. Ecc.*, iii. cap. 21; Plummer's edition, II. 170, 198, 405.

next letter *w*, are both noteworthy incidents. It is also worthy of remark that both Haigh and Taylor find the name *Alcfridaeg* in the seventh line, where Maughan finds *Eac Oswiu[ing]*, and, *vice versa*, they do not obtain it in the fifth line, where Maughan reads it.

It would not affect the argument in favour of a late origin for the obelisk and the cross to concede that Bede, who was a contemporary, and likely to know the facts of the case, was right in distinguishing between Prince Ealhfrith, the legitimate son of Oswiu, and his elder but illegitimate half-brother Ealdfrith. The latter, all the same, being a very learned man, was more likely than his half-brother to have inspired the founder of the cross, if he did not erect it himself. But the word *Alcfrithu* gives rise to suspicion. The Anglo-Saxon name *Ealhfrith* is spelled *Alehfrið*, then *Alhfrið*, *Alhfriðh*, but never *Alcfrith* or *Alkfrith* in early MSS. of Bede and other writers. In Eddi's *Life of Bishop Wilfrid* we find *Alhfriðh* (*Aluchfriðh* in MS. A), *Alchfrithus* (*Ealhfridus*); and in *Prædegoda's Life* (tenth century) *Alhfriðus* (*Alfridus*). In a little work included in the works of Symeon of Durham, entitled *De Regibus Saxonieis*, of late date, the name *Alcfridus* stands for King *Aldfrith*. Florence makes the Prince *Alhfrið* of the Whitby Conference succeed Ecgrith, and this *Alhfrið* (i.e. Aldfrith), "rex Northanhimbrorum," die at Driffield in 705 A.D.

But Alcfrith was not the only notable personage in early times who bore a name composed of the sacred name for peace—*frith*. There was Ecgrith (685), Wilfrith (709), Frithebert (756), Frithestan (932), Guthfrith, King of Northumbria (927), and many others.

The Alcfrith, chosen for identification with the obelisk at Bewcastle, is the obscurest of them all, and is a mere spectre flitting over an ancient chronicler's page and then disappearing mysteriously. To account for his unrecorded extinction Mr Maughan wrote: "It has been presumed that Alefrid fell a victim to the plague (of 664). If so,



it is not unreasonable to suppose that he breathed his last in his Saxon city of Bewcastle, and that he was buried here."<sup>1</sup>

# VARIOUS DATES ASSIGNED TO THE CROSSES.

Nicolson, Gordon, Smith, Chalmers, "time of the Danes."

1840. Kemble, seventh to ninth centuries.

1856. Haigh, 665.

1857. Maughan, 670.

1865. Dietrich, before 794.

1866. Stephens, 680; afterwards, about 670; also Sweet, Browne, Hammerich, Calverley, and others,

1880. Müller, 800-1000.

1887. Allen, ninth to eleventh centuries.

1887. Stokes, eleventh century.

1888. Bradley, eighth century; Skeat, middle of eighth.

1890. Cook, tenth century; 1913, twelfth century.

1890. Victor, before 750.

1892. Anderson, 800-1000.

1912. Rivoira, first half of twelfth century.

1912. Lethaby, seventh century.

1913. Hewison, about 946 for Ruthwell; little earlier for Bewcastle, before middle of tenth century.

1913. Professor Cook attributes both monuments to King David I (1080-1153).

[The foregoing and supplementary facts are included in a book by Dr King Hewison, entitled *The Runic Roads of Ruthwell and Bewcastle*, fully illustrated with photographs, shortly to be published in Glasgow.]

<sup>1</sup> *Memoir*, p. 24.

## III.

NOTES ON SOME YARROW ANTIQUITIES. By C. G. CASH, F.R.S.G.S.,  
CORR. MEM. SOC. ANT. SCOT.

In September last I spent some holiday time in Yarrow, and saw there things of archaeological interest. I had been prevented before going from reading up what had been written about the district, but I made notes of what I saw, and have since read somewhat of the considerable amount of literature on the antiquities of the district. I have to speak of five classes of things: Peel Towers, Cup-marks, Standing Stones, Stone Circles, and a Cist.

## PEEL TOWERS.

The Border country contains many Peel Towers, a quite characteristic form of house of defence. Within easy reach of the Gordon Arms, where I stayed, I saw the ruins of five such towers. In the *Old Statistical Account* of 1793<sup>1</sup> the Rev. Robert Russell says: "Throughout all the parish there are numerous remains of old castles, formerly the seats of the feudal barons. Their construction and situation highly mark the rusticity and ferocity of the times in which they were built. They are for the most part constructed upon the sides of the hills, in the rudest and strongest manner; and have been evidently designed to protect the possessors of them from the assaults of neighbouring chieftains and English invaders, with whom they lived in a state of perpetual warfare." It is perhaps curious that this passage contains all that the *Old Statistical Account* says about the antiquities of Yarrow.

1. *Dryhope Tower*.—The best-preserved Peel that I saw is Dryhope Tower (fig. 1), situated about half a mile north of the outflow of St

<sup>1</sup> *Stat. Acct.*, vii. 510.



Mary's Loch, and in full view from the main public road. The glens of Dryhope Burn and Kirkstead Burn unite, and form a wide, open valley more than half a mile square, and looking out to the south over the lower end of the loch. The tower stands on a small rising plateau at the head of this valley, and near the west bank of the Dryhope



Fig. 1. Dryhope Tower.

Burn. It is in fairly good preservation, and, judging from its external appearance, it has been repaired at least three times. In plan it measures about 33 by 23 feet externally, and 23 by 14 feet internally; this gives a thickness of about 5 feet to the walls. The tower was built with three flats and battlements above. The ground flat was roofed in with a stone vault about 9 feet high, now all ruined. The first flat had a roof or ceiling supported by timber beams, the rough stone corbels for which still remain, though the roof has gone. The

second floor has a roof of stone vaulting still complete, though in places it looks as though portions of stones had dropped out, and the work in general shows damage from weather. The battlements are not accessible, but they seem to have suffered much damage, and are still further suffering from the abundant bushes that grow up there. The entrance doorway, apparently either much repaired or rebuilt, is in the north wall towards its eastern end; it is 6 feet 10 inches high and 3 feet 6 inches wide, and arched at the top. It gives access on the ground-level to the ground-floor. Immediately within it, the staircase turns off eastwards, and winds round in the north-east corner, the stair well being taken out of the thickness of the two meeting walls. The stair is mostly broken away, and it is possible to ascend only to the level of the vaulting over the ground-floor. The four bottom steps remain in place, and are 2 feet 8 inches long. Besides the doorway the ground-floor has as openings only narrow circular shot-holes, one each in the east, west, and south walls; those in the east and west walls have been blocked up, and do not now show externally. If therefore the door were closed, the ground-floor would be practically without daylight. In the south end of the west wall is a small recess or aumry. The first floor has three large windows, one each in the west ends of the north and south walls, and one in the south end of the east wall. These windows are recessed into the walls from the inside, and have window-seats on each side in the recesses. The south wall has also a shot-hole. The whole of the middle third of the north wall is taken up with the great fireplace. This is now much ruined, but enough remains to show that there was a large recess on each side within the base of the wide chimney. The chimney narrows upwards as it passes to the second flat, and the stonework is there too much damaged to indicate whether there was an upper fireplace. The apartment had also three aumnies, one at each end of the west wall, near the two windows, and one at the east end of the south wall, near the third window. The second floor has



a window in the east wall, over that in the first floor, vertical slits or shot-holes in the north and south walls, and the chimney with a possible fireplace in the north wall. The slit in the south wall opens through the spring of the arching of the vault, and, though quite small externally, is very much larger internally. The staircase is lighted by slits in the north and east walls. There is now no separating wall between the stair well and the rest of the tower, and the top of the well is open to the sky, admitting rain, and so helping destruction. The north wall of the staircase has been rather badly split, and has been mended only on the outside. A slab now built into the wall of the farm cartshed is said to have been removed from the wall of the Tower. The slab is 17 by 14 inches, and bears the initials P. S. and M. S., for Philip and Mary Scott, the parents of the "Flower of Yarrow." Below these initials is the date 1613, part of the original inscription; but above the initials there has also been cut the date 1788. The illustration is, by permission, taken from a photograph by Mr A. R. Edwards, photographer, Selkirk.

2. *Henderland or Cockburn's Castle and Grave.*—The Megget Water enters St Mary's Loch at about the middle of its western side. One mile up its valley, on the north side of the stream, is the site of Cockburn's Castle or Henderland Tower. There is now practically nothing left standing of the walls, but in turf-covered ridges and mounds there is evidence of much building, and I think that with moderate excavation a plan of the whole could be made out. By the roadside is a small knoll called the Chapel Knowe. This is planted with trees, and among them there is a memorial slab to Pierce Cockburn and his wife. The inscription is with difficulty legible, being overgrown with moss and lichen; and, as if to add to the difficulty, the plantation is enclosed with a continuous stone wall, and the slab further surrounded with a spiked railing. It is said that there are steps in the wall for the use of visitors, but I did not see them. Certainly the railings are locked up. The tomb was repaired and the

knoll planted by Murray of Henderland in 1841, and the tomb was further repaired by the Earl of Wemyss some forty years later. A good drawing of the engraving on the slab is given in the 1882-84 volume of the *History of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club*.<sup>1</sup> A misapplied local tradition confuses this Pierce Cockburn with William Cockburn the Border riever, who was executed at Edinburgh in 1530 by James V., and whose death is the subject of the ballad, "The Border Widow's Lament."

3. *Cramalt Tower*.—Cramalt Tower is about three miles up the Megget, also on its north side. The ruins of the Tower stand near the south side of the farmhouse, and are easily accessible from the road. Only part of the wall of the ground-floor is left; it shows the spring of the vault. The ruins seem to be totally neglected.

4. *Blackhouse Tower*.—Blackhouse Tower stands about two miles up the Douglas Water, a tributary entering the Yarrow about a mile west of the Gordon Arms. The Tower differs in plan from most Peels in that at its south-west angle there is a projecting round turret carrying the stair, and so leaving the walls of full thickness and the rooms without reduction of size. The turret also commanded the entrance, which was in the west end of the south wall. The Tower is in a state of extreme ruin; it seems totally neglected, and is in a very dirty condition.

The *New Statistical Account*<sup>2</sup> says of it: "There are still some remains of the old Towers or Peel-houses, which were formerly occupied by the feudal barons and their retainers. The oldest of these now standing, and whose figure has been different from all the rest, is Blackhouse, situated in a solitary glen up Douglas (Dhu glaa, i.e. dark grey) burn. This wild tract formed one of the most ancient possessions of the Black Douglasses. Godscroft represents them as baronial lords of it in the time of Malcolm Canmore, and this

<sup>1</sup> *Hist. Berw. Nat. Club*, 1882-84, plate vi.

<sup>2</sup> *New Stat. Acct.*, iii., Selkirkshire, p. 46.



was the usual retreat of the good Sir James, when recruiting for Bruce."

5. *Deuchar Tower*.—About a quarter of a mile east from Yarrow Kirk, the little Deuchar Burn joins the Yarrow, coming through a very narrow and steep-sided gorge. High up on the east side of this gorge stood Deuchar Tower, of which now but very little remains—not enough, I think, to give much clue to its former condition. It is referred to in "An account of the remarkable places and paroch churches in the shire of Selkirk, and how it is bounded, by Mr John Hodge, 1722," printed in vol. i. of *Macfarlane's Geographical Collections* by the Scottish History Society.<sup>1</sup> The passage runs: "South-west from Hangingshaw to Yarrow Bridge two myls half, here is a very good bridge with two arches built of free stone, with the Dutches of Buccleugh's armes in the forefront thereof, at the noar west end of the bridge there stands ane old toure called Dewchare touer. It belongs to Dewar of Deuchar, lately in the name of Murray a little above the bridge is the kirk of Yarrow near by the water side with a very good mansion house and orchard." The Tower has practically disappeared; the bridge is now a picturesque ruin, the middle part of it having broken through, but the rebuilt "mansion" is still "very good."

#### CUP-MARKS.

During the last few years I have seen in the Highlands, and specially in the Tay valley, many hundreds of cup-marks on rocks and boulders. I was therefore on the look-out for cup-marks at Yarrow, and was not surprised to find two good cups of rather large size on a rock near the roadside, about half way between the Gordon Arms and Eldinhope. I saw other cups, to which I shall refer later, on standing stones; but I also became aware that in the rock characteristic of the district, the Silurian greywacke or grit, there were large numbers of hollows of

<sup>1</sup> *Macf. Geog. Coll.*, Scot. Hist. Soc., L. 355.

natural origin, though much resembling artificial cups. My attention was most strongly drawn to this when I visited Dobb's Linn, a fine little gully cut by a tributary of the Moffat Water, and nearly a mile outside the Yarrow district. Here I saw natural cup-marks in scores, but I think any geologist would at once pronounce them natural. On the other hand, any archæologist would have as little doubt that the cup-marks and the ring-marks seen in the Tay valley were artificial. But after what I saw at Dobb's Linn I was cautious about accepting Yarrow cup-marks as artificial, and I noted several times that there was a lack of certainty on the point. After my return I spoke with Dr Anderson about this matter, and found, as I expected, that he welcomed the attitude of caution. In the course of my reading I found that this very point had been previously discussed. In February 1886 Prof. Duns read a paper on rock-markings of natural type,<sup>1</sup> and quoted Dr David Christison, who had also been struck by the occurrence in the Tweed district of natural cups that might possibly be mistaken for artificial ones. The same point is noted more than once in a volume of records of the excursions of the Innerleithen Alpine Club, published at Galashiels in 1897. But in 1889 Dr Christison reported<sup>2</sup> some artificial cups—one group near Manor Kirk, and another group about a mile and a half farther up the Manor Valley. I do not know whether others have since been reported from that part of the country. I venture to disagree with Prof. Duns' last statement. He says: "It is of much importance to scientific archæology that observers should put on record the instances only of whose artificial character there can be no question." But surely it is also important that doubtful cases should be recorded as doubtful, and that natural markings should be so recorded when they occur in places where artificial markings might almost be expected.

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, xx, 126.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, xxiii, 140.



## STANDING STONES.

The part of Yarrow Vale shortly to the west of the church is rather famous for its standing stones. These I visited, but I have perhaps nothing very new to say about them.

6. *The Liberalis Stone*.—This is the one that has been most written about. It is, of course, not originally a standing stone, but has been set up on end, as the best means of preserving and exhibiting it, at the place where it was discovered. It stands about five furlongs west of the church, by the side of a field-road running north-west from the main road to Whitefield Cottage, and is apt not to be noticed as one passes by, because the high bank of the road hides it.

The stone as it now stands is an irregular natural slab, 5 feet above ground and 2 feet 8 inches wide at its widest shoulder; in thickness it varies from about 4 inches at the top to about a foot at the ground-level. Low down on its southern edge is a very doubtful cup-mark, and a slight hollow as if the beginning of a second one. I do not know that these two marks have previously been noted. It was, however, at one time reported that there were two marks like cups low down on the part of its eastern face, now hidden in the earth; but these could not be found when they were searched for by the Rev. Dr Jas. Russell.

The Liberalis Stone was discovered early in the nineteenth century, when first the moorland west from Yarrow Kirk was brought into cultivation by Mr Ballantyne, of Whitehope Farm. The exact date of the discovery seems uncertain; 1807 and 1808 have several times been given as the date, but it was necessarily earlier. Dr Borland gave the date as 1803, a very probable date; but he quoted no authority, and my application to the estate office has brought me no information. The moorland had on it at that time numerous cairns and two large and seemingly fairly well-known standing stones. In the third volume of his *Minstreley of the Scottish Border*, a volume first

published at Edinburgh in 1803, Sir Walter Scott suggested that the fight of "The Dowie Dens of Yarrow" had taken place near these two standing stones, and he distorted the local name "Annan Street" into "Annan's Treat," and seemingly invented the murderer Annan. The cairns were removed, disclosing abundant human remains, and in one place the plough brought to light a large slab of stone with some rather obscure markings cut on it. This stone was taken to the farmhouse of Whitehope, and was examined by visitors, of whom one only is named, George Scott, son of the farmer at Singlee in Ettrick. The words "HIC MEMORIAE" were read, and later in the day, "after partaking freely of the hospitalities of a most liberal host," a sketch of the stone was made by George Scott. This pencil sketch was worked up with Indian or China ink into a more finished drawing, and was given—but it is not recorded when—to Sir Walter Scott, who in 1804 began his residence at Ashiestiel, and he kept it for some years. Mr George Scott, in January 1805, went with Mungo Park on his last expedition to Africa, and died there. Sir Walter Scott wrote on the sketch: "Selkirkshire. Druid Stone found at Annan Street, figured with ye sun and moon." The original sketch is exhibited, and shows a truly amazing set of markings, the product, I suppose, of imagination stimulated and judgment enfeebled by "hospitality."

The stone was removed by Henry, third Duke of Buccleuch, to his seat of Bowhill. It is said that it was dragged there—a journey of nearly seven miles—in chains, and the bruises still showing on its edges somewhat bear this out. At Bowhill it was inspected by Sir Walter Scott, Dr John Leyden, and Mungo Park. They recognised the presence of Latin words, but seem not to have made any serious endeavour to make out the inscription. But in the 1806 edition of the *Minstrelsy* Scott used up this new discovery in his new note on "The Dowie Dens," saying: "In ploughing Annan's Treat, a huge monumental stone, with an inscription, was discovered, but being rather scratched than engraved, and the lines being run through each



other, it is only possible to read one or two Latin words. It probably records the event of the combat. The person slain was the male ancestor of the present Lord Napier." There is in this note a sublime indifference as to facts that might be excused to Scott the romancer, but that is annoying in Scott the antiquary. For the place was not Annan's Treat; the inscription has nothing to do with the combat; and the ancestor of Lord Napier was not killed at that place, but at the Denchar Swire, some half mile to the east. It is perhaps a little curious that Scott did not mention what Latin words he had been able to read.

The stone was afterwards—I do not know when—taken back from Bowhill to Whitehope, and set up as a standing stone near the place where it was found, well to the west of the two big standing stones, though more than one writer has described it as being between them.

In 1828, Mr E. W. A. Drummond Hay, then secretary of this Society, visited Sir Walter Scott—Dr J. A. Smith says in Castle Street, but it must have been in St David Street, as Scott left Castle Street in March 1826. Scott was in a depressed condition of spirits, had been looking through old documents, and had come across George Scott's drawing of the "Druid" Stone. Sir Walter told Drummond Hay the story of the drawing, and gave it to him that it might be handed to this Society. Hay made at once a memorandum of what Scott had said about it, and on 24th March the drawing and the memorandum were duly placed in the Society's archives. The record stands thus in the third volume of *Archæologia Scotica*:<sup>1</sup> "Description of an anciently inscribed stone discovered at Annan Street, upon the farm of Wheathope, near Yarrow, of which a drawing by George Scott, one of the unfortunate fellow-travellers of Mungo Park, was presented to the Society by Sir Walter Scott, Baronet." The original drawing and memorandum are exhibited.

In 1833, Rev. Dr James Russell, then minister of Yarrow, was

<sup>1</sup> *Archæologia Scotica*, iii.

preparing the *New Statistical Account* of the parish, dated by him September 1833, though not published till 1841. In it he gives an account of the condition of the district twenty-five years previously.<sup>1</sup> when, as he says, "on more than twenty different spots were large cairns, in many of which fine yellow dust, and in one an old spear, was found." "The plough struck upon a large flat stone bearing a Latin inscription. Bones and ashes lay beneath it, and on every side the surface presented verdant patches of grass. It was examined by Sir Walter Scott, Dr John Leyden, Mungo Park, and others of antiquarian lore. From the rudeness and indistinctness of the carving upon the hard block, only the following characters can be deciphured:—  
HIC MEMORIAE ET - - - HIC IACENT IN TVMVLO  
DUO FILII LIBERALL" Dr Russell dismissed as improbable Dr Leyden's suggestion that the stone was a relic of the Romans, and suspected that it was of Christian inscription. At some later date, earlier than July 1837, he wrote to Mr Currie, a sculptor of Darnick, and to Dr J. A. Smith, then the secretary of this Society, and in these letters he gives practically the same account of the condition of the district, the finding of the stone, and the inscription. He reports also that he had corresponded with Prof. Pillans, who was inclined to agree with his opinion that the inscription was not Roman but Christian. He also records Sir Walter Scott's assumptions with regard to the inscribed stone and the standing stones, and says that William Laidlaw, Scott's friend and amanuensis, condemned Scott's invention of the name Annan's Treat.

In 1851 appeared Daniel Wilson's *Archæology and Prehistoric Annals of Scotland*. In this is an account of the "Druid" Stone,<sup>2</sup> called there the "Annan Street Stone," with a copy of George Scott's drawing. Wilson says "little doubt can be entertained that it had formed the cover of a cist, though few probably will now be inclined

<sup>1</sup> *New Stat. Acct.*, iii., Selkirkshire, p. 46.

<sup>2</sup> *Arch. Preh. Ann. Scot.* (1st edn.), p. 334.



to attempt a solution of the enigmatic devices rudely traced on its surface. The spot where it was found is about half a mile from the church at Yarrow, and close by there are two large stones, about 120 yards apart, which are believed to mark the scene of the memorable struggle that has given 'the dowie houns of Yarrow' so touching a place in the beautiful legendary poetry of Scotland." Later he describes the markings represented in the drawing as "the infantile efforts of the old British sculptor." It is curious that Wilson, while knowing of this wildly inaccurate representation of the markings, should not have known of, or should have ignored, the description given in the *New Statistical Account*; and it is also curious that he should have made apparently no effort to see the stone itself.

In July 1857, Dr J. A. Smith read a paper to this Society on the *Liberalis Stone*.<sup>1</sup> In it he reported the removal in the preceding spring of burial cairns and the discovery of eight cist burials during the trenching of the garden at the cottage known as the "Warriors' Rest," and the finding of relics, the most interesting of which, a socketed bronze axe, was not reported to this Society, but was used a while as a domestic hatchet, and then lost. Dr Smith described the *Liberalis Stone*, quoted Rev. Dr J. Russell's accounts of its discovery, as already told in this paper, and gives his own opinion that the inscription is of Early Christian times, resembling those on Romano-British stones found in Wales. By that time Mr Currie had made a cast of the stone, and this cast Dr Smith had seen, but he was not able to read all the inscription; apparently he had not seen the stone itself. In an appended note he adds that the Duke of Buccleuch—that is, Walter Francis, the fifth Duke—"having had his attention drawn to this interesting memorial stone," had put a protecting railing round it; this railing is shown in the illustration in the second paper read by Dr Smith, but it has now disappeared.

In May 1862, Dr J. A. Smith read another paper on this same

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, li. 484.

subject,<sup>1</sup> seemingly because his attention had been drawn to Wilson's reproduction of George Scott's drawing of the "Druid" Stone. He exhibited the original drawing with its relative documents, told of the making of them, and of Sir Walter's notes on "The Dowie Dens" ballad, and of the sending of the drawing to this Society; and then by a résumé of the whole story established the fairly self-evident fact that the two stones are really one and the same. He quoted recent correspondence with Rev. Dr J. Russell, who quite agreed with him, and who also reported that years before he had himself often discussed the Libralis Stone and other local antiquities with William Laidlaw and James Hogg, but had never heard from them any suggestion of the existence of more than the one inscribed stone. Dr Smith quoted Prof. J. Y. Simpson's attempt at reading the inscription, as given in the paper on the "Catstane," read in January 1861;<sup>2</sup> and then submitted his own reading. It still appears, however, that Dr Smith had not seen the stone itself, but only the cast, a copy of which had by that time been presented to the Museum by the Duke of Buccleuch. Dr Smith's paper, as printed in the *Proceedings*, is illustrated by a copy of Wilson's "Druid" Stone woodcut, and by a lithograph of the Libralis Stone taken from a photograph by Mr J. Smith, jun., of Darnick. It should be noted that the alleged missing piece of the stone is shown as restored to its place.

In an appendix to that paper, Dr Smith quotes a letter received from Rev. Dr J. Russell after the paper had been read. This letter clears up the mystery of the two stones, and reports the making of the sketch by Mr George Scott as I have already stated it. This account is given by Rev. Dr Russell on the authority of Mr Ballantyne, then of Holylee, who was present as a youth of sixteen at Whitehope when the stone was found, remembered the details, and was quite clear that only one inscribed stone was found.

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, iv. 524.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, iv. 119.



In 1863 appeared a second and enlarged edition of Wilson's *Archæology*.<sup>1</sup> In its first volume he repeats his former text and illustration, but refers to Dr Smith's discussion, and his opinion that the "Druid" Stone and the Liberalis Stone are one and the same. He says, however, "it seems more probable that there may have been two stones," though he offers no evidence in support of this view. In the second volume he gives a short account of the Liberalis Stone, with no illustration, and gives a reading of part of the inscription, without clearly indicating whether he had seen the stone.

In 1876 was issued Hübner's *Inscriptiones Britannicæ Christianæ*.<sup>2</sup> He mentions both the "Druid" Stone and the Liberalis Stone, referring for the former to Wilson's first edition, though the second edition was issued, and for the latter to the papers by Rev. Dr J. Russell, Prof. J. Y. Simpson, and Dr J. A. Smith. He gives a small woodcut of the Liberalis Stone, with some of the inscription indicated as illegible, and with the legible part not exactly agreeing with any of the readings he quotes.

In Dr Jos. Anderson's *Scotland in Early Christian Times*,<sup>3</sup> 1881, a woodcut is given that is practically identical with Hübner's, and a reading is given of the part of the inscription that is most easily legible.

In *The History of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club*,<sup>4</sup> 1882-84, is a paper by Miss Russell of Ashiestiel, undated, but seemingly contributed in the winter 1882-83. She gives a reading of the inscription illustrated by a lithograph from a photograph of the cast, and calls it "Inscription found in the valley of the Yarrow in 1897." Mr James Hardy, then the secretary of the club, appended a note to this paper, and gave his reading of the inscription, which is slightly different

<sup>1</sup> *Arch. and Preh. Ann. Scot.* (2nd edn.), i. 482, ii. 211.

<sup>2</sup> *Inscr. Brit. Christ.*, p. 75.

<sup>3</sup> *Scot. Early Christian Times*, 2nd ser., p. 251.

<sup>4</sup> *Hist. Beric. Nat. Club*, 1882-84, p. 105.

from Miss Russell's. It is curious that Miss Russell said that the inscribed stone stood between the other two; and when part of her paper was read during August 1883 to the club at the spot, this point seems to have been emphasised, though it was so obviously contrary to the fact.

In 1886 was published a volume of reminiscences,<sup>1</sup> edited from the papers of Rev. Dr J. Russell, who had died in 1883. In this he gives substantially the same account of the whole matter as had already appeared in the *New Statistical Account*.

In 1891, Mr Lindsay, the present tenant of Whitehope, had the stone well cleaned from lichen, and Prof. Rhys attempted a reading, as to which he published an article in *The Academy* for August 20 of that year. He assumed that a fragment of the inscription had been lost by the breaking off of a bit of the stone, although Rev. Dr J. Russell had distinctly recorded that the bit of the stone had been found and bore no inscription. I understand that Prof. Rhys had made a previous attempt to read the inscription, but was prevented by the lichen. At the time of the Professor's later visit, Mr W. Stewart took a photograph of the stone, of which I exhibit a print. His reading differs but slightly from the Professor's, but he also assumes that some letters have been broken away.

In 1903 appeared J. Romilly Allen's *Early Christian Monuments of Scotland*.<sup>2</sup> In this he gives a very fair representation of the stone from a photograph by Dr Borland, and an attempted reading of the inscription, admitting that the middle part is obscure.

In 1904 the late Dr Borland showed the stone to an excursion party of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, and afterwards wrote an article on it for the Club's *History*. In this he reports Prof. Rhys's reading, and, while contributing nothing new to the elucidation of the inscription, he is the first writer to give what seems to me a probable date,

<sup>1</sup> *Remin. Yarrow*, p. 85.

<sup>2</sup> *Early Christian Mon.*, p. 432.



1803, for the original discovery; but he gives no authority for that date.

1833. Rev. Dr J. Russell	HIC MEMORIAE ET HIC IACENT IN TVMVLO DVO FILII LIBERALI
1861. Simpson	HIC MEMOR IACIT F LOIN NI HIC PE M DVMNOGENI HIC IACENT IN TVMVLO DVO FILI LIBERALI
1862. Smith	HIC MEMOR IACET I LOIN NI PRINC PE NYDI DVMNOGENI HIC IACENT IN TVMVLO DVO FILII LIBERALI
1863. Wilson	HIC MEMOR IACIT I LOINGISMI I MY PRINCI PER MYRI DVMNOGENI HIC IACENT IN TVMVLO DVO FILII LIBERALIS
1876. Häbner	HIC MEMOR IACET PRINC
1881. Anderson	DVMNOGENI HIC IACET IN TVMVLO DVO FILI LIBERALI
1882-3. Miss Russell	HIC MEMORIA CETI LOI FINN Q PII PRINCI PE I NYDI DVMNOGENI HIC IACENT IN TVMVLO DVO FILII LIBERALI
1883-3. Hardy	HIC MEMORIA CETI LOI NENN Q PII PRINCI F E I NYDI DVMNOGENI HIC IACENT IN TVMVLO DVO FILII LIBERALI
1891. Rhys	HIC MEMORIA LETI BELLO INSIGNISIMI PRINCI PES NYDI DVMNOGENI HIC IACENT IN TVMVLO DVO FILII LIBERALI
1891. Stewart	HIC MEMORIAE ETI BELLO INSIGNISIMI PRINCI PES NYDI DVMNOGENI HIC IACENT IN TVMVLO DVO FILII LIBERALI
1903. Allen	HIC MEMOR IACET I YLO INI ST PRINCI PEI NYDI DVMNOGENI HIC IACENT IN TVMVLO DVO FILII LIBERALI

For purposes of comparison I have tabulated the various readings that have been made of the inscription. It will be seen that the middle part offers difficulties. There is practical agreement that the first line contains "HIC" followed by "MEMOR" or "MEMORIA" or "MEMORIAE," and that the fourth, fifth, and sixth lines contain the word "DVMNOGENI" and the sentence "HIC IACENT IN TVMVLO DVO FILII LIBERALI." Also "PRINCI" is fairly plain in the second or third line. But there is much difference of opinion as to the rest of these two lines. If Rev. Dr J. Russell's statement is correct that the fragment of the stone bore no inscription, then the reading by Prof. Rhys and Mr W. Stewart must be ruled out, as it involves the assumption of the missing syllable "BEL." Beyond this I do not care to attempt any discussion, nor do I offer any reading of my own, as my chances of seeing the stone in favourable

light were very slight. But I think that if the stone were freed from lichen it should be possible with modern photographic methods and the use of artificial lighting to get a picture that would clear up what at present is obscure.

8. *The Glebe Stone*.—About two furlongs nearer the church than the Libralis Stone, in the glebe, quite near the road, from which it is easily seen, stands a standing stone to which no special name seems to have been given. It is a massive block, bulkier than the Libralis Stone, a somewhat flattened and rounded pillar, 4 feet 8 inches high, and nearly 9 feet in maximum circumference, 3 feet 6 inches in greatest breadth, and about 1 foot 7 inches in thickness. The broader faces look east and west. On its north side, low down, is a doubtful cup-mark,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches deep. There are several other slight irregularities, natural hollows. It is recorded by Rev. Dr J. Russell, in his letter already referred to, that when this ground was first brought under cultivation this stone was surrounded by a very large cairn, under which were found remains of burial.

9. *"Warriors' Rest" Stone*.—About one furlong west of the church, close up to the front of the cottage known as "Warriors' Rest," is a notable standing stone, a well-shaped conical pillar, 5 feet 5 inches high, 4 feet round the shoulder, and 5 feet 8 inches round the skirt. It bears no markings at all. Near it were discovered numerous remains of burial when the ground was being trenched for a garden.

10. *Standing Stone at Yarrow Kirk*.—Just at the sharp bend of the highway at the south-west corner of the manse garden, a side road leads off to the church and Whitehope farmhouse. Twenty yards up this road and on its west margin is another standing stone, a slight, pointed slab, with its faces east and west. The east face lies against the piled-up bank of the road, and so is hidden; the west face, the exposed one, is 35 inches high and 25 inches in greatest breadth; the greatest thickness of the slab is 6 inches. It bears no marks, and is



easily missed owing to its almost buried condition. It is not mentioned in any of the papers and letters to which I have referred.

11. *Megget Stone*.—The Megget valley is six miles long, and at its head a low pass leads over to the Talla valley. A rather good road traverses the whole length. A few yards short of where this road passes through the march fence stands the Megget Stone, a squarish natural pillar, 40 inches high. It bears no marks, and I have met with no mention of it except on the Ordnance Survey map.

12. *Standing Stones in Deuchar Glen*.—While I was at Yarrow I found myself thinking that I had somewhere read a mention of two standing stones in Deuchar Glen. I could not and still cannot find on what this impression was founded, and the people I spoke to had no knowledge of any standing stones there. Still, I went to search, and by good fortune met the local shepherd, who was somewhat new to the ground. He had seen three small standing stones, of which I readily found two, and on my second visit he went up the glen with me, becoming quite eager in the search after some talk about the archæology of such things. Between us we found eight standing stones, all of small size, most of them slabs, and mainly standing on the tops of low moraine heaps in about a quarter of a mile stretch of the upper open part of the little glen. The heights of the stones varied from 33 inches to 11 inches, and their breadths from 26 inches to 8½ inches. Two of them had been recently pushed over by sheep, but their socket holes were plain and fresh, and we set the stones up again. One slab was beautifully polished and striated on one face by glacier action. I saw no artificial markings on any of them.

Besides these standing stones, I noticed in the narrow lower part of the glen, not far from the larachs of houses, a low flat dome of pebbly stones. It reminded me of similar cairns I had seen on Speyside. The shepherd suggested that it might have been the

pavement of a byre, but its domed structure makes that seem unlikely to me.

#### CIST.

13. *Cist near the "Warriors' Rest."*—This cist is but a few yards south of the standing stone at the "Warriors' Rest" cottage. Its discovery and the examination and disposal of the human remains found in it are reported<sup>1</sup> in a paper read to this Society in January 1865, by Dr J. A. Smith, who received a detailed account of the matter from Rev. Dr J. Russell. The bones were brought to Edinburgh, examined, reported on, and exhibited to the Society. I understand that the skull was kept in the Museum, but the other bones were returned to Yarrow and replaced in the cist, or, according to another account, buried in the churchyard. About 1882 the cist was described as being "full of bones." But since that time many people, I am told, have raked out bones, and incidentally seem to have raked in earth and pebbles. I had not heard of this cist before I went to Yarrow, but I met there one of the men whose dog's pursuit of a rabbit had led to its discovery in 1864, and I examined the place myself. The cist had been constructed with its cover at but a moderate depth (about one foot) underground. It lay east and west, and its eastern end had become exposed owing to the falling away of the gravel of the bank where the roadway had been cut. I found the exposed end much blocked by growing turf, and in the cist a quantity of earth and numerous loose pebbles. But with knife and trowel I completely emptied it. It is well constructed of slabs, the bottom of the remaining part being one large slab, but the sides, ends, and cover being of smaller pieces. The remaining part is 4 feet 5 inches long, 14 inches wide, and 13½ inches deep. Quite a foot of the east end has gone, and more than a foot of the roof. Among the earth I found some fragments of bones and some teeth; I left nothing but the bare empty cist.

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vi. 62.



## STONE CIRCLES.

14. *Stone "Circles": The Douglas Stones.*—Five furlongs above Blackhouse Tower, the Douglas Burn is joined on its northern bank by the Brakehope Burn. An old drove road takes this line, and leads across the hills to the Tweed at Peebles. Another five furlongs up the Brakehope Burn, a slight hollow in the brae brings down from the west the trickle of water called the Risp Syke. On either side of this hollow are two groups of standing stones. The lower and smaller group (fig. 2) is on the south side of the hollow, about 360 yards from the drove road. The higher and larger group (fig. 3) is on the north side of the hollow, about 200 yards north-west from the lower group.

These standing stones are referred to somewhat vaguely as "the Douglas Stones," because Blackhouse Tower and the drove road beyond it were the scenes of the elopement and the grim fight and its tragic sequel narrated in the ballad of "The Douglas Tragedy." The eloping knight slew the seven brothers and the father of his bride. He himself very shortly died of his wounds, and his bride died of a broken heart.

The Ordnance Survey map marks only the site of the northern group, placing five dots in a semicircle, and printing "Upright Stones." Why five dots, and why "upright," I do not understand.

The *New Statistical Account* says of Blackhouse Tower: "It is here that tradition has placed the scene of 'The Douglas Tragedie,' and seven large stones on the neighbouring heights are shown as marking the spot where the seven brothers were slain." Apparently the Rev. Dr J. Russell, who wrote this account, had not visited the place.

Prof. Veitch, in the first edition of his *History and Poetry of the Scottish Border*, 1878, gives a brief description of the larger group, but some of his phrases rather suggest that he had not himself visited the place. He says nothing about the smaller group.

But in his second edition, 1893, he much expands his account. It seems as though he had by then visited the larger group, for he



SOUTHERN STANDING STONES.

DOUGLAS WATER, YARROW.

Scale of Feet 1 2 3 4 5

C.C.C.



Fig. 2. The Southern Group of Standing Stones, Douglas Water, Yarrow.



gives considerable detail of positions and distances, not, however, as correctly as he probably would have done if he had attempted to make a plotting. He remarks the presence of doubtful cup-marks on some of the stones. His mention of the smaller group of eight stones almost suggests that he had not seen them, for he says "they might almost be regarded as the foundation of a dwelling in the midst of soft ground." He adds that "excavation a few years ago showed nothing but natural soil below." I have gathered no information about this excavation beyond that it is said to have been done by the Duke of Buccleuch, though it should be noted that this is not the Duke's ground. The place itself does not suggest that excavation has been made, beyond the cutting of a narrow drain.

In the record of *The Principal Excursions of the Innerleithen Alpine Club*, 1889-94, some account is given of the stones in connection with a club excursion in July 1891, but the excursionists did not go up the Douglas Glen at all. After telling the story of the ballad, the narrative of the excursion boldly and untruthfully declares: "Seven stones were placed on Blackhouse Heights [which, by the way, are three miles distant] to mark the spots [in the plural] where the seven brothers were slain." It quotes from Prof. Veitch's earlier account of the stones, and gives a fair photograph of the larger group. Apparently the Club did not know of the smaller group. The writer of the narrative recognises the grotesqueness of the statement that seven [not eight, as the story demands] armed men were successively slain by one.

It seems odd to me that in these references there is no recognition of the fact that, as the father and the seven brothers were slain, there should be eight stones in the memorial, and that there are actually the necessary eight stones in the smaller group. To this smaller group, then, the title "Douglas Stones" would seem more naturally appropriate. Of course, archaeologically it would go without saying that these groups of standing stones are not in any commemorative way connected with the "Douglas Tragedy," though the fact, if it ever

occurred at all, might have taken place near them. But again, the stones are so far from the hill road that there is no reason why the eloping couple should have gone near them: and as they are a bare



Fig. 3. The Northern Group of Standing Stones, Douglas Water, Yarrow.

mile and a half from Blackhouse Tower, one rather wonders that the pursuers overtook the pursued so soon. But "topographical inexactitudes" of this kind must be expected in such connections.

The northern group of stones (fig. 3) is only part of a circle of about



50 feet diameter, and the stones are irregularly placed. There are sixteen stones now showing, but others are probably hidden in the growth of moss, turf, and heather. Four stones stand up, shown solid black in the plan, three of them on the general line of the circle, and one well within it. The other stones are either prostrate or buried in turf. At No. 1 is a group of four somewhat pillar-shaped blocks lying prostrate; one of them bears a possible cup-mark. No. 2 is an irregularly pyramidal stone standing 28 inches high. At No. 3 is an irregular pillar, 22 inches high, with a slabby stone lying against its inner face. At No. 4 is a stone quite buried in turf. At Nos. 5 and 6 are two stones, near together, buried in turf, the second one exposed by the cutting of a drain. No. 7 is a slabby stone 33 inches high. No. 8 is a slab fallen flat, and bearing on its upper side five very doubtful cup-marks. No. 9 is a large slab fallen flat; it is 43 inches in length and 24 in width, and more than an inch thick; it has several irregular natural hollows, something like cup-marks. No. 10 is almost buried in turf; it lies well outside the general line of the circle, and bears one very probable cup-mark. At No. 11 are two stones well within the circle; one is a slab leaning over towards the centre, and bearing several probably natural cup-like hollows; the stone near it is almost buried in turf.

I think it quite likely that removal of turf would expose other stones in the line of the circle, but my probing with a walking-stick did not find any.

The larger standing stones of this group are quite easily seen from the smaller group; but from this group only the top of one stone of the smaller group can be seen, and that with difficulty. Indeed, the stones of the smaller group are rather insignificant in the broad stretch of the hillside, and this is perhaps why they have been so little noticed.

The smaller group (fig. 2) is curious in that it constitutes an ellipse with axes of 44 feet and 20 feet. There are eight stones, set somewhat

symmetrically, and all standing. The largest is the south-west one, which is 20 inches high. It and the stone next north from it bear doubtful cup-marks. About the middle of the south side of the ellipse is a slight mound, about six feet in diameter, and rising but a few inches. Thrusting a walking-stick into this, I forced it through a tough skin of turf, then through about eighteen inches of very soft material, and then its point grated on hard stone.

#### IV.

NOTES ON SOME UNDESCRIBED OBJECTS FROM THE ROMAN FORT AT NEWSTEAD, MELROSE. By JAMES CURLE, W.S., F.S.A. Scot.

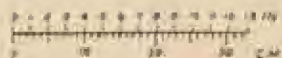
The excavation carried out in the South Annex at Newstead during the first half of the year 1910 was in some measure the result of an afterthought. Before its completion the greater part of the illustrations for the Newstead Report had been prepared; and although all the objects found were mentioned in "A Roman Frontier Post," and some of the more important of these were illustrated there, there still remain a few finds worthy of more detailed treatment. Before dealing with these, however, one fact in the history of the fort disclosed by the latest digging may here be placed on record. At some period, which cannot be defined with certainty, an alteration had been made on the South Annex, probably reducing its extent. The evidence leading to this conclusion was obtained through the discovery that a branch had been constructed from the ditch bounding the annex on the east, and ran from it in a south-westerly direction across the field O.S. 607, towards the line of the North British Railway. Its further course is lost in the railway cutting, but there can be little doubt that it must have united with the ditch bounding the annex on the west at a point where the railway line now crosses its course. The ditch in question is shown on the published plan of the Newstead Fort and its annexes, but, the



greater part of the accompanying text being in print at the time of its discovery, it was impossible to give details in the Report.



Fig. 1. Wheel from Pit lxx.



The lighter and more elegant type of wheel found at Newstead, having its felloe made from a single piece of ash, bent through artificial softening, was illustrated in the Report, plate lxix. fig. 2; the

heavier wheel found in Pit lxx., although its measurements were detailed in the text, was not illustrated, and may be figured here (fig. 1). The wheel when found had been broken, and most of the felloes were displaced, but, being of oak, it has been possible, under the supervision of Mr Young of the Ashmolean Museum, Oxford, to restore it. The hub is the original, but five of the spokes and parts of the felloes are restorations. Its diameter is 3 feet 5 inches; the nave measures 16 inches long, with a diameter of 9 inches at the centre. The spokes, twelve in number, are nearly square. At the point of junction with the hub they measure  $2\frac{1}{4}$  by  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches, tapering slightly towards the felloe. They are 12 inches in length, and are fixed into the hub with a square tenon, while the outer ends pass through the felloe and seem, from their worn appearance, to have at one time slightly projected. Unlike the finer wheels found in Pit xxiii., the felloe was made in six sections, the treads being attached to one another by wooden dowels. Each tread measures 1 foot 10 inches in length and  $3\frac{1}{4}$  inches in thickness, tapering to  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches where it touches the ground. The projecting dowel measures  $1\frac{1}{4}$  by  $\frac{5}{8}$ th inches. No trace of any iron mountings belonging to the wheel were found with it in the pit. The pottery which accompanied it indicates that it probably dates from the Antonine period.<sup>1</sup>

Pit lxxxvi., also dating from the Antonine period, as shown by its pottery, produced a good specimen of an iron knife (fig. 2, No. 3), 9 inches in length, of which the blade measures  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches; the bone handle is in excellent preservation. From Pit lxxxviii.—a built well, rudely lined with stones—there was recovered an iron fork-like object (fig. 2, No. 4); its total length is  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches, but one of the prongs appears to have lost its point. A small hole is pierced through the

<sup>1</sup> In the present year, 1913, both types of wheel noted at Newstead have been discovered in the German Limes Fort of Zugmantel. Although these correspond in method of construction, they display less careful finish than the Newstead examples.





1 2 3 4 5  
Fig. 2. Fire-Shovel, Knife, and other iron objects.



tang, no doubt to fix it into wood. Two of these objects are preserved in the Kam Collection at Nymwegen. An object similar in form is illustrated in the catalogue of the Museum of Xanten. The shape in some measure recalls a hay-fork, but it cannot have been designed for such a purpose; its long tang thrust into a wooden shaft would hardly make a secure fastening. Indeed, the Roman hay-fork, several of which are figured by Liger (*La Ferronnerie*, ii. p. 101), like those of modern construction, was furnished with an iron socket. The Newstead find seems rather intended for insertion in a beam or thick plank, and to have been held in position by a nail or iron pin passed through the hole in the tang; but the use for which it was fashioned remains uncertain. The pottery found in association with it was Antonine.

Pit lxxxix. produced an example of an iron hoe (fig. 3). It closely resembles the hoe found in Pit xiv., but in size it is smaller; its whole length is only 8 inches. When found, a portion of the wooden shaft still filled the socket, and in it there remained a 3-inch iron nail driven into the end to expand the wood and hold it in position. The pit also held some pottery, a number of shoes, a good whetstone, and a small circular disc of sandstone  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter, an object which belongs to native as well as to Roman sites.

A well-preserved example of a stone mortar (fig. 4) was found, with some late pottery, in Pit xciii. It is of circular shape 12 inches in diameter, with two handles, which project  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches; the interior has a depth of 5 inches. The pottery associated with it was late.

Pit xciv. was one of those which had been lined with barrels; at the bottom lay a long iron fire-shovel (fig. 2, No. 5), 28 inches in length. The blade, which is somewhat pointed, measures  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length by  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches broad. The smith in fashioning the handle has given it one or two twists, and has beaten out the upper end to enable it to be grasped more firmly. This long shovel is an object to which it would not be difficult to find parallels; the type is quite well known



on the German Limes. Its form was dictated by the kind of hearth employed, which very commonly resembled a modern camp kitchen. A narrow trench was cut in the ground, and faced on either side with stones, leaving a space 6 to 9 inches in width. In this space a fire



FIG. 3. Iron Hoe.



was kindled, and the cooking pots were placed in line above it, supported on the stone kerbing, or possibly on iron bars. One of these hearths was found in the large courtyard house, block xiii., at Newstead; another was lately unearthed in the central building of the fort at Cappuck.

Pit xcv. was of unusual interest, for not only did it produce a number of objects presenting uncommon features, but it contained evidence of its period in a well-worn first brass coin of Trajan, together with pottery of later type. Several of the finds seemed to belong to a cart



Fig. 4. Stone Mortar.



or to harness; among these was the hub of a wheel with two spokes, which, unfortunately, could not be preserved. This find perhaps gives a clue to a curious object of iron (fig. 2, No. 1). This consists of a rounded bar 18 inches in length. At one end the bar is bent back so as to form a ring; at the other it has been curved downwards,



and from its point two thinner pieces have been drawn out at right angles and turned backwards, so as to form spirals. At the point of bifurcation the iron has been flattened and a hole pierced through it. The whole conveys the impression that it was fastened horizontally by pins passing through the ring at one end and the hole at the other into wood, so as to form the rail of a seat. The piece of iron (fig. 2, No. 2), 6 inches in length, tapered at one end, pierced with a hole at the other, suggests a linch-pin.

The objects which follow (fig. 5), though they are not types of ornaments I have met with elsewhere, seem without doubt to belong to harness. They consist of four leaf-shaped pendants of thin bronze, 3 inches in length, each attached to an iron ring  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an inch in diameter. The strip of metal from which each of these pendants has been formed is at the upper end wound round a portion of the ring from which it hangs; immediately below, it is beaten out so as to form a concavity at the back and a rounded surface in front. At the lower end it is hammered to a slender point. In addition to these four objects is a fifth pendant, consisting of a ring of brass, to which was attached a leaf-shaped tongue of the same metal, 2 inches in length. When shaken, the metal tongue striking the ring gives a clear jingling sound, and probably it was designed to take the place of a small bell on the harness. Associated with these was a circular metal boss,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter, probably a harness stud; a small circular disc of brass; and an object of bronze which may have formed the handle of a small cup. In addition to these objects were two iron buckles (fig. 6)—a much less common find than might be expected,—and a very well-preserved iron key. It is probable that the buckles, the large circular disc, and the pendant ornaments had all been attached to some harness, of which the leather portions had entirely disappeared. More than once, as in Pits xxvii. and ix., the studs which had been employed to decorate leather were preserved, while the leather itself had entirely disappeared. Shoes and fragments of



Fig. 5. Harness Mountings of Bronze, Pit xov.

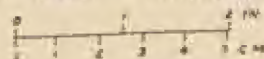




leather sheets, which probably formed part of garments, were not uncommon; but there was hardly a trace of straps or belts, possibly



Fig. 6. Spearhead, Buckles, and Key.



due to some difference in the treatment of the skins. The spearhead illustrated in fig. 6 is of interest as an example of a weapon turned to some secondary purpose; the point has disappeared, but the edge

has been carefully sharpened. Its exact provenance is uncertain. One more object from Pit xcv. may be noticed here. It consists of a pick



Fig. 7. Implements of Deer Horn.



(fig. 7, No. 3), 18½ inches in length, fashioned from the antler of a red deer. The actual pick is formed by the brow tine, the burr being left



in position to give weight to the head of the implement; the bez and the bez tines are removed; the upper part of the antler above the cup has been cut away, leaving just enough of the expanding beam to allow the pick to be grasped tightly in the hand. The specimen is of unusual interest, because not only is the point blunted by use, but the shaft still retains the high polish given to it by the hands that grasped it. I have grouped with this object a few deer-horn tools found in other pits or in ditches. From the overlapping ditch in front of the early south gateway of the enlarged fort is a portion of the beam of a great antler (fig. 7, No. 1), hollowed at one end to a gouge-like form. fig. 7, No. 2, from Pit xcvi., consists of the burr of the antler with the brow and the bez tines. Just above the burr a hole has been perforated through the base of the beam; into this probably a shaft was inserted, the whole forming a rake. Fig. 7, No. 4, probably a broken pick, came from the ditch of the early fort. Fig. 7, No. 5, is a short pick from Pit cv.

In addition to the specimens of deer-horn tools illustrated, I may mention a strong, well-preserved pick found in Pit xcvi., and a short hammer-like object from the pit in the Principia. This differs from all the others which I have noted in being composed of two separate pieces. The shaft is composed of a portion of the beam of an antler, 8 inches in length. An upper portion of the antler has been sawn off below the cup, leaving two tines; one of these has been thrust into the improvised shaft, and the other forms the pick or hammer.


The find of these primitive tools on a Roman site raises an interesting problem. Their use goes back to a period of remote antiquity, long before the coming of the Romans. They were used by the neolithic flint miners; many were found in Grimes Graves; they have been found beside the skeletons of miners who had lost their lives in neolithic workings in Belgium.<sup>1</sup> They were, in

<sup>1</sup> Sanders, "On the use of the Deer-Horn Pick in the Mining Operations of the Ancients," *Archæologia*, vol. 62, p. 101.

fact, the most typical of early mining tools, and as such they found their place at Newstead, for they must have been used to dig out just such pits as those in which we found them. But the question which naturally arises is, By whom were they used? Were they the tools employed by Roman legionaries or auxiliaries, or were they purely native products—native tools serviceable alike for the digging of pits or for rude husbandry? In our times it would be difficult to conceive that men who possessed such serviceable tools as the picks and hoes of iron of which the Newstead collection provides many examples, could turn from them to use such primitive implements. The deer-horn pick does not appear to be a common find on Roman sites. I do not find it among the relics illustrated in the reports of the German Limes Commission, although small objects made from antlers are present. Deer-horn picks are, however, noted on some Roman sites when the native element must have been present, such as Silchester or Maumbury rings at Dorchester; and they are certainly present on native sites occupied during the Roman period, such as the crannogs of Lochlee and Lochspouts—indeed, from both of these the evidence was clear that the antlers of the red deer formed the material from which many of the tools and implements used by the lake-dwellers were manufactured. It would not be difficult to multiply instances of the occurrence of such picks on native sites, but the evidence before us seems sufficient to indicate that among the Newstead relics they must be classed with the weaving combs, the most of the fibulae, the brass torc from the early ditch, and some at least of the pottery, as relics of the native population—a population of which we have much to learn, but towards the investigation of whose civilization the collections gathered together from our Scottish Roman sites are of the utmost value.

An object from Pit xvi. seems worthy of illustration. It is an iron rib 25 inches in length, unfortunately broken in two pieces (fig. 8). At each end the metal has been hammered flat into a circular terminal,





pierced with a hole through which a nail or stud had been inserted to fasten it to wood. In addition to the nails at the terminals, the rib had been perforated with four other nail-holes. It seems probable that it was a rib employed to hold a shield together. In its shape it resembles the object from Pit xvi. which I have identified as a shield rib, but it differs from it in two important particulars: instead of being flat on one side and rounded on the other, it is rectangular in section, and of a uniform thickness of about  $\frac{1}{2}$  of an inch. And further, instead of being quite straight, it is slightly curved at  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches from each end, so as to form at these points a semi-circular loop rising to about 1 inch above the backing to which it was fixed, probably with a view to the insertion of a strap. The shield rib found in Pit xvi., and the three portions found in the ditch of the early fort, are all flat on one side, rounded on the other, and all must belong to the first century.

Unfortunately, there was no "sigillata" in Pit xcvi., the only pottery being fragments of amphora; but none the less I think it may be assigned to the Antonine period. It was one of the few pits lined with barrels. None of these pits could be assigned to the Agricolan advance, and certainly all the stone-lined pits or wells belonged to the later period. The distinction between the two periods at Newstead is always a matter of importance. In the years which separated the Agricolan from the Antonine occupation a very distinct change had occurred in the forms and material of the pottery, and probably to some extent similar changes took place in other objects; it is thus possible that this iron rib is an Antonine shield-mounting. The only example I have noted of what appears to be a similar object is a fragment found in 1910 in excavations on the site of the

Fig. 8.  
Shield Rib of  
Iron. Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

legionary fortress at Mainz.<sup>1</sup> This fragment, which is only  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, appears to belong to a rib of the same pattern; it shows the rounded terminal perforated for a nail, and about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches from the



Fig. 9. Portion  
of Shield Edging.  
Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

end the same curve exhibited in the Newstead find. If the identification of the object as a shield rib is correct, it is obvious from its form that it must have been attached to the back of the shield, which would be easily slung or carried by means of a strap or thong passed through the loops formed by the curves at either end.

The exact form of the Roman shield no doubt varied from time to time. On the Trajan Column the two shapes exhibited are the long, rectangular shield of the legionary, slightly curved, the better to cover the body, and the oval shield used alike by the auxiliaries and the Dacians. In both of these the front is covered with what appears to be decorative metal-work; in the centre a projecting iron boss, and very frequently, following the longer axis of the shield, a rib bifurcating at either end. These long ribs do not appear when the reverse of the shield is depicted, but in many instances a short rib is shown crossing the back of the boss, by which the shield was grasped. Examples of these handles have been recently found at Hofheim, some in the form of a short bar and others showing bifurcation; and it is possible the two portions of shield ribs of this pattern found in the ditch of the early fort,<sup>2</sup> both of which show bifurcation, were handles.

One other shield fragment may be noted here: it is a piece of bronze or brass curved so as to form an edging (fig. 9). The exact position of this find is uncertain, but its patinated condition shows that it came from near the surface. Many similar fragments have been found at

<sup>1</sup> *Mainzer Zeitschrift*, Jahrgang vi., Ab. 23, fig. 111.

<sup>2</sup> *A Roman Frontier Post*, plate xxiv, figs. 4 and 5.

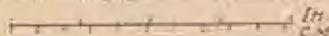


Hofheim, where they have been identified by Professor Ritterling as having been employed to cover, and so protect, the edges of shields.<sup>1</sup>

Pit xcix. produced a bronze cooking pot (fig. 10), circular in shape and flat-bottomed, 5 inches in height, 7 inches in diameter. The rim round the mouth is slightly curved outwards, and through two



Fig. 10. Cooking-pot of bronze, Pit xcix.



holes pierced in it the iron handle is fixed. Punctured on the side is the inscription, TVRMA CRISP1 — NIGRI. Inscriptions of a similar character, employed to denote the property of cavalry soldiers, are not uncommon among the finds from the German Limes Forts. It is probable that in all of them the name of the owner is preceded by

<sup>1</sup> Ritterling, *Das Frühromische Lager bei Hofheim in Taunus*, 1913, p. 143 and Taf. xviii.

words indicating the *Turma*, or troop, to which he belonged. A metal plate found at Regensburg bears the inscription, T. CLAVDI SEVERI—FELICIS, while among the pottery from the fort of Cannstatt, which was garrisoned by an *Ala*, the following inscriptions have been noted: T. DOMITI—APRILIS; T. NOR[BANI]—VERECVNDI; T. MARINI—LATINI.<sup>1</sup> At Newstead, altogether seven bronze cooking-pots came to light, of which six were found in association with early pottery. The cooking-pot in question, though less well-preserved, resembled one of those found in the pit at the Baths (No. lvii.), but the pottery associated with it appeared to belong to the Antonine period. Perhaps in this find we have an indication that the *Ala Augusta* of the Voecontians, whose presence at Newstead is commemorated by a dedication of an altar to the *Campestres* by the decurion *Ælius Marcus*, formed part of the garrison in the second century.

In association with a small group of early pottery at the bottom of Pit cii. lay some fragments of leather which had once been covered with a pattern executed with small metal studs, all of which had disappeared (fig. 11). A closer examination of the fragments showed that they had formed part of a leather object similar to that found in Pit lxxviii., which, for purposes of comparison, is reproduced in fig. 12. This object, I think, can now be identified as a chamfron. Examples of the chamfron or frontlet in Roman art are rare. On the Trajan Column the heads of the horses have no covering, except those of a company of Sarmatian archers, who fight as allies of the Dacians; in this group both horses and men are covered with scale armour, which was no doubt composed of close-fitting leather, upon which the overlapping scales were sewed. The covering only stops short of the horse's nose; even the eye seems to have been covered by a disc, probably of metal, perforated with twelve holes. A type of protective covering worn by a horse which was probably more common is to

<sup>1</sup> Barthel, "Die Erforschung des Obergermanisch-Raetischen Limes, 1908-1912," *Bericht der Römisch-Germanischen Kommission*, 1910-11, pp. 149 and 162.





Fig. 11. Portions of a Leather Chamfron. Pit vii.



be seen on a wall-painting figured by Liger.<sup>1</sup> It consists of a plate of embossed metal or of leather, with metal decorations, covering the horse's face and coming down to protect the nose. The eyes and nostrils are, however, uncovered. This perhaps, as it protects the front of the face alone, is more strictly termed a frontlet. With the exception of these examples from Newstead, it is doubtful whether there exists any specimen of a leather chamfron dating from the Roman period, but in more than one European collection metal mountings are preserved which may have formed part of such objects. The most significant of these are the perforated metal discs undoubtedly intended to serve as a protection for the eyes of a horse. A pair of these was found during the excavation of the legionary fortress of Novaesium. They are made from oval plates of bronze  $5\frac{1}{4}$  by  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches. The centre of the plate has been hammered outwards, or possibly cast, so as to form a domed projection, the whole surface of which is covered with an open-work pattern admitting light, and yet sufficiently strong to ward off a blow. On the flat rim surrounding the open-work a series of holes has been bored by which the mounting could be attached to a leather backing.<sup>2</sup> Two pairs of mountings slightly differing in shape but evidently constructed with the same end in view have been found in the bed of the Rhine near Mainz,<sup>3</sup> while in a find from Kumpfmühl<sup>4</sup> near Regensburg (Castrum Regina) we note the occurrence of a highly decorated example of one of these eye-covers in association with an object of bronze, which must have served as a frontlet. The whole of the surface of this object—a curved plate  $14\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length by 6 inches at its widest part—is richly

<sup>1</sup> *Les Ferromaniers*, vol. ii., fig. 102.

<sup>2</sup> Lehnert, "Die Einzelstücke von Novaesium," *Bonner Jahrbücher*, Heft 111-112, Taf. xxx, A, fig. 30.

<sup>3</sup> *Altstätten unserer heidnischen Vorzeit*, Band V., Taf. 17.

<sup>4</sup> Ein im Jahre 1892 bei Regensburg gemachter Fund aus römischer Zeit, *Verhandlung des historischen Vereins von Oberpfalz und Regensburg*, Band 40, p. 299, Taf. II. I am indebted to Dr F. Drexel for this reference.



embossed with figures. From the style of decoration, it probably dates from the middle of the second century, and should obviously be classified as parade armour. Examples of a chamfron combining the scale armour of the Sarmatian horsemen with the long metal plate covering the face and nose have been in recent years brought back to us from Thibet—an example of the survival in Asia of fashions which in the Roman period were those of Europe. Two of these are preserved in the Victoria and Albert Museum. Both are made of leather, covered with small square metal scales, each having a projecting boss in the centre. Down the medial line of the horse's face the metal scales are replaced by a long solid metal plate attached to the leather. It attains its greatest width between the eyes, where it is curved outwards, and then gradually tapers to a point just on a level with the nostrils, at which there is attached to it a leaf-shaped terminal hinged so as to bend downwards, forming a protection to the horse's nose. The leather portion of the chamfron, however, stops short of the nostrils. The eyeholes measure  $3\frac{1}{2}$  by  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches, and do not appear to have had any form of covering.

The Newstead chamfron from Pit lxxviii. (fig. 12) shows no trace of any metal plates or scales having been attached to it; and in view of the elaborate decoration which covers the whole surface of the leather, we may feel sure that it had no such additional protection. The exact method by which it was attached to the horse's head must remain uncertain; in its present condition it is obviously incomplete. I think, however, there can be little doubt that the broad base of the figure formed the lower end of the chamfron, and was fastened round the head above the nostrils; the single line of stitching-holes along this margin may have been employed to attach it to a strap or to a metal headstall. At the opposite end the central hammer-shaped peak corresponds to the plate by which in mediæval armour the chamfron was attached to the crinet. On each side of this peak two holes have been bored with an awl, to be employed in stitching on a



Fig. 12. Leather Chamfron. Pit lxxviii. Scale  $\frac{1}{4}$ .



strap or some similar attachment. Two corresponding holes may be noted on the peak of the wing-like projection on the left—the opposite wing is incomplete. When we examine the less perfect specimen from Pit cii, we note similar stitching-holes both in the central peak and on the point of the wing. It seems evident that when the chamfron was in use the sides of the terminal peak were connected with the points of the wing-like projections, and through the more or less circular opening thus contrived the ears of the horse were passed. The peak of the frontal would in this way lie on the horse's poll, while the two leaf-shaped points on either side of it would show against the base of the ears.

I have quoted the Thibetan chamfron preserved in the Victoria and Albert Museum as an example of the survival of scale armour. It is interesting to note that the same collection contains examples of Jaxerine tunics from Central India, dating from the eighteenth or early nineteenth century, exhibiting the same methods of leather decoration employed at Newstead. These tunics, which were made of leather covered with velvet, were worn over chain armour. Upon the surface elaborate patterns were worked by means of small gilt-headed nails thrust through both velvet and leather, and kept in position by bending back the points against the interior surface, just as we find them in the Newstead chamfron.

MONDAY, 14th April 1913.

PROFESSOR THOMAS H. BRYCE, M.D., Vice-President,  
in the Chair.

A Ballot having been taken,

JOSEPH ANDERSON, LL.D., H.R.S.A.,

proposed by the Council, was elected an Honorary Fellow of the Society, and the following were duly elected Fellows :—

Miss MARY ANGUS, Immeriach, Dundee.

JOHN M. CORRIE, Anwoth Terrace, Newtown St Boswells.

The Right Hon. Lord GLENCONNER, The Glen, Innerleithen.

GEORGE D. RATTRAY, Convener of the Dundee Public Museums, 7  
Springfield, Dundee.

JOHN CHARLES ROBERTSON, 11 Fort Street, Dundee.

The following Donations to the Museum and Library were laid on the table, and thanks voted to the Donors :—

(1) By JOHN KERR, Sunnybrae House, Corstorphine.

Punch Ladle and Toddy Ladle, said by the donor to have belonged to Lord Nelson.

(2) By JOHN CORRIE, F.S.A. Scot., Moniaive.

Token of the "Associated Congregation of Minnihive," Dumfriesshire.

(3) By JOHN FRASER, Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot.

Urn of Steatite, found at Harray, Orkney. [See the subsequent paper by Mr Fraser.]



(4) By JOHN GIBB, 29 Ladysmith Road.

Horse Pistol Bullet, found on the battlefield of Rullion Green.

(5) By CHAS. E. WHITELAW, F.S.A. Scot.

Earthenware Jug, found in the wall-head of an old house at Rayne, Aberdeenshire.

(6) By W. MOIR BRYCE, F.S.A. Scot., the Author.

The Black Friars of Edinburgh. 4to. 1911.

(7) By J. M. MACKINLAY, F.S.A. Scot.

The Moderators of the Church of Scotland, 1690-1740. By the Rev. John Warriek, M.A. 8vo. 1913.

(8) By JAS. WILKIE, F.S.A. Scot., the Author.

Saint Beide, the Greatest Woman of the Celtic Church. 8vo. 1913.

(9) By CHARLES MACPHATER, F.S.A. Scot., the Author.

Songs and Poems of Robert Burns, translated into Scottish Gaelic by Charles Macphater, Glasgow. 8vo. 1910.

(10) By the Rev. DOUGLAS GORDON BARRON, F.S.A. Scot., the Author.

In Defence of the Regalia, 1651-2, being selections from the Family Papers of the Ogilvies of Barras. Imp. 8vo. 1910.

(11) By R. MURDOCH LAURANCE, the Author.

Clan Septs and Surnames, 8 pp.; Robert Burness ("Thrumny Cap"); the Gordons of Aberdour, Auchlenies, Cairnbulg, etc., 7 pp.

(12) By W. M. EGGLESTONE, the Author.

Stanhope Memorials of Bishop Butler, 8vo, 1878; Letters of a Weardale Soldier, Lieut. John Brumwell, serving in the Peninsular

War, 1808-12, 8vo, 1912; Weardale Names of Field and Fell, 12mo, 1886; Weardale Naturalists' Club Transactions, vol. i. part 1 (1900-1904).

(13) By W. T. FARQUHAR, Pitseandly, Forfar.

Rolls of the Valued Rental of the County of Forfar for the years 1682 and 1683. MS.

The following Communications were read :—

# I.

A THIRTEENTH-CENTURY PAPAL CHARTER GRANTED TO THE ABBEY OF KINLOSS. BY THE RIGHT REVEREND J. H. BERNARD, D.D., BISHOP OF OSSORY.

Among the charters, mainly of local interest, in the archives of the see of Ossory at Kilkenny, and in the custody of the bishop for the time being, the document printed below is preserved. It is a *Privilegium* or Charter of Confirmation of its privileges granted in the year 1219 by Pope Honorius III. to the Cistercian Abbey of Kinloss, in Morayshire. Written on parchment, 27½ inches long by 24 inches broad, it is executed with the care and skill that were always bestowed upon *privilegia* or papal rescripts of the first order of dignity. It has suffered in some degree from fire, and there is a large gap in the parchment; but happily the signatures of the pope and attesting cardinals are intact. By the good offices of Mr E. G. Atkinson, of the Public Record Office in Chancery Lane, I was enabled to have it repaired, and it has now been placed under glass.

The history of the once famous abbey to which the charter originally belonged has been set forth with learning by Dr John Stuart, in his



*Records of the Monastery of Kinloss*, which was printed for the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland in 1872. It was founded by King David I., who established at Kinloss a colony of Cistercians from Melrose Abbey in 1150; and Dr Stuart printed the Bull of Pope Alexander III., of date 1174, confirming the rights and privileges granted by King David. The other early charters given by Dr Stuart include two granted by King William the Lion in 1180 and 1195, relating respectively to the lands of Burgie and Strathisla: one by Richard, Bishop of Moray, taking the abbot and monks under his protection, in 1187; and one by King Alexander II., issued in 1221. But Dr Stuart was not aware of the existence of the Charter of Confirmation granted in 1219 by Honorius III., and it is here printed for the first time. So far as I am aware, it has not been known hitherto that this pope conferred any privilege on the Abbey of Kinloss or granted it a *Carta Confirmationis*.

How long this charter has been preserved at Kilkenny, I cannot say. There is no record as to how it found its way into the safe where the Ossory documents are kept. It is possible that it was acquired by Bishop Pococke, the well-known traveller and antiquary, during one of his archaeological tours in Scotland. He was Bishop of Ossory from 1756 to 1765, and he describes, in one of his letters,<sup>1</sup> a visit paid by him to the ruins of Kinloss Abbey in 1760. No doubt he would have eagerly acquired a charter relating to the abbey, had it come in his way, but he gives no hint that he did so. Dr Stuart mentions in his book that the original Bull of Alexander III. relating to the abbey, which he prints, was "given to Sir Thomas Dick-Lauder by George Cummin of Relugas," his father-in-law; which shows that the Cummins had charters of the abbey in their possession. Now Bishop Pococke records (*i.e.*, p. 183) that when he was on his way to Kinloss Abbey, and had reached Forres, "the Provost Mr Cummin, the head of that very ancient family, came to town on purpose to give me my freedom."

<sup>1</sup> Pococke's *Tours in Scotland*, edited by D. W. Kemp (1887), p. 184.

This was Patrick Cumin of Relugas, George Cumin's father;<sup>1</sup> and it is quite possible that he presented Bishop Pococke with the charter now before us as a memento of his visit. This, of course, is only conjecture.

As was the practice in the case of Papal *privilegia*, the opening words "Honorius episcopus, servus servorum Dei, dilectis filiis Abbati monasterii de Kinlos ejusque fratribus tam presentibus quam futuris regularem vitam professis in perpetuum" are written in tall, narrow characters. A large part of the charter recites the privileges usually accorded to foundations of the Cistercian order, some of the opening phrases being identical with those in the charter of Alexander III. of 1174. It does not mention the abbot's name, of which we should have been glad to have a record. We know from Dr Stuart's research that Herbert was the abbot in 1229, and that Ralph of Kinloss was among the excommunicated Cistercian abbots in 1218, but we have no note of the abbot in 1219. The part of the document which described the lands belonging to the monastery is very defective, but the names *Burgin, Inverhern, Banefef, Forcis, Elgin* appear, as they do in other documents relating to the abbey.

The signatures are affixed in the form that was customary when *privilegia* were granted, which is the case also with the charter of Alexander III. The pope's subscription is placed between the *rota* or wheel-like cross and the monogram which stands for "Bene valete." Underneath the pope's signature are those of three cardinal bishops, four cardinal priests signing on the left hand, and five cardinal deacons on the right. The names of the cardinals in each group are affixed in order of seniority, and they can be identified by the aid of Kubel's *Hierarchia*. The cardinal bishops were Petrus Duacensis; Conradus de Urach, a Cistercian; and (probably) Nicolaus de Claromonte. The last-named succeeded a cardinal of the same name, as Bishop of

<sup>1</sup> See *The Bruces and the Cumyns*, by M. E. Cumming Bruce, p. 451, a reference which is due to the courtesy of Dr Joseph Anderson.



Tusculum, viz. Nicolans de Romanis, who died in 1219; and he did not subscribe the roll of cardinals until 1220, although appointed in 1219. He was himself a member of the Cistercian Order, and signs as "*frater Nicolaus*," perhaps because he had not yet taken up his full dignity as cardinal bishop. The cardinal priests were Leo Brancaleo, an old man, who had been created by Innocent III.; Stephanus de Ceccano, a Cistercian, also created by Innocent; Thomas de Episcopo Capuanus; and Aldebrandinus Caietani. The cardinal deacons were Octavianus e com. Signiæ; Gregorius de Crescentio; Rainerius Capoccius, a Cistercian; Romanus Bonaventura; and Aegidius Hispanus. It will be noticed that four of the signatories belonged to the Cistercian Order.

The *Datum* at the foot of the charter is executed in the usual form by Ranerius, Patriarch-elect of Antioch, who was Vice-Chancellor.

The note (by a later hand), which is written on a blank space in the margin after the pope's subscription, stating that the Lateran Council was held in 1179, deserves attention; for (according to Stuart's transcript) a similar note is made on the Charter of Alexander III., granted to the abbey in 1174, viz., "*quod concilium Lateranense celebratum erat anno domini M<sup>o</sup>C<sup>o</sup>LXX<sup>o</sup>IX<sup>o</sup>*." This was the third Lateran Council. Some of its canons were concerned with monastic affairs, and in particular with the question of tithes. The Cistercians were exempted from payment of tithe by Innocent II. in 1132; but this led to disputes, and it was subsequently ordered that only lands acquired before the Council of 1179 should have this privilege. So we have in the fourth paragraph of the Charter before us: . . . *de possessionibus habitis ante consilium generale nullus a vobis decimas exigere presumat*. The same words occur in a charter given by Honorius III. to the Cistercian Abbey of Dunbrody,<sup>1</sup> from which it appears that 1179 was a significant date for a Cistercian house. Whether it was on this account that the mediæval scribe thought it useful to

<sup>1</sup> *Chartularies of St. Mary's Abbey*, ed. Gilbert, ii. 109.

mark the date on the charters before him, I cannot tell; but it is remarkable that the *same* note is placed on the two earliest papal rescripts relating to the Cistercian Abbey of Kinloss.

CHARTER OF CONFIRMATION OF THE ABBEY OF KINLOSS,  
GRANTED BY POPE HONORIUS III., 1219.

*Honorius episcopus, servus servorum Dei, dilectis filiis Abbati Monasterii de Kinlos ejusque fratribus tam presentibus quam futuris regularem vitam professis in perpetuum.*

Religiosam vitam eligentibus apostolicum convenit adesse presidium, ne forte cuiuslibet temeritatis incursum aut eos a proposito revocet, aut robur, quod absit, sacre religionis infringat. Eapropter dilecti in domino filii vestris justis postulationibus elementer annuimus et prefatum monasterium de Kinlos in quo divino estis obsequio mancipati, sub beati Petri et nostra protectione suscipimus et presentis scripti privilegio communivimus.

In primis siquidem statuantes ut ordo monasticus qui secundum Deum et beati Benedicti regulam atque institutionem Cisterciensium fratrum in eodem monasterio institutus esse dinoscitur perpetuis ibidem temporibus inviolabiliter observetur. Preterea quascunque possessiones quecumque bona idem monasterium impresentiarum juste ac canonice possidet aut in futurum concessione pontificum, largitione regum vel principum, oblatione fidelium seu aliis justis modis prestante domino poterit adipisci, firma vobis vestrisque successoribus et illibata permaneant.

In quibus hec propriis duximus exprimenda vocabulis: Locum ipsum in quo prefatum monasterium situm est cum omnibus pertinentiis suis, Grangiam de Kinlos cum omnibus pertinentiis suis, Grangiam de West cum omnibus pertinentiis suis, possessionem de Burgin, possessionem de Inwerhern, possessionem de Dund . . . [4 letters] . . . cum omnibus pertinentiis eorundem, possessionem de Crimbathin, posses-



sionem de Banefel, possessionem de Kinwernis, possessionem in Hinwernarhy, possessionem in Foreis, possessionem de Elgin, possessionem . . . erden possessionem d . . . possessionem . . . [15 letters] . . . eorundem, possessionem . . . [50 letters] . . . supra mare possessionem de . . . [14 letters] . . . cum pertinentiis suis cum . . . [20 letters] . . . nemoribus usuagiis et pascuis in bosco et plano in aquis et molendinis . . . [40 letters] . . . libertatibus et immunitatibus . . . [10 letters] . . .

(*Sane labo*)rum vestrorum quos propriis manibus aut sumptibus colitis de possessionibus habitis ante consilium generale, sive de (*ortis*) et virgultis et piscationibus vestris vel de nutrimentis . . . [50 letters] . . . vobis dec(*imas exigere vel ex*)torquere presumat. Liceat quoque vobis clericos vel laicos liberos et absolutos e seculo fugientes ad conversionem recipere et eos absque contradictione aliqua (*retinere*).

P(*rohibemus insuper ut nulli fratrum vestrorum post factam in vestro monasterio profes*)sionem fas sit sine abbatis sui licencia de eodem loco discedere, disce(*dentem vero*) absque com . . . [8 letters] . . . rum vestrarum cautione nullus audeat retinere.

Quod si quis . . . [75 letters] . . . promulgare. Illud districeis inhibentes ne terras seu quodlibet beneficium ecclesie vestre collatum liceat alicui personaliter dari sive alio modo alienari . . . [30 letters] . . . vel majoris aut san . . . [15 letters] . . . us.

Si . . . [18 letters] . . . vel alienaciones aliter quam dictum est facte fuerint eas irritas esse censemus.

Ad hec etiam prohibemus ne aliquis monachus sive conversus sub professione . . . [25 letters] . . . consensu et licencia abbatis et majoris partis capituli . . . [15 letters] . . . us fide jubeat vel ab aliquo pecuniam mutuo accipiat ultra precium capituli vestri providencia constitutum nisi propter manifestam domus vestre utilitatem. Quod si facere forte presumpserit non teneatur conventus pro hiis aliquatenus respondere.

Licetum preterea sit vobis in causis propriis sive civilem sive criminalem contineant questionem fratrum vestrorum testimoniis uti, ne pro defectu testium jus vestrum in aliquo valeat deperire.

Insuper auctoritate apostolica inibemus ne ullus episcopus vel quilibet alia persona ad synodos<sup>1</sup> vel conventus forenses vos ire, vel iudicio seculari de vestra propria substantia vel possessionibus vestris subiacere compellat, nec ad domos vestras, causa orlines celebrandi, causas tractandi, vel aliquos conventus publicos convocandi, venire presumat nec regularem electionem abbatis vestri impediat aut de instituendo vel removendo eo qui pro tempore fuerit contra statuta Cisterciensis ordinis se aliquatenus intromittat.

Si vero episcopus in cuius parochia domus vestra fundata est cum humilitate ac devotione, qua convenit requisitus, substitutum abbatem benedicere, et alia que ad officium episcopale pertinent vobis conferre renuerit, licetum sit eidem abbati, si tamen sacerdos fuerit, proprios novicios benedicere, et alia que ad officium suum pertinent exercere, et vobis omnia ab alio episcopo percipere que a vestro fuerint indebite denegata. Illud adicientes, ut in recipiendis professionibus que a benedictis vel benedicendis abbatibus exhibentur, ea sint episcopi forma et expressione contenti, que ab origine ordinis nescitur instituta, ut scilicet abbates ipsi salvo ordine suo profiteri debeant et contra statuta ordinis sui nullam professionem facere compellantur.

Pro consecrationibus vero altarium vel ecclesiarum sive pro oleo sancto, vel quolibet ecclesiastico sacramento, nullus a vobis sub obtentu consuetudinis vel alio modo quicquam audeat extorquere, sed hec omnia gratis vobis episcopus diocesanus impendat. Alioquin liceat vobis quemcumque malueritis catholicum adire antistitem, gratiam et communionem apostolice sedis habentem, qui nostra fretus auctoritate vobis quod postulatur impendat.

Quod si sedes diocesani episcopi forte vacaverit interim, omnia ecclesiastica sacramenta a vicinis episcopis accipere libere et absque

<sup>1</sup> In the margin is written in a later hand "Non (1) de synodo."



contradictione possitis. Sic tamen ut ex hoc in posterum propriis episcopis nullum prejudicium generetur.

Quia vero interdum propriorum episcoporum copiam non habetis, si quem episcopum Romane sedis ut diximus gratiam et communionem habentem, et de quo plenam notitiam habeatis, per vos transire contigerit, ab eo benedictiones vasorum et vestium, consecrationes altarium, ordinationes monachorum, auctoritate apostolice sedis recipere valeatis. Porro si episcopi, vel alii ecclesiarum rectores, in monasterium vestrum, vel personas inibi constitutas, suspensionis, excommunicationis vel interdicti sententiam promulgaverunt, sive etiam in mercenarios vestros, pro eo quod decimas sicut dictum est non persolvitis, sive aliqua occasione eorum que ab apostolica benignitate vobis indulta sunt, seu benefactores vestros pro eo quod aliqua vobis beneficia vel obsequia ex caritate prestiterint vel ad laborandum adjuverint, in illis diebus in quibus vos laboratis, et alii feriantur, eandem sententiam protulerint, ipsam tamquam contra sedis apostolice indulta prolatam duximus irritandam. Nec littere ille firmitatem habeant quas tacito nomine Cisterciensis ordinis et contra tenorem apostolicorum privilegiorum constiterit impetrari.

Preterea cum commune interdictum terre fuerit, liceat vobis nichilominus in vestro monasterio exclusis excommunicatis et interdictis divina officia celebrare. Paci quoque et tranquillitati vestre paterna in posterum sollicitudine providere volentes, auctoritate apostolica prohibemus ut infra clausuras locorum seu grangiarumstrarum nullus rapinam seu furtum facere, ignem apponere, sanguinem fundere, hominem temere capere vel interficere, seu violentiam audeat exercere.

Preterea, omnes libertates et immunitates a predecessore nostris Romanis pontificibus, ordini vestro concessas, nec non libertates et exemptiones secularium exactionum a regibus et principibus vel aliis fidelibus rationabiliter vobis indultas auctoritate apostolica confirmamus, et presentis scripti privilegio commanivimus.

Decernimus ergo ut nulli omnino hominum liceat prefatum monasterium temere perturbare, aut ejus possessiones auferre vel ablatas retinere, minuire, seu quibuslibet vexationibus fatigare, sed omnia integra conseruentur eorum pro quorum gubernatione ac sustentatione concessa sunt usibus omnimodis profutura. Salva sedis apostolice auctoritate.

Si qua igitur in futurum ecclesiastica secularive persona hanc nostre constitutionis paginam sciens contra eum temere venire temptaverit secundo terciove commonita, nisi reatum suum congrua satisfactione correxerit, potestatis honorisque sui careat dignitate, reamque se divino iudicio existere de perpetrata iniquitate cognoscat, et a sacratissimo corpore ac sanguine dei et domini redemptoris nostri Jesu Christi aliena fiat, atque in extremo examine districte subiaceat ultioni. Cunctis autem eidem loco sua jura servantibus sit pax Domini nostri Jesu Christi, quatinus et hic fructum bone actionis percipiant, et apud districtum iudicem premia eterne pacis inueniant. AMEN, AMEN.

Ego Honorius catholice ecclesie  
episcopus subscribo <sup>1</sup>

- ✠ Ego Petrus Sabinensis episcopus subscribo
- ✠ Ego Conradus <sup>2</sup> Portuensis et sancte Rufine episcopus subscribo
- ✠ Ego frater Nicolaus Tusculanus episcopus subscribo
- ✠ Ego Leo, tituli sancte crucis in Iherusalem presbyter cardinalis  
subscribo

<sup>1</sup> The monogram after the Pope's signature is equivalent to "Bene valste." In the margin is written by a later hand . . . "erat consilium Lateranense anno M<sup>o</sup>C<sup>o</sup> septuagesimo nono."

<sup>2</sup> For "Conradus."



- ✠ Ego Stephanus, basilice duodecim apostolorum presbyter cardinalis subscribo
- ✠ Ego Thomas tituli sancte Sabine presbyter cardinalis subscribo
- ✠ Ego Alebrandinus<sup>1</sup> tituli sancte Suzzane presbyter cardinalis subscribo.
  
- ✠ Ego Octavianus sanctorum Sergii et Bacchi diaconus cardinalis subscribo
- ✠ Ego Gregorius sancti Theodori diaconus cardinalis subscribo
- ✠ Ego Rainerius sancte Marie in Cosmidin diaconus cardinalis subscribo
- ✠ Ego Romanus sancti Angeli diaconus cardinalis subscribo
- ✠ Ego Egidius sanctorum Cosme et Damiani diaconus cardinalis subscribo

Datum Viterbii per manum Ranerii Patriarche Antiocheni cancellarii vicem agentis vii Id. Decembris Indicatione viij Incarnationis dominice anno MCCXVIII Pontificatus vero domini Honorii pape iij anno quarto.

<sup>1</sup> For "Alebrandinus."

## II.

NOTE OF AN INCISED CROSS STONE NEAR THE BURYING-GROUND,  
ISLE MARTIN, ONE OF THE SUMMER ISLES, WEST ROSS-SHIRE.  
By JAMES D. CAIRNS, ARCHITECT.

Isle Martin is one of the largest of the beautiful group of about twenty small islands lying at the mouth of Loch Broom, West Ross-shire, and known as the Summer Isles.



*Fig. 1. Stone with incised cross on Isle Martin.*

The island was called after a priest of that name, and is about a mile long and a little less in width. It is situated quite near to the mainland in Kannaird Bay, under the shadow of Ben More, or the black rock



of Coigach, which rises at this point almost perpendicularly from the sea to a height of over 2400 feet.

The few houses are all situated on the east side of the island, one of which still retains the fire on the hearth in the centre of the room. The oldest inhabitant is said to be 103 years of age, and she is still able to go out and about her house.

The burying-ground is quite near the shore of a little bay, at the south-east corner of the island. The ancient stone (fig. 1), standing about four feet in height, with the cross carved on it, adjoins the burying-ground.

The local tradition is that the priest lived a part of his life on Isle Martin, and died there, and his grave is marked by the stone in question. Regarding the priest's character, one tradition says he was a particularly good man; another affirms that the Bishop of the diocese had this priest banished to Priest Isle (the one farthest out towards the Minch) as an incorrigible, and that thence he made his way to Isle Martin.

These traditions are very vague, and it is evidently not known whether he belonged to the old Celtic Church or to the Roman Catholic, though the form of the cross favours the presumption that he was of the former.

## III.

NOTE OF THE DISCOVERY OF A STEATITE URN IN HARRAY,  
ORKNEY, NOW PRESENTED TO THE MUSEUM. BY JOHN  
FRASER, CORR. MEM. S.A. SCOT.

The inland parish of Harray, with the exception of Stenness, probably contains more evidences of the ancient inhabitants of Orkney than any other district of the county. The Pictish brochs, which have been only partially explored, are situated on the shores of the lochs or in the close vicinity of the burns. The Norse burial mounds, of which there are several groups, are to be found on the bare uncultivated moorlands. Probably the early Norsemen preferred the ashes of their dead to be deposited as far from their habitations as convenient. Situated near the western base of Hinderafield Hill is a group of mounds known locally as the "Knowes of Trinwaan." About a mile S.E. from the spot are the barrows at the base of Trundigar Hill, where some gold discs and beads were found many years ago, the find being reported and secured for the Society by the late Mr George Petrie. Having obtained the permission of the proprietor of the ground and the assistance of some interested friends, we proceeded to "Trinwaan" on the 20th October 1902, for the purpose of making some examination of the mounds. We estimated the largest mound to be about 11 feet in height, the next in size 6 feet, and the three smallest not more than 3 feet each. Whether difference in size and construction would mean different ranks of the individuals "mound laid" or different periods of interment, was not to us apparent, but our investigations disclosed three separate methods in the disposal of the cremated remains. The largest mound was found to contain a well-formed cist, 27 inches long, 13½ inches wide, and 27 inches deep, constructed of dressed flagstones. The covering stone was partly removed from the top of the cist, which



contained nothing but earth. From the appearance of the top surface of the mound and the position of the covering stone, it was quite apparent that the "knowe" had been broken into at some former period. The cist was not situated in the centre of the mound, being much nearer the S.E. side, the line of length running about north and south. The opening of the mound next in size disclosed a stone-built and covered-in cavity, some 18 inches across and 2 feet in depth. This



Fig. 1. Steatite Urn from Trinwaan, Harry.

cavity was about half full of grey-coloured ashes (containing no bones), and resting upon and partly embedded in the ashes was the steatite urn (fig. 1) now presented to the Society, containing a pound weight of partly burned bones. The bones had seemingly been carefully cleaned from all refuse before being deposited in the urn. The urn, which measures 11 inches in height and  $10\frac{1}{2}$  by 9 inches across the mouth, bore traces of both fire and smoke on the outside, and though slightly fractured before lifting was otherwise complete. Steatite is not to be found anywhere in Orkney, but is procurable in several

localities in Shetland. An examination of two of the smaller mounds disclosed neither cist nor urn, only ashes, fragments of bones, and some bits of round charred wood. In the construction of the largest mound a considerable quantity of rough stones had been used, the outside covering being earth and turf. The mound containing the urn was composed of earth and turf, the only stones found being the few forming the roughly built covered cavity. The smaller mounds appeared to be gatherings of earth and turf over and around the remains of cremation. Although a considerable quantity of material must have been used in the formation of the group of mounds, there was no visible evidence of the earth and stones being obtained in the close vicinity; however, there exists on the moorland, some 500 yards S.W., an ancient-looking quarry or pit, from which in all probability the material was taken.

The four mounds are placed in line about due east and west, and the fifth is situated 50 yards N.E. from the east end of the line.



## IV.

## RANDOLPH'S CAPTURE OF EDINBURGH CASTLE—WHERE DID HE CLIMB THE ROCK? By ERIC STAIR-KERR, F.S.A. Scot.

The story of the daring exploit by which the Castle of Edinburgh was wrested from the hands of the English the year before the Battle of Bannockburn is one of the favourite tales of Scottish history. Visitors to the northern capital love to gaze on the rugged crag and picture to themselves the fearless band of patriots scrambling up the precipice in the darkness of a moonless night. That the deed was done is an undoubted fact, but whether the escalade was made on the northern or southern front of the castle is a point which has not been made clear. It is in the charming pages of Barbour that the romantic story is told of how the party was guided up the dangerous track by a soldier who had frequently climbed down the crag in order to visit his sweetheart in the town. This poetical account by the Archdeacon of Aberdeen is the fullest description of the exploit that there is, apart from the modern renderings of the story. The darkness of the night, the pause for breath on the rocky shelf, the falling stone, and the watchman's cry are all carefully noticed by Barbour, but he does not say whether the ascent was made on the north or the south of the crag. The *Scalacronica*, written by an Englishman, Sir Thomas Gray, to relieve the long hours which he spent as a prisoner in Edinburgh Castle, refers to Randolph's daring assault. The chronicler, however, writes somewhat vaguely that the attack was made at the place where the rock was highest. If Gray had been more definite, his word would be taken as conclusive, for he lived in the castle when the famous capture was so recent as to have been most probably a favourite subject of conversation, and his father, who was present at the Battle of Bannockburn, and to whom the chronicler was indebted for many of his facts,

must often have heard the account of the seizure of Scotland's strongest fortress. The *Lanercost Chronicle*, a fourteenth-century work, gives a more minute description, specifying that Randolph's party climbed the northern face of the rock, while a feint attack was made "ad portam australem," which probably means the eastern gate.

Sir Walter Scott is responsible for the view that the ascent was made on the southern side. In the *Tales of a Grandfather* he follows in the main Barbour's account, but he takes for granted that the soldier's lady who lived "in the toun" occupied a house in the Grassmarket. Scott, however, overlooked the fact that in the reign of Robert the Bruce the town stood on the ridge to the east of the castle, and had not extended down to the valley where the Grassmarket now lies. Patrick Fraser Tytler, a trustworthy historian, relies entirely on Barbour, and so leaves his readers uninformed as to the situation of the soldier's dangerous track. Mr Andrew Lang takes as his authorities the *Lanercost Chronicle* and Barbour. Thus he writes, "Randolph scaled Edinburgh Castle rock on the side facing what is now Princes Street while a feint was made on the opposite wall." He, however, goes on to say, "But how, by descending the rock to the Nor' Loch, he came any nearer to 'ane wench here in the toun,' it is not easy to conjecture." Mr Lang apparently had in his mind Scott's idea of the Grassmarket descent, for owing to the fact that the Nor' Loch did not then exist, and that the houses lay only to the east of the castle, the lover's approach to the unwalled town would be as easy from the north as from the south of the rock.

Two cardinal points of the compass can be neglected in endeavouring to fix upon the scene of Randolph's adventure. The attack on the castle was not made from the east or from the west, for on the former side there is no rock to scale, and on the latter the slope is comparatively gradual, necessitating only a scrambling walk, such as was undertaken by Claverhouse when he interviewed Gordon at the sally-port.



The southern face has Scott's word in its favour, but, as has been pointed out, Sir Walter drew upon his imagination when he stated that the soldier's track led to the Grassmarket. Moreover, the crag on that side, though steep and dangerous, is not so difficult of ascent as to require the guidance of an expert who had discovered the only possible way. There remains then the view, supported by the weighty authority of the *Lanercost Chronicle*, that it was the northern face of the rock that was scaled. Now, this is the side where the crag is steepest, and where the castle wall would possibly be lower than at other places, owing to the improbability of attack from that quarter. The eastern portion of this face, however, is partly hillside and partly rock, and above this place the fortress would doubtless be well guarded against assault. Towards the west there is an overhanging precipice, over which the Duke of Albany, brother of King James III., swung himself on a rope, and escaped by night to Leith. But just at the side of this cliff, near the Wellhouse Tower, there is a crevice up which a man could climb. This is probably the scene of Randolph's wonderful exploit. After picking out their footsteps on this dangerous ascent, the party would take breath on a sort of sloping platform above the precipice, where the fragmentary building called Wallace's Cradle is placed. This would be the resting-place mentioned by Barbour, and it is difficult to find in other parts of the rock a jutting crag about half way up, answering to the poet's description. Here, most likely, the patriots paused, while the watchman above tossed over the stone and exclaimed, "I see you well." Here in their anxiety they held consultation as to the advisability of pursuing or abandoning the enterprise; but deeming it as hazardous to return as to proceed, they advanced with caution to the foot of the wall. Perhaps the sentry thought he saw a moving figure, but afterwards, believing he was mistaken, continued his march round the rampart. With the aid of a short rope-ladder the assailants easily scaled the wall, and took the fortress completely by surprise. The climb both above and below

the projecting ledge must have been a difficult and dangerous undertaking; it was not, however, an impossible feat for a picked band of warriors, eager to take part in a glorious adventure, and to strike a timely blow for the freedom of their country.

## V.

ST REGULUS TOWER, ST ANDREWS—WHERE DID THE STONES WITH WHICH IT WAS BUILT COME FROM? BY ALEXANDER THOMS.

In view of the very marked difference as regards the enduring quality of the stones of which the Cathedral and St Regulus ("The Square Tower") in St Andrews have been built—the latter, although reputed about three hundred years older, having stood the effects of the weather so very markedly better than the former,—the question has often been asked as to the locality from where the stone for St Regulus was procured.

The late Dr Heddle, whose opinion undoubtedly carries very great weight, came to the conclusion many years ago that this was a local stone, procured most probably from a spot along the East Cliffs.

In a book published lately by Mr David Henry, F.S.A. Scot., St Andrews, entitled *The Knights of St John with other Medieval Institutions and their Buildings in St Andrews*, it is stated, pp. 84, 85: "Bede tells us that Nechtan, King of the Picts—already alluded to—in 710 wrote to Ceoffrid, Abbot of Jarrow, to send masons to build him a Church as the Romans built (with squared stones), and there are those who think that the ancient tower of Restennet, near Forfar, was built by them. It is just as credible and quite as likely that Constantin, two hundred years later, sought for masons in the same country, where the Roman influence and Roman examples still survived, to build him a church in St Andrews, also in the Roman manner." . . . "Further,



as there is no known quarry in Fife within the historic period that could have produced so many large and durable sandstone blocks, it is a fair inference that these stones came from the Tyne valley also, and that they were dressed and squared in the quarry for water transport to St Andrews."

Nechtan is here said to have written for masons, not for stones—a very different thing, in those days especially.

Having given the subject some consideration, I had come to the conclusion that this was a local stone, but that the builders had known that round the volcanic necks, of which there are so many in this neighbourhood, the sandstone had been more or less hardened by the heat which occurred at the time of these volcanic eruptions, and had carefully selected their material from some of these localities.

On reading Mr Henry's book, I thought it would be advisable that his opinion stated therein (which I considered an unfortunate mistake) should not pass unchallenged, and thus in all probability be generally accepted by the public.

I therefore interviewed Mr Henry, and explained my view, and what I knew to have been the opinion of Dr Heddle. The result of this was that Mr Henry procured for me a piece of the stone from the Northumberland quarry from which he held that the stone had been procured. Having got this, I took pieces from the vicinity of several of our neighbouring volcanic necks, and also from the St Regulus Tower. From all of these I made microscopic slides, and examined them under the microscope with polarised light. The result was that I came to the conclusion that the stone used in the building of St Regulus Tower was not the Northumberland stone, but was from a local source.

However, I did not care to rest on my own judgment, so I wrote to Dr Flett, of the Geological Survey, the highest authority we have on such matters, and whose decision could not be questioned. He very kindly agreed to examine and report on these. I therefore sent him pieces of each of the stones, and the microscopic slides that I had

made, and his decision coincided with my own, giving his reasons for his conclusion that it was not the Northumberland stone, but was similar to two of the pieces which I had sent from our East Cliffs. The Tyne stone, besides being finer grained, contains mica (not found in the local stone), and more feldspar.

This, I believe, will finally settle this long-disputed point—a point which had not, as far as I know, been hitherto subjected to a scientific test under the polariscope.

Since the above was written, I have come upon a reference to the subject of the stone used in the building of St Regulus Tower, by Sir Archibald Geikie in p. 346 of *Geology of East Fife*, 1902. He there says: "The material is one of the more solid, close-grained, grey sandstones of the Lower Carboniferous series, with a distinct bedding, yet not divided by mica-flakes into easily separable layers, so that only exceptionally has it exfoliated or split along the lines of stratification. . . . Though the seam of sandstone has not been identified from which the materials of this building were taken, it no doubt exists close at hand, though possibly now concealed under soil or later buildings. But there must be other seams of similar quality in the district which could be detected after a careful examination of the walls of St Rule"; and he adds in a note at the foot of the page: "A point in the St Regulus masonry deserves notice. The stones, in defiance of a recognised canon of building, have been laid on edge." Although Sir Archibald does not refer to the probability of the stone having been got from the vicinity of one or more of the volcanic necks near this (from which I took the specimens that were microscopically analysed), he points out the curious but probably important fact of the stones being built "on edge," and fully corroborates the opinion as to the stone being a local one.



MONDAY, 12th May 1913.

PROFESSOR T. H. BRYCE, M.D., Vice-President,  
in the Chair.

A Ballot having been taken, Miss ELIZABETH STOUT, Hamnavoe, Burra Isle, Shetland, proposed by the Council, was duly elected a Corresponding Member of the Society.

The following were duly elected Fellows :—

JOHN R. W. CLARK, Westbank, Arbroath.

R. RANNOCH STEWART, 12 Lorne Terrace, Maryhill, Glasgow.

The following Donations to the Museum and Library were laid on the table, and thanks voted to the Donors :—

(1) By WALTER SYMONS, Gilmerton, Midlothian.

Brass Helmet of the Royal Midlothian Yeomanry Cavalry.

(2) By Dr ARCHIBUSON ROBERTSON, F.S.A. Scot.

Uniform of the Royal Midlothian Yeomanry Cavalry.

(3) By CHARLES S. ROMANES, F.S.A. Scot.

Five pairs of Nutcrackers of iron, and a Seventeenth-Century Tobacco Pipe from Roxburghshire.

(4) By Mrs K. L. MACDONALD, Portobello.

A Collection of Implements of neo-archaic types, still in use in the Hebrides and North of Scotland—rippling combs or heckles for carding wool; thread winder; horn used for sowing turnip seed; pair of

wooden callipers; carpenter's brace and bit; wooden cutting gauge; tailor's goose; goffering iron; iron crook; pot hooks; tongs; thistle axe; whin axe; potato digger; reaping hook; flail; peat spade; wooden beetle; and wooden-handled knife.

(5) By ANGUS MACKAY.

Leith Token (copper), payable at the house of John White, Kirkgate, Leith—Success to the port of Leith, 1796.

(6) By DAVID SMITH, F.S.A. Scot.

Old Fishing-rod Reel, found on Kinnoul Hill, Perth.

(7) By WM. STEVENSON, Burntisland.

A Brass Spigot, and three Seventeenth-Century Tobacco Pipes, from Kirkbank, Burntisland.

(8) By Mrs DUFF-DUNBAR, F.S.A. Scot., of Ackergill Tower, Wick.

A pair of old Goggles with horn mountings.

(9) By JAMES LYLE, F.S.A. Scot.

A Hunting Crop, used by the donor's father in 1808; two Eighteenth-Century Wine Glasses with *façon de Venise* stems; two Goblets of glass—one engraved with a wreath of oak-leaves and acorns, and the other with a *genre* study etched with fluorine acid; a pair of Toddy Ladles with twisted whalebone handles and silver bowls, London hall-mark, E.C. 1798; and a Staffordshire brown Jug.

(10) By the MASTER OF THE ROLLS.

A series of Calendars of State Papers for Ireland, America, West Indies; also Calendars of Patent Rolls, Papal Registers, Close Rolls, etc., comprising in all fourteen volumes.



(11) By Rev. KIRKWOOD HEWAT, M.A., F.S.A. Scot., the Author.  
Leisure Hours of a Scottish Minister, being papers on various subjects. 8vo. 1913.

(12) By DAVID MACRITCHIE, F.S.A. Scot., the Author.  
Gypsies at Geneva in the Fifteenth to Seventeenth Centuries. 8vo.

(13) By WALTER J. KAYE, B.A., F.S.A. Scot., the Author.  
Grasse (Riviera) and its Vicinity. 8vo. 1912.

(14) By T. J. WESTROPP, F.R.I.A., the Author.  
Early Italian Maps of Ireland. 8vo. 1913; and Promontory  
Forts of Co. Clare. 8vo. 1909.

(15) By the FIRST COMMISSIONER OF HIS MAJESTY'S WORKS.  
Report of the Inspector of Ancient Monuments for the year ending  
31st March 1912. 8vo.

(16) By the INDIAN ARCHEOLOGICAL SURVEY.  
Archæological Survey of India, Frontier Circle, for 1911-1912. 4to;  
and Annual Progress Report, Northern Circle, 1912. 4to.

(17) By THOMAS SHEPPARD, F.S.A. Scot., Curator of Hull Museum.  
A Series of Publications by the Curator of Hull Museum. 8vo. 1912.

(18) By GILBERT GOUDIE, F.S.A. Scot., the Author.  
The Ecclesiastical Antiquities of the Southern Parishes of Shetland.  
Reprint from the Transactions of the Scottish Ecclesiological Society.  
4to. 1912.

(19) By Professor F. J. HAVERFIELD, M.A., LL.D., Hon. F.S.A.  
Scot., the Author.  
The Romanisation of Roman Britain. New edition. 8vo. 1912.

(20) By JOHN GLAS SANDEMAN, M.V.O., F.S.A. Scot., the Author,

The Spears of Honour and the Gentlemen Pensioners. 8vo. 1912.

(21) By Professor W. M. FLINDERS PETRIE, D.C.L., LL.D., the Author.

The Formation of the Alphabet. 4to. 1912.

The following Purchases acquired by the Purchase Committee for the Museum and Library during the session, 30th November 1912 to 12th May 1913, were exhibited :—

A collection of Flint and Stone Implements, from Ruberslaw, Roxburghshire.

Stone Axe and faceted Stone Ball, from West Linton.

Oval flat Ring of Jet, from Holy Island.

Dirk with deer-horn handle, from Aberdeenshire.

Eleven Beggars' Badges from the parishes of Forfar, Aberdeen, Old Aberdeen, Perth, Ecclesgreig, Fraserburgh, Kettins, Nigg, Ellon, Calderclere, J.A. 19.

Two Stone Axes and a perforated Stone Hammer, from Aberdeenshire.

Gold Armlet, discovered in the Isle of Oxna, Shetland. (See the subsequent paper by Mr G. Goudie.)

Seven Trade Tokens—Forfar Halfpenny, 1797; Ayrshire Halfpenny, 1797; Lanark Halfpenny, 1796; Lothian Halfpennies, 1796, 1790, and 1791; Glasgow Farthing, 1781.



Two Penannular Gold Armlets, and the Stone Bowl in which they were found, from Hillhead, Caithness. The following account of the finding of this interesting hoard is contributed by Mr A. O. Carle, *Secretary* :—

In February of this year there was turned up by the plough on the farm of Hillhead, near Wick, a stone bowl containing the two gold armlets recently purchased for the Museum and illustrated in fig. 1. The site of the find lies about half a mile to the north-north-west of the Hillhead broch near Broadhaven, and half way between that ruin and the farm of Inkerman, and the exact spot is described by our Corresponding Member, Mr John Nicolson (through whose good offices the relics were obtained), as a small mound with an elevation of about 2 feet, made up of black earth, grey surface stones, and some slaty stones, " fire-burnt red from end to end and broken in the middle." The area covered by the debris of the mound, according to information supplied by Mr Nicolson, had an extreme length of 78 feet, a breadth, at the south-west end, of 30 feet, and gradually diminished towards the north-east. To what extent these dimensions are due to the spreading action of the plough it is impossible to say, but no doubt the effect of that action has been considerable. The bowl, which is semi-globular in form, has been hollowed out of a block of sandstone, and bears all over its surface, both internal and external, the marks of a small, round, pointed tool, with which it has been dressed. It measures across the orifice, over all, 6 inches, and in the interior  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches ; in depth, over all,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches, and in the interior  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches.

The armlets are elliptical and penannular, each formed from a single rod of gold, round in section. In both, the extremities show a slight discoid termination, the disc being more regularly fashioned on the lighter of the two. They weigh respectively 607 grains and 381 grains, and measure within the curve  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches by  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches, and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches by  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches, while the rods at thickest have a thickness of  $\frac{5}{8}$  of an inch and  $\frac{1}{2}$  of an inch.



Fig. 1. Two Gold Armlets and the Stone Cup in which they were found  
at Hillhead, Wick, Caithness.



Such penannular bracelets, both in gold and bronze, have been brought to light from time to time in this country, and examples in both metals are already in the National Collection, while similar bracelets are to be seen in other museums in England and on the Continent.

The associated relics with which the type has been found in Britain clearly connect it with the later bronze age. The stone bowl bears a general resemblance in character and finish to similar objects which have been found in brochs.

The following Books for the Library :—

Lyell's *Bibliographical List of Romano-British Architectural Remains in Britain*; Barbe's *In Bye-ways of Scottish History*; Renwick's *Burgh of Peebles, Gleanings from its Records, 1604-1652*; Wilson's *Silverwork and Jewellery*; Schank's *La Suisse Préhistorique*; Tour from Edinburgh, 1787; Prior's *Mediæval Figure Sculpture in England*; Wakeling's *Forged Egyptian Antiquities*; Litchfield's *Pottery and Porcelain*; Ffoulke's *Armourer and his Craft*; Lacy's *History of the Spur*; Drake's *History of English Glass Painting*; Yorkshire Church Plate; and The Haigs of Bemersyde.

The following Communications were read :—

## I.

NOTE ON A BALANCE AND WEIGHTS OF THE VIKING PERIOD  
FOUND IN THE ISLAND OF GIGRA. BY PROFESSOR THOMAS H.  
BRYCE, M.D., *Vice-President*.

The balance and weights which form the subject of this paper have been preserved in the Hunterian Museum of the University of Glasgow for many years. Nothing is known as to the circumstances under which they were discovered, but a note exists that they were found during excavations in the island of Gigha, and presented by Captain MacNeil of Ardlussa in the year 1849.

Although a good many examples of balances and weights employed in Viking times in Scandinavia are preserved in the museums of Norway and Sweden, they are rare objects in museums in this country. The only specimens which I know of from the Scottish area, other than the present, are one found in a Viking burial mound in the island of Colonsay, and preserved with the other relics in the Royal Scottish Museum, and one which formed part of a hoard ploughed up at Croy, Inverness-shire,<sup>1</sup> preserved in the National Museum of Antiquities, Edinburgh. In these circumstances, and on account of certain interesting characters of the Glasgow balance, I requested the late Mr J. A. Balfour, who was then making a special study of the Viking relics of Scotland, to publish a detailed description of it. His lamented death prevented the completion of the paper.

The group of relics in the Hunterian Museum (fig. 1) consists of a portion of the beam, the indicator, and the pane of a balance, two suspension pieces in the shape of birds, three weights, and a leaden whorl.

The beam is represented by a middle piece bearing the indicating needle and one arm. The arms are jointed to the central piece, each having a tongue moving in a slot, so that they could be folded up

<sup>1</sup> *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, vol. xl. p. 500.





Fig. 1. Balance and Weights from the Island of Gigha, preserved in the Hunterian Museum, University of Glasgow.

against the indicator. The arm is delicately fashioned, tapers gradually to its extremity, and ends in two slight shoulders followed by a flattened piece pierced from before backwards. The indicating needle is flattened as in modern balances, and it moved in a forked piece, which is broken at its base above the rivet holding it. The end of the forked piece has the form of a trilobed plate, with an eye in each lobe; the plate is set at right angles to the axis of the beam. In the illustration the detached forked piece has, for convenience of presentation, been placed over the needle in a position at right angles to that which it should properly occupy. The central piece of the beam, bearing the needle and slotted for the arms, measures 3.2 cm.; the needle, 5.5 cm.; the arm, 8.5 cm. from the joint to its extremity.

The pans are made of thin cast metal, and have a silvery surface. One is much corroded and broken; the other is practically complete save for a portion of the rim. The pans are identical in size, and measure 8 cm. in diameter and 1.5 cm. in depth. There is no decoration on the convex side, but the interior is ornamented by a pattern produced by a pair of compasses. The silvery surface has been scratched away, so as to uncover the underlying metal. This, as will appear presently, is bronze, and the silvery surface layer is tin. That the design was made by a pair of compasses is shown by the fact that bright rings occur here and there on the brown bronze surface, and by the presence of a slight hole at the centre of the pan in which the fixed point of the compass engaged. There are three circular bands, a broad inner, a narrower middle, and a still narrower outer band. Within the inner circle two pairs of intersecting arcs have been drawn, the centres of the arcs falling at equidistant points about the middle of the circular band. A cross, or rose, pattern is thus produced. Between the middle and the marginal band the pattern is formed of intersecting arcs. The centre points of the one series of loops correspond to the meeting-points of the second series. The artist, however, has not divided up the rim of his pan exactly,



so that the extremity of his finishing loop does not meet the end of his first loop, but intersects it. To prevent a crowding of the design at this point he has omitted one of the alternating loops. There are eight loops in one series and seven in the other.

There seem to have been three suspending chains, and two of the holes for these in the margin of the more perfect pan are intact, the position of the third falls opposite the injured part of the rim. The chains themselves have not been preserved, but in two of the loops on one of the birds there are very delicate metal links which, in view of Dr Desch's report, must have formed parts of the original chains.

The small bird pieces measure 2.5 cm. in length and 9 mm. in breadth. They are delicately cast, and very cleanly finished. Each bird has a single ring on its back, and three rings on its flattened under aspect; one of these is placed under the tail, the other two opposite one another on the broader part of the body of the bird. It is clear that the birds formed the means by which the pans were suspended from the beam. They are an interesting and unique feature of the Gigha balance. In the Colonsay balance there is no such contrivance, and the threads or chains were attached directly to the beam. Dr Oscar Montelius<sup>1</sup> figures a folding balance with a suspension piece in the form of a ball with an equatorial ring bearing loops for four chains. The birds of our balance have obviously been designed to serve the same purpose in a more elegant way.

Folding balances of this type are referred by authorities on Scandinavian antiquities to the later part of the Norse iron age or Viking period. They were apparently carried in metal cases such as figured, for instance, in Rygh's *Norske Oldsager*, fig. 276. The pans, as well as the other parts of the balance, and also the case, were invariably made of bronze.

<sup>1</sup> *The Civilisation of Sweden in Heathen Times*. Translation from second edition by Rev. F. H. Woods, B.D., 1888, p. 193.

The weights are three in number and made of lead. One is rectangular; the lead is coated with a crystalline chalky-like material which Dr Desch has shown to be the product of chemical decomposition. The second is a small cup of bronze with a raised lip, which is filled with lead similarly decomposed. The third is a tiny cube provided with a small cross of iron embedded in the lead to serve as a handle. If at any time there were distinguishing marks on the weights, they have now been obliterated by the decomposition of the surface of the metal.

The denomination of the weights in grammes given by Dr Desch can be, of course, only an approximation to the original weights, and does not enable one to detect a system. It may be noticed, however, that the smallest weight is about one-tenth, and the middle is about a half, of the largest weight. The whorl measures 3 cm. in diameter, and is formed of lead. One surface is flat and the other slightly convex; there is no sign of any markings upon either surface. It conforms in its characters to the leaden whorls found in different parts of Scotland, and described in the present volume of the *Proceedings* by Mr Graham Callander.

From the account given above, it seems sufficiently clear that this group of relics belong to the Viking period. It is much to be regretted that the circumstances under which they were found are unknown, but it is probable that they formed part of the furniture of a Viking interment. In construction the balance exactly resembles balances of the Viking period in Norway and Sweden, and, as in these, the parts are made of bronze, but the surface tinning of the metal seems an unusual feature. The decorative design, although not distinctive in character, is not out of harmony with the conclusion that the balance is of Viking origin. It remains to be ascertained whether we are to regard the balance as one of native manufacture from a Norse pattern, or an imported product.

The specially interesting feature of the balance is the use of birds



as the means of suspension of the pans from the beam. The bird form is specially appropriate for this purpose, and it may be that the design was the individual expression of a single artist. The figures rather suggest that the idea of a swimming bird was in the mind of the designer, and this would be a natural form to occur in a balance of Viking times. Again, the raven, as the bird of Odin, plays so large a part in the *Sagas* that birds would be a very natural ornament in an instrument which may have belonged to some Viking leader, some "warden" of a "raven of the waves," as the galley is named in the *Sagas*.<sup>1</sup> On the other hand, though birds are frequently represented on carved stones, such as the Isle of Man stone described by Mr G. P. Black in volume xxi. of the *Proceedings*, where they form part of the representation of the Sigurd—Fafur's bane—*Saga*, they do not seem to be common in ornaments of Viking times, except perhaps as part of an interlaced design. It is doubtful whether the bird form as used in our balance is a typical Viking ornament. In a paper by T. J. Arne,<sup>2</sup> for which I am indebted to Mr James Curle, there are figured some ornaments of this period from Sweden, with birds in pairs facing one another. These occur along with various ornamental designs which the author considers to have come into Scandinavia from the East. It is therefore possible that we must go far afield for an origin of this

<sup>1</sup> "Loud praise I bear forth herewith  
For that vengeance for his father,  
Which the warden of the waves' raven  
Wreaked with the sword of battle."  
*The Saga Library*, vol. iii.;  
*The Heimskringla*, vol. i. p. 207.

"Whereas we wrought and made there  
Good cheer unto the raven,  
For Ygg's black enough the host hewed  
Corpses around the ships' prows."  
*The Saga Library*, vol. iv.;  
*The Heimskringla*, vol. ii. p. 60.

<sup>2</sup> T. J. Arne, "Sveriges Förhållelser med östern under Vikingatiden," *Forn-sännen*, 1911, Häft 1. och 2.

ornamental feature of the Gigha balance. If the ornaments figured by Arne are to be taken as a guide, it seems probable that the birds should have been placed on the plate facing one another, rather than looking away from one another as seemed more natural when the group of objects was arranged.

NOTE ON THE METALLURGY OF THE BALANCE AND WEIGHTS.  
By CECIL H. DESCH, D.Sc.

The scale-pans, beam, pointer, and bird-shaped suspension pieces are of bronze, only slightly incrustated in parts with a green corrosion-product. The scale-pans are uniformly coated with a layer of metal of silvery appearance, which has been removed by scratching to form the pattern which decorates the inside of the pans. The remaining portions have also been coated, but less thickly, with a similar layer. There is no silver present, and analysis shows the layer to consist of tin, alloyed with a little copper. Scraping or etching with acid exposes the underlying bronze.

An analysis of a fragment of one of the pans gave 80.5 per cent. of copper, the remainder being tin, with a small quantity of oxide due to corrosion. Lead and zinc were entirely absent. As the tin coating was included in this analysis, it is probable that the bronze originally contained about 90 per cent. of copper and 10 per cent. of tin, this being the most usual proportion from prehistoric times onwards. The microscopical evidence is consistent with this view.

The process of tinning bronze vessels in order to preserve them from corrosion was known to the Romans, and is described by Pliny. Two bronze vessels (*patellæ*) of Roman age, coated on the inside with tin, have been found in Scotland.<sup>1</sup> The tinned surface was decorated with incised lines. The Romans generally used an alloy of tin and lead for the purpose of tinning, and an analysis of portions of one of

<sup>1</sup> J. A. Smith and S. Macadam, *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, 1862, vol. iv, p. 597; 1872, vol. ix, p. 428.



the patelle mentioned above, found in Teviotdale, showed that the lining was composed of tin and lead in about equal parts, whilst the bronze contained 79·7 per cent. of copper, 10 per cent. of tin, and 9·4 per cent. of lead. This differs entirely from the present example.

Three weights have also been examined:—

1. Flat rectangular block . . . . .	100·72 grammes.
2. Bronze dish, with white filling . . . . .	47·915 ..
3. Small cube, with cross-shaped iron handle . . . . .	10·308 ..

All of these weights have the appearance of being composed of dense, white, crystalline material. This material proved on analysis to be lead sulphate (anglesite) containing some carbonate. Scraping weight No. 1 at a point where the white material was broken away exposed a grey core, consisting mainly of metallic lead.

It appears that the weights were originally made of lead, but that the prolonged corrosion in contact with soil containing sulphates has converted the outer layer into lead sulphate. The specific gravity of weight No. 1 was found to be 10·47, indicating that about one-fifth of the lead had been converted into sulphate. The iron handle of weight No. 3 showed some signs of having been originally coated with bronze.

A chemical test of the fine wire links attached to one of the suspension pieces showed that they were also composed of an alloy of copper and tin. Examination under a lens made it evident that the wire had been drawn in a very primitive fashion, as two fins had been produced in drawing, and these, folded over in contact with the surface of the wire, produced the effect of a longitudinal groove. The wire links were very little corroded, but had a yellow brassy appearance, with occasional patches of the usual green corrosion product.

## II.

A GOLD ARMLET OF THE VIKING TIME DISCOVERED IN  
SHETLAND. BY GILBERT GOUDIE, F.S.A. Scot.

It may perhaps be said with truth that no single district of equal area within the bounds of Scotland has surpassed, or even equalled, the Shetland Islands in the extent and variety of its contributions of objects of antiquity found within its limits to the National Museum under the charge of the Society. The prehistoric ages are represented by very numerous collections of implements, weapons, vessels, etc., some of these unique in character; and by characteristic relics from brochs and other inhabited sites. The early Christian period is well attested by sculptured stones and Ogham-inscribed monuments; the Viking time and the subsequent settlement of the Norsemen have left a legacy of Runic inscriptions, personal ornaments, and other objects, including legal and other documents in the Norse language; while the husbandry and the neo-archaic or primitive forms of life prevailing in the islands up to quite recent times have been illustrated by examples of domestic and agricultural articles described in our *Proceedings* from time to time. The object of the present paper is the description of a further relic from Shetland, equal in interest to any that have ever come before the Society—the gold armlet some time ago discovered, and now acquired for the Museum.

This massive and beautiful example of early art workmanship (fig. 1) was discovered some years ago in the small isle of Oxna (*i.e.* Yxnay, isle of Oxen), adjacent to the Burra Isles, on the west side of the southern promontory of the Shetland mainland. The finder is a young man, Mr James Fullerton (a name locally pronounced "Fullinter"), now at Hamnavoe in Burra, who came upon it accidentally when playing about as a boy on his native island. The



extent of the island is only about one and a half miles each way, and it is in the occupation of two or three families only. The place where the bracelet was found is a bare spot, the surface of which had been scalped over and over again to provide extra soil for the adjacent arable land worn out by prolonged cultivation. It is thought that 18 or 20 inches of the original soil had been removed by this



Fig. 1. Gold Armlet found in the Isle of Oxna, Shetland.

scalping process, so that the bracelet lay, in all probability, at a little more than that depth beneath the former surface. It is now, of course, impossible to say whether it had been intentionally deposited at that depth, or whether, if accidentally lost, it had worked its way downward by its own weight during many centuries past. But, whatever the circumstances may have been, a portion of its outer diameter was exposed at the time of its discovery, its glitter in

the sunlight attracting the notice of the finder. He had some difficulty in pulling it out from the strong attachment of fibrous roots in which it was embedded.

The armlet (or bracelet) is of solid gold,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches in width in its interior, and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches in its exterior diameter, at the widest part, and its weight is 964 grains troy. It is composed of four strands of the metal, finely polished, and interpleated into a continuous circular chain, broadest at the back opposite where the ends meet, and gradually diminishing in girth towards the points, which are joined together by a flattened and elongated lozenge-shaped formation which welds them together and makes the circle complete. I am inclined to think that the ends were not originally united in this way, but that their welding together has been a later operation, possibly with a view to render the armlet a medium of exchange like the ring-money of the Norsemen common in the Viking age, its intrinsic value at the time having been probably at least six times more than at the present day, as was the computation of Worsaae, the great Danish authority, in dealing with the golden horns of Gallehus in Denmark, in his *Prehistory of the North*, translated by Dr Morland Simpson, one of our Fellows.

This rare example of early goldsmith's art is kindred in style of workmanship to some armlets and necklets which formed part of a hoard of objects found in 1858 at Skail in the parish of Sandwick, in Orkney, and described by Dr Joseph Anderson in the *Proceedings*, vol. x. p. 575 and vol. xv. p. 286. But in that case the articles were of silver, while the present find is unique in this, that it is the only object of gold of this intertwined pattern that has as yet been found in this country. In point of fact, ornaments of wire, or strands, intertwined in this way are of rare occurrence anywhere, and as a rule are of silver. Examples in gold are not, however, wholly wanting, as a very limited number are preserved in the archaeological collections of Sweden, Norway, and Denmark. This well-known scarcity there-



fore renders the present example all the more interesting as it has been found within the Scottish area, though the district in which it has so long lain undisturbed was really an outlying dependency of the Crown of Norway at the time when, in all probability, it fell aside or was deposited in mother earth. For the sake of comparison, a



Fig. 2. Neck Ring from the Skaill hoard, Orkney.

figure of a neck-ring (fig. 2), part of the Skaill hoard, may be introduced here, the point of distinction being that in the case of Skaill, as already stated, the objects are of silver.

There is little that can be advanced by way of illustration or explanation of this valuable bracelet now last discovered, though its original use, for a lady of high rank, being obviously too small to pass over the hand of a man, is apparent. While it may be accepted

as a production of the late iron age (700 to 1000 A.D.), and in personal use in Viking times, we are yet unable to speak with certainty of its place of manufacture. The elaborate intertwisting of the strands is highly suggestive of the Celtic interlaced ornamental work on stone, in metal, and in manuscript, with which, in this country, and especially in Ireland, we are familiar, but we cannot on that account claim it as a product of Celtic art on this side of the North Sea. In his *Pre-history of the North*, Worsaae admits that many such ornaments were imitations of Western forms, and in his *Account of the Danes and Norwegians in England, Scotland, and Ireland*, he regards them as the work of the Northmen themselves, and as indications of the existence in the North of a high degree of wealth and luxury during the Viking period, and even at an earlier date. There was, in his view, reason to believe that such ornaments had in some cases been buried as offerings to the gods, in the hope that the treasures would come back to the owner in the other world.<sup>1</sup> The later school of Norwegian archaeologists, headed by Professor Bugge of Christiania, recognise more fully the influence of Western civilisation in shaping the art, the customs, and even the mythology of the Norsemen in the literary form in which it has come down to us, and might not improbably regard our armlet as a product of the West, at all events as produced under strong Western influences, in the *Wanderjahre* and the Viking age. These views are specially set forth in Bugge's *Vikingerne*, 1904, and in his *Vesterlandenes Indflydelse paa Nordboernes og særlig Nordmandenes ydre Kultur, Levesaet og Samfundsforhold i Vikingetiden*,

<sup>1</sup> As N. M. Petersen puts it in *Danmarks Historie i Hedenald*, Kjøbenhavn, 1837: "Much of the riches gained in Viking expeditions was not used in this life, but buried in the earth, to be used yonder. The hero hid his treasure in a hole, or sunk it in a spring, in some place where neither he nor anyone else should come at it. The thralls who assisted in this were killed, either because dead men tell no tales, or more probably that the treasure might be watched by their souls. Such store gained by 'Viking' was not therefore to be reckoned as inheritance, nor could sons receive it after their fathers. They were bound to deposit it with them in the howe."



Christiania, 1905. Upon the whole, our armlet may be regarded as probably the product of the mixed art of the mixed population of Celts and Norsemen in the colonial dependencies of Norway in the time of the predatory expeditions and settlements in the countries of the West.

At this time Orkney and Shetland are understood to have been in quite an advanced state. According to the latest Norwegian authority, Professor Bugge, the civilisation of the West made the deepest impression upon the Norse people in those islands; so much so that the islands might be regarded as then occupying, in reference to Norwegian culture, much the same position as did Cyprus and Crete to the culture of ancient Greece—in each case the centre of civilisation and art in the outlying regions of the respective home lands.<sup>1</sup> So late as the fourteenth, and early fifteenth, century, in the days of Earl Henry II., the little Court of Orkney was "the most elegant and refined in Europe, with the official services of many proud Scottish nobles," if we may accept as an approximation to truth the perhaps somewhat pardonable exaggeration of the late David Balfour of Trinaby in his *Oppressions of the Sixteenth Century in Orkney and Shetland* (Maitland Club, 1859). But it is a fact that art workmanship, especially in silver, is successfully cultivated in the Faroe Isles and Iceland—which were populated by the same people—up to the present day, though it is no less true that this art has long since died out both in Orkney and Shetland.

For the possession of this precious relic the Society is indebted to Miss Elizabeth Stout, teacher in Burra Isle, for whose admirable essay on the Brochs and Standing Stones of Shetland the Chalmers-Jervise prize was awarded by the Council last year. When Miss Stout became aware of the existence of the bracelet she lost no time

<sup>1</sup> *Dybest end gik vel den vesterlandske paaevirkning paa Orknoerne og Shetlands-øerne, som kunde kaldes vor Kulture Cypern og Kreta. (Vesterlandenes Indflydelse paa Nordb. i Vikingetiden, Christiania, p. 401.)*

in communicating with me; and at my instance succeeded in procuring it for the purpose of inspection here, with the result of its being acquired permanently, by purchase, for the Museum. With such a keen eye and a comprehension so intelligent, there is every reason to hope that further important service in the interests of archaeological research in Shetland may be looked for from this talented young lady, who has shown herself so deeply interested in the history and antiquities of her native country, and is now a Corresponding Member of the Society.

### III.

NOTICES OF (1) A BRONZE SOCKETED AXE FROM DAVIOT, ABERDEENSHIRE, AND (2) A STONE MOULD FOR CASTING WHORLS FROM INSCH, ABERDEENSHIRE, WITH (3) NOTES ON LEAD WHORLS, LEAD BROOCHES, AND BUTTON MOULDS. By J. GRAHAM CALLANDER, *Curator of the Museum*.

#### 1. SOCKETED BRONZE AXE.

In the *Proceedings*, vol. xli. p. 128, I described a bronze sword which was found on the farm of Grassieslack, in the parish of Daviot, Aberdeenshire, during the harvest of 1906. About the middle of March of this year (1913) the finder of the sword, while engaged in sowing operations, picked up a socketed bronze axe within a few feet of the spot where he had found the sword, it having been turned up by the plough and shaken clear of the soil by the harrows. The axe, which is exhibited, is a well-preserved example of the socketed and looped variety: only, a triangular piece has been broken off one of the corners of the socket, the fracture extending for about one-third of its circumference and tapering down from the lip a distance of about  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch. The axe (fig. 1) measures  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches



between the extremities of the cutting edge. The mouth of the socket, a rounded quadrilateral in shape, most flattened on the side bearing the loop, is  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches across each way externally and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches internally, while the depth of the socket, which tapers regularly from the lip to the bottom, is  $2\frac{5}{8}$  inches.

Quite an amount of care has been bestowed on the manufacture of the little implement, as it is encircled by two slightly raised mouldings, one round the mouth  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch broad, and the other about  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch from the first and  $\frac{5}{8}$  inch in width. From the latter moulding, on either



Fig. 1. Socketed Bronze Axe, ploughed up at Grassieslack. (2.)

side of the axe, three straight flattened ridges of about the same breadth as the moulding extend towards the cutting edge, gradually attenuating into the sides of the tool. The axe contracts below the rim moulding till it is about  $1\frac{5}{16}$  inches square, and then tapers regularly to within  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch of the curved and expanded cutting face, where the bevel is slightly beaten in to form the edge. The loop is strong; springing from  $\frac{1}{16}$  inch of the mouth of the socket, it is  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch long,  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch broad, and  $\frac{5}{16}$  inch thick, having an oval aperture  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch by  $\frac{5}{16}$  inch in size. Along the middle of the top and bottom edges are seen



Fig. 2. Bronze  
Sword, want-  
ing hilt,  
ploughed up  
at Grassie-  
slack. (1.)

the remains of the ragged beading of metal formed at the junction of the two outer halves of the mould in which the object was cast, the beading having only been partially cleaned or filed off. The oxidation of the metal shows that the fracture is of ancient date, and practically the whole outer surface of the axe is covered with a fine, smooth, thick, light green patina.

It may safely be claimed, I think, that the sword (fig. 2) and axe were originally deposited together, although they were found at an interval of some six and a half years. It is practically impossible that two objects, not of common occurrence in Aberdeenshire, or even in any part of Scotland, could have been left or lost near the same spot at different times, especially as it is known that bronze swords and socketed bronze axes were contemporaries. Besides, the two relics are covered with a similar thick, smooth patina of the same light green tint, and it may be noted that both articles are slightly broken, the sword wanting the hilt and the axe a portion of the rim of the socket. Doubtless the objects had been lying together, and had been separated by some agricultural implement, perhaps a grubber, which penetrates deeply and is provided with broad fins that might easily have carried one of the specimens some distance away.

I may repeat that the sword, though wanting the hilt, is in a state of fine preservation, and measures  $20\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches across the broadest part of the blade.

The list of Scottish bronze-age hoards in which a sword has been found associated with a socketed axe is very short. I have been able to trace only three such hoards.



Arthur's Seat, Edinburgh.	2 swords and 1 socketed axe.
Monmore, Killin, Perthshire.	1 broken sword, 2 socketed axes, 1 spearhead, 1 socketed gouge, and 11 rings.
Kilkerran, Ayrshire.	2 pieces of a sword, 3 socketed axes, and 2 large rings attached to staples.

## 2. STONE MOULD FOR CASTING WHORLS OF LEAD OR PEWTER.

This mould (fig. 3, No. 3) was found on a field on the farm of Greenlaw, in the parish of Insch, Aberdeenshire, in the spring of 1911, not associated with any other object, as it was discovered during agricultural operations. It is an irregularly shaped piece of sandstone, measuring  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches at its greatest length, 3 inches at its greatest breadth, and from  $\frac{3}{8}$  to  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch in thickness. Near the centre a hole  $\frac{5}{16}$  inch in diameter has been drilled straight through the stone, round which is scooped out a circular matrix  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter, tapering from the edge till it reaches a depth of  $\frac{5}{16}$  inch at the inside. From the matrix to one of the sides of the stone, a distance of  $\frac{3}{8}$  inch, there is a small runner or channel, widening at the orifice through which the molten metal would be poured. The matrix bears an incised design which would produce a pattern in relief on the object cast in it. The scheme of ornamentation is made up of seven straight lines, not quite equidistant, radiating from the hole to the edge of the matrix, and a roughly circular medial line cut round the perforation at an average distance of  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch, thus forming seven panels within, and the same number without, the medial line. In the centre of each inner panel, and in three of the outer panels, is a dot or punctulation  $\frac{1}{16}$  inch in diameter, and in the four remaining outer panels are two similar punctulations.

It is evident that this is only half of the mould, although in all likelihood the more important half, seeing that the presence of the

duct shows that when in operation it was necessary to set the mould on edge and have a complementary cover stone, which would require to be clasped against it. At the moment, quite a good whorl could be cast in it by laying it on the flat, inserting a plug of wood through



Fig. 3. Whorl of Lead and Whorl Moulds.

the perforation, and using it as an open mould. But if it had been intended to use in this position, instead of there being a hole in it there would likely have been cut on the mould a solid projecting cone to form the perforation in the whorl. However, as it was intended to be placed on edge with a cover when in use, this cover may either have been plain or may have borne a design; at all events



it would have a corresponding channel and central perforation, so that a plug of wood inserted through the holes would not only complete the whorl, but would tend to steady the component parts of the mould.

In the collection of Mr A. Henderson Bishop, F.S.A. Scot., there is a somewhat similar mould of felstone (fig. 3, No. 2), now badly damaged, which was found at Courthill, Hawick. It is roughly circular, being  $1\frac{1}{8}$  inches across its greatest diameter and  $\frac{1}{8}$  inch in thickness, and it is centrally perforated, the perforation being slightly conical and measuring  $\frac{7}{8}$  inch in diameter in the bottom of the matrix and  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch on the other side of the stone. The matrix is circular,  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch deep and  $\frac{3}{8}$  inch broad. It is divided into eight compartments by single radiating lines, four of these compartments being smaller than the other four. The small compartments each contain a group of three punctulations set triangularly with the apex towards the centre. The larger spaces, which alternate with the smaller, are divided by four or five lines more or less concentric to the perforation. Round one-third of the periphery of the mould it has been roughly ornamented, probably in an attempt to fashion it into a whorl. Three grooves set alternately on the opposite edges of the object, and extending about two-thirds across it, form a wavy pattern. An oblique groove from the matrix to the edge of the mould may have been the duct through which the metal was poured.

Though whorls were often home-made, they also formed articles of trade. In the old Scots ballad *The Gaberlunzie Man*, there is the following reference to them in the first half of the last stanza :—

Wi' kank and keel, I'll win zour bread,  
And spindles and whorles for them wha need,  
Whilk is a gentle trade indeed  
The gaberlunzie to carrie, O.

From this we can imagine that several centuries ago whorls would often be found among the various odds and ends hawked about the

country by packmen. In an old account-book kept by a small Banffshire farmer, which I have been allowed to copy, is the following entry, dated 25th June 1765:—"By cash for a spindle and two forles, 2d."<sup>1</sup> The spindle probably sold at a penny and the whorls at two a penny.

### 3. NOTES OF LEAD WHORLS, LEAD BROOCHES, AND BUTTON MOULDS.

*Lead Whorls.*—I am able to exhibit a leaden whorl (fig. 3, No. 1) from Torries, in the parish of Oyne, adjoining the parish of Insch, where the first-described mould was found, measuring  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches in diameter,  $\frac{3}{8}$  inch at thickest part, and  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch across the perforation, which may have been cast in a mould somewhat similar to those just described. It is convex on the upper side, and very slightly so on the under side. The top side has a slight raised moulding encircling the hole, and six groups of four concentric semicircles are placed at regular intervals round the edge. Apparently a similar design had occupied the under side, though only one group of concentric semicircles is now visible.

Whorls of lead are not of common occurrence relatively to those of stone. In a collection of about one hundred whorls from Aberdeenshire which I have accumulated, the specimen described is the only one of lead, the others being of stone.

Although this whorl is probably of comparatively late date, some lead whorls boast of a considerable antiquity. Besides a number picked up not associated with other objects on the Glenluce and Culbin Sands and elsewhere, we have in our National Scottish Collec-

<sup>1</sup> The word *forles* for *whorls* shows the Aberdeenshire peculiarity of changing *wh* at the beginning of a word into *f*, which exists to the present day. This is seen in the words *fa*=who, *faa*=when, *far*=where, *fit*=white, *fusly*=whisky, *fulp* (a pup)=whelp, *fusle*=whistle, *fuskers*=whiskers, *fe*=whew, *files*=whiles, *funs*=whine, and *futrit* (a weasel)=old Scots *quhitrit* or *whitrit*. It is also seen in place-names, such as Pulwhite pronounced *Pu'fite*, Whinbras pronounced *Fuinbras*, Baldyquhash pronounced *Badyfash*, and Torquhandallochy pronounced *Tarfunlochy*.



tion examples from inhabited sites—from brochs, earth-houses, and crannogs—whose association with other relics proclaims their period. Two from the Culbin Sands are of conical section, the sides being slightly concave, and they are oval in plan, the longest diameter being  $\frac{7}{8}$  inch; while from the Glenluce Sands there are several discoid whorls 1 inch in diameter, and a number of spherical shape  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch in diameter. One discoid specimen,  $\frac{7}{8}$  inch in diameter and  $\frac{3}{32}$  inch thick, is ornamented by straight incised lines radiating from the hole.

From the broch of Cinn-Trolla, Kintradwell, Sutherlandshire, there is an example  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter, with a hole  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch broad; two spherical whorls,  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch in diameter, with a perforation  $\frac{5}{16}$  inch wide, were found in the weem or earth-house at Cairnconan, Forfarshire; and another specimen,  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inches in diameter, was recovered from the crannog in Dowalton Loch, Wigtownshire.

In the preceding paper by Professor Bryce there is noted an example, flat on the under side and domed on the top, which was found with a Viking weighing balance, scales, and weights in the island of Gigha, in the Hebrides. Mr Bishop recovered another of similar shape and size in a Viking mound in the island of Oransay. Mr Ludovic M.L. Mann has a third specimen of this type which was found in a site on the Glenluce Sands. It was associated with stone whorls of similar shape, a number of bronze pins with ornamental heads, a gilded bronze plate with interlaced ornamentation,<sup>1</sup> bronze belt mountings also ornamented with interlaced designs, a flattened oval pebble of quartz with an oblique groove on either side, thick circular rings of red baked clay, and coins of Northumbria of the middle of the ninth century.

None of these examples, however, except my own specimen from the parish of Oyne, bear any resemblance to the matrices on the two whorl moulds described, which are doubtless of much more recent date.

*Brooches of Lead or Pewter.*—Several examples of flat ring brooches

<sup>1</sup> *Proceedings*, vol. xxxvii. p. 22, fig. 3.

of lead, which may have been cast in moulds somewhat resembling the whorl moulds, have been found. While the brooch mould may have been a simple open mould, the ornamentation on the brooches so resembles the design on the whorl moulds that it is not unlikely that they may have been in use about the same period. I have two of these leaden brooches which I picked up on the Culbin Sands (fig. 4). They measure  $1\frac{1}{8}$  inches and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter respectively, and the



Fig. 4. Brooches of Lead from the Culbin Sands.

flat ring of each brooch is  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch and  $\frac{5}{16}$  inch broad, while their thickness is a little over  $\frac{1}{16}$  inch. The smaller example has still a fragment of the iron tongue, a small mass of rust, attached to it. The ornamentation on it is composed of a series of irregularly placed transverse or radiating raised lines, a beading running round the outer and inner edge of the flat ring, with a pellet in the centre of a number of the panels. The design on the other brooch differs only in having crossed instead of radiating lines. In the Museum there is another example of this class of brooch, also from the Culbins, with a diameter of  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches. It has the iron tongue intact, and has six flat rounded pro-



jections springing  $\frac{2}{13}$  inch from the edge of the brooch. The ornamental design resembles that on the first-described brooch.

*Button Moulds.*—Small moulds, for casting buttons of lead or pewter, have been found in Aberdeenshire, which may belong to the same period as the whorl moulds and brooches described, although I believe the brooches, from their ornamental motif, may be earlier. In the Museum is a pewter button,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter, which was found in Edinburgh. Judging from the pewter loop at the back, it was probably cast in a stone mould which was fitted with a cover stone. Six of these moulds in my collection are exhibited, of which five bear matrices on both sides, and one on one face only. The obverse of these moulds is shown on fig. 5 and the reverse on fig. 6. They are made of slate, which is a favourite stone for bullet moulds also. Three are open moulds, and three have been used as closed moulds, the covering half being lost. Two of the latter have stud holes drilled through the object, and the third is provided with a square notch near the middle of each side for guiding and fixing the absent component part, the cover. The first open mould (No. 1), found at Barrack, Fintray, in 1900, is a squarish oval disc,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches by  $1\frac{1}{8}$  inches, with a finely cut matrix in the centre of each side; the second (No. 6), from Bourtrie, is square, measuring  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches across, with five matrices on each face, one in each of the four corners and one in the centre; and the third (No. 2), from Smithston, Rhynie, an oblong with rounded ends, now  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length by  $1\frac{3}{8}$  inches in breadth, which is incomplete, a bit of one end having been broken off, shows three matrices on each face. Of the three closed moulds, the first (No. 5) from Fornet, Skene, an irregular oblong, measuring  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches by  $1\frac{1}{8}$  inches, shows a stud hole through each end, and two matrices on one side and one on the other; the second (No. 3), an irregular pentagon,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches by  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches, is supplied with two stud holes which penetrate through the stone, and a third which is carried only about half through, and it contains only one matrix on one side; the third (No. 4), found at Brooms,



Fig. 3. Button Moulds from Aberdeenshire (Obverse).





Fig. 6. Button Moulds from Aberdeenshire (Reverse).

Lethenty, near Inverurie, in 1906, a very finely cut example, is somewhat rhomboidal in shape, measuring  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches by  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches, and having four matrices on either face, of which seven are finely engraved and of elaborate design. The edges of the mould are ornamented by incised straight lines forming a hatched pattern.

In the Royal Scottish Museum there is a very fine button mould, measuring 3 inches by 2 inches by  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch, believed to have been found in Aberdeenshire. On the face are two matrices beautifully cut with intricate designs,  $1\frac{1}{8}$  inches and  $1\frac{3}{8}$  inches in diameter respectively. On the back is the following inscription:—

WILLIAM · LYEL · THE  
 SAME · MAD · AND  
 THEY · THAT · TAKS · OR  
 STEALS · IT · I · WI[L]  
 THEY · MAY · DIE · [AND]  
 [BE] · DEAD · SO · BE · IT  
 JOHN ROLAND

On one edge it runs—

16 · DAY · OF · IVN · THE  
 YEAR · OF · GOD · 1659

while the opposite edge bears the word DAY, with ornamentation following it. The ends are ornamented as well, and one also has the initials V L cut on it. Apparently John Roland was the owner of the object. In each of the four corners a stud hole is drilled through the mould.

The date 1659 may be taken as a fair indication of the period to which we can assign the button moulds, and we know that the brooches had been made previous to 1695, about which date the Culbin Sands were finally overwhelmed with sand, as they were found on a part of the Culbins where ploughed rigs and furs have been laid bare by the blowing away of the sand, and are now themselves being worn away.



IV.

NOTE ON A CELTIC CROSS-SLAB AND TWO FRAGMENTS RECENTLY  
FOUND AT ST ANDREWS. BY D. HAY FLEMING, LL.D., F.S.A.  
Scot.

Since the closing meeting of the last session of this Society a Celtic cross-slab and two fragments have been recovered in St Andrews. The gravel at the east end of the Church of St Mary on the Rock, better known locally as the Culdee Chapel, became so thin that the projecting foundation stone of a buttress was exposed. Though the surface of this stone was much worn, it was obvious that a border at least had been worked upon it. Accordingly, when Mr Peers and Mr Baines were there on the 9th of July it was taken out. It was then found to be a complete recumbent slab, measuring 4 feet 1 inch in length, the breadth varying from 19½ inches to 20½ inches, and the thickness from 5½ inches to 6 inches. The cross upon it (fig. 1) shows no trace of decoration, but there is a semicircular cusp in each of the four angles. For the size of the cross the limbs are very broad. There is no ornamentation of any kind either on the reverse or sides. One corner had been broken off, but is now attached again by copper dowels. The slab had apparently been utilised by the builders of the chancel of the church in the thirteenth century.

Early in October the masons who were pointing the Abbey wall found the lower part of a cross-slab close to the Whyte Melville tomb. This fragment had been utilised by the builders of the wall in the first quarter of the sixteenth century. The narrow side which they left exposed was perfectly plain, and gave no indication of the purpose to which the stone had been originally devoted: but, in picking out the old lime from the bed, a mason noticed traces of decoration, and the stone was therefore carefully taken out. It proved to be 23 inches high, as many broad, and 4 inches thick. The shaft of the cross, both

on the obverse and reverse (fig. 2), has been quite plain, save for the narrow border lines, but on both there is a rich panel on either side of the shaft. Neither on the obverse nor reverse are the panels of the



Fig. 1. Celtic Cross-Slab found at the Church of St Mary on the Rock, St Andrews.

same breadth. In the one case, however, the pattern is the same, a zigzag key with perpendicular lines running through it; but in the other the patterns are quite different, one being a square key and one having rounded corners. Neither on the obverse nor the reverse





Fig. 2. Obverse and Reverse of Fragment of Celtic Cross-Slab found in the Abbey Wall, St Andrews.



Fig. 3. Edge and Obverse of a Fragment of a Celtic Sculptured Slab found in the Enclosing Wall of the East Infant School, St Andrews.



are the panels the same length, and there is no return line or fillet at the bottom. One corner had been cut off when the Whyte Melville tomb was erected some forty years since.

A considerable time ago Dr Elder Cumming, in passing the East



Fig. 4. Reverse of a Fragment of a Celtic Sculptured Slab found in the Enclosing Wall of the East Infant School, St Andrews.

Infant School, observed a small carved stone in the modern enclosing wall. In November last the School Board cordially granted permission to remove it, and this was done. While in the wall only the narrow side or edge (fig. 3) was exposed. From what remains of the pattern it seems to have been a foliaceous scroll, but there is so little of it that

its precise nature is uncertain. The fragment, which only measures 10 inches by 10 inches by 5 inches, has been part of a Celtic cross-slab, having sculptured panels both on the obverse and reverse, but on neither is a complete panel left. One has had an effective angular fret pattern (fig. 3), the other (fig. 4) an interlaced pattern, which is much wasted. The illustrations are from photographs by Mr J. Wilson Paterson of H.M. Office of Works.

## V.

NOTE ON A SMALL HOARD OF SILVER COINS FOUND IN EASTFIELD MOSS, FAULDHOUSE. BY GEORGE MACDONALD, LL.D., CURATOR OF COINS.

On 15th May 1913 a small hoard of silver coins, chiefly pennies of Edward I. and II., was discovered in Eastfield Moss, Fauldhouse, Linlithgowshire, by Henry Kirkhop, one of a number of Dutch workmen employed there by the Benhar Moss Litter Company, Ltd. Kirkhop was engaged in cutting a drain when he lighted on the coins, which were lying, apparently loose in the soil, about 10 inches below the surface. They may originally have been in a purse or pouch; but, if so, all traces of the containing material had disappeared. However that may be, the hoard consisted of thirty-seven pieces, all of which were handed over to the Exchequer and forwarded by the King's Remembrancer to the Museum for examination. They proved to be pennies of the following classes:—

SCOTTISH SINGLE-LONG-CROSS.		Durham (Ordinary)	1
Alexander III.	1	Bury St. Edmunds	1
		Cork	1
EDWARD I. AND EDWARD II.		FOREIGN STERLING.	
London	19	Robert de Béthune	1
Canterbury	8		
Durham (Ecclesiastical)	5		
			37



The Cork penny, which was in exceptionally fine condition, was retained for the Museum. None of the others were of sufficient interest to justify purchase. Many of them were much rubbed and worn—a circumstance which, taken along with the small size of the hoard, perhaps suggests that the coins represented some poor man's savings. A detailed scrutiny revealed wide differences of date. The majority of the Edward pennies were later than the great coinage of 1300. But one belonged to the issue of 1280, while there were three that must have been minted in 1281. On the other hand, two of those from the ecclesiastical mint at Durham bore the mark of Bishop Kellow (1311–1316), the remaining three showing the mark of his predecessor Beck (1283–1310). Nor were the Kellow pieces the latest: a penny of London and one of Canterbury were evidently contemporary with the Durham pennies of Bishop Beaumont (1317–1333). The sterling of Robert de Béthune (1305–1322) had been minted at Alost, being No. 14 in Chautard's *Monnaies au type esterlin*. On the whole, the most probable date of burial is *circa* 1320.

I may take this opportunity of referring those interested to vol. xiii. of the *Numismatic Chronicle* (Fourth Series), pp. 57–118, for a detailed analysis of the highly important Blackhills and Mellendean finds, which were recently described very briefly in the *Proceedings*, vol. xlv. p. 569, and vol. xvi. p. 200.

## VI.

ECCLESIASTICAL REMAINS AT CRUDEN AND ST FERGUS,  
ABERDEENSHIRE. BY F. C. ERLES, F.R.Hist.S., F.S.A. Scot.

## CRUDEN.

The parish of Cruden is situated on the east coast of the Buchan district of Aberdeenshire, immediately to the south of Peterhead. According to a tradition, which perhaps originated with Boece, the church was founded by Malcolm II. soon after his final defeat of the Danes under Cnut in 1012, which is believed to have taken place at this part of the coast. Boece's story is that one of the conditions of the peace which Malcolm concluded with the Danes, was that the battle-field be consecrated as a burying place for the slain on both sides, and that a church be built there under the title of St Olave, patron of Denmark and Norway. He goes on to say that this church, becoming overblown with sand, was rebuilt in another similar but more convenient place.<sup>1</sup> Now Boece's story, like much that he wrote, is without question partly fictitious. For St Olave was only a boy of seventeen in 1012, and he was not martyred until 1030.

The present church of Cruden is not near the shore. It is in a valley sheltered from the sea by a hill. About a mile eastwards, on a knoll by the roadside, at the west end of the village of Port Erroll, is the site of a former church, where remains of walling were visible as late as 1837, and where human bones were found in 1857. About a mile south-east of this site, in a hollow in the links close to the sea, a well bubbles up through the sand, and is known as St Olave's well. Mr Cock, the parish minister, writing in the old *Statistical*

<sup>1</sup> *Templa arenæ ventorum impulsu et frequentius in illis sit locis agitata multitudo obruta, alteroque haud ei dissimili loco commodiori reedificata.* *Scotorum Historia Hectoris Boethii*, Parisiis, 1526, l. xi., ff. cclii, ccliii.



*Account*<sup>1</sup> in 1792, and Dr Pratt, the historian of *Buchan*,<sup>2</sup> both assume that this ruin near Port Erroll was not the earliest church, but that there had been a still earlier one on the links. For the existence of this earlier church the present writer has neither seen nor heard any satisfactory evidence. It seems as if Boece's statement as to the similarity of the site of the second church, a statement which is utterly untrustworthy, has misled both writers. It is also stated in the fourth edition of Pratt's *Buchan* that the large blue marble matrix of a Netherlandish brass which lies in the churchyard of the present church was brought from the old church "about a hundred years ago."<sup>3</sup> This is most unlikely, and what is more, Mr Cock, who speaks of the slab, says nothing about this removal. The bell of the present church is dated 1519, and there seems no reason to doubt that this church occupies the site of the building to which the bell and the brass matrix belonged. It must be noted that there is neither record nor tradition of the removal of the church from the Port Erroll site to the present site. The present church dates from 1776: the previous church had a ruinous roof and unglazed and unboarded windows in 1623,<sup>4</sup> and it is highly improbable that it had then been recently built. The brass matrix already alluded to is not earlier in date than the fourteenth century. The font, recently taken from a rockery in the manse garden, and described below, is of the thirteenth century. The thirteenth century was the period when churches were rebuilt or repaired all over Scotland. The writer would suggest that the church near where Port Erroll is now did not succeed any older church dedicated in the name of St Olave, but was itself built under that dedication in the eleventh century, and that it was

<sup>1</sup> "No vestige of this chapel is now to be seen, but the place is well known." *Stat. Acc.*, v., 432.

<sup>2</sup> "The site of the second church just referred to is still plainly discernible." *Buchan*, J. B. Pratt, 4th ed., p. 43.

<sup>3</sup> *Ib.*, p. 43.

<sup>4</sup> A. Mackay, *Cruden and its Ministers*, Peterhead, 1912, p. 34.

abandoned in favour of a church on the site of the present building about the middle of the thirteenth century.

Cruden has been fortunate in having being made the subject of what is almost a model parish history, written by the Rev. Adam Mackay,



Fig. 1. Font at Cruden, upper side.

the present parish minister.<sup>1</sup> In it Mr Mackay suggests the possibility of a mistake in regard to the question of the early church site, and the present writer has ventured to discuss the matter in greater detail.

#### TWO FONT BASINS.

When Mr Mackay wrote his book these font basins were half buried. They have now been unearthed and carefully cleaned.

<sup>1</sup> The writer's thanks are due to Mr Mackay for much valuable help.



The first (fig. 1) had long lain covered with moss and other plants and partly submerged in a rockery in the manse garden.

When taken out and cleaned last summer it was found to be a particularly good example of the simple cylindrical type of basin



Fig. 2. Font at Cruden, under side.

common in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, well cut and of delicate proportions. It is now preserved in the church.

The wall of the basin is fairly straight both within and without, and is  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches thick at the rim. The basin is 1 foot 8 inches wide internally, 2 feet 1 inch to 2 feet  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches externally. The depth is 10 inches in the middle. The under side of the basin outside is sloped downwards to a simple angle moulding which ran round the

top of the shaft (fig. 2). The centre of the basin is  $10\frac{1}{2}$  inches wide where it rested on the circular shaft, and the middle of it is pierced by a drain. The sloping part of the bottom of the basin outside is from  $5\frac{1}{2}$  to  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches wide, and the angle moulding between it and the part which rested on the shaft is about 2 inches deep at the sides, and about 1 inch wide below. The only decoration is the very simple and effective nail-head ornament which is placed in a groove round



Fig. 3. Ornamentation of the Font.

the rim of the basin and edged with a narrow roll moulding on the outside (fig. 3). The hole which held the staple for the bolt that fixed the cover is about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches square and  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch deep.

The other font (fig. 4) was similarly sunk in the garden of St James's rectory, where Dr Pratt the historian lived. In his *Buchan* (1st ed. p. 310, 2nd ed. p. 335) he wrote:—

"In front of the old house at Sandend, and in the centre of the area where the people assembled to hear divine service from the window of the house, there might have been seen until a very recent



period a rude granite font, sunk deep into the ground, either by its own weight or for some domestic purpose. It is said to have been dug from the ruins of the old Danish church on the Links, and appro-



Fig. 4. Font from Sandend, Cruden, upper side.

riated to the use of the ejected congregation. Regarded simply as a relic of olden times, it is invested with interest ; but associated as it had become with the history of a fallen hierarchy, its importance is greatly enhanced. On application to the possessor of this remnant of antiquity, it was kindly resigned, without a moment's hesitation,

into the hands of the incumbent of St James's, and remains at the parsonage, an ecclesiastical curiosity."

This statement was repeated by Dr Pratt's widow in the 3rd edition of *Buchan*. It has been said that the font was an old stone basin given



Fig. 5. Font from Sandend, Cruden, under side.

to her to appease a quarrel, and that the donor made it rather more like a font than it had been before. The "ejected congregation" refers to the non-juring Episcopalians, who were particularly strong all over this part of Scotland, and who managed to retain possession of Cruden parish church until 1716, having even succeeded in settling a minister of their own in it some little time after the Revolution.



It is a huge mass of granite, of somewhat irregular shape, about 1 foot 9 inches high and 3 feet 2 inches to 3 feet 4 inches in extreme diameter outside. There is a circular basin 1 foot 10 inches to 2 feet in width and 7 inches deep at the edge, 9 inches deep in the middle. There is a drain, which has almost certainly been recently made, and the base (fig. 5) has been dressed smooth in modern times. At one side, moreover, a sunk vesica-shaped panel, with the sacred monogram in raised letters, has been cut evidently when the drain was made. The bottom of the basin has also been "improved" as regards its surface. It is abundantly clear that someone took no small trouble to make the basin more "ecclesiastical," as he thought. But it is also clear that the basin itself is old; and very like some old fonts of the extremely rude early type. Such a huge stone is unlike a pot quern, and would be most inconvenient either as a hen's meat dish or a pig trough. It is not at all improbable that the traditional history of it as given by Dr Pratt is correct, and that the non-juring episcopal congregation dug it out of the ruins of the old church at Port Erroll, and made use of it when they held services, as they did for many years, at Sandend. If this be the case, the thirteenth-century font which was in the manse rockery probably marks the date when the old church became overblown with sand, and was abandoned for the site higher up the valley.

Drifting sand is notoriously fickle in its movements. At one period a site is covered with a vast accumulation, and at another it may be clear. Seeing that the church had to be abandoned, it was no doubt so far covered, or in danger of being covered, as to be inaccessible, and hence the thirteenth-century men may have preferred to leave or bury the old font rather than to move it. If we may trust Boece, the site was clear again in the sixteenth century, as he speaks of seeing bones there in 1500, and we know that walls were visible in 1837, and that it is clear of sand now.

## THE BELL.

In a plain granite bellry of the type usually erected in the north of Scotland late in the eighteenth century, there hangs one of the three



Fig. 6. Bellry with Medieval Bell at Cruden.

medieval bells (fig. 6) which are still left in Aberdeenshire. It is usual to treat of bells together rather than singly, as they are a subject very much by themselves, and the writer is now editing a full



account of the church bells of Aberdeenshire for the New Spalding Club. But the almost unique character of the inscription on this Cruden bell makes it very desirable that it should be described in print as soon as possible in the hope that some one may be able to read it, or at least to determine the language in which it is written.

The inscription appears to run as follows:—

+ oerr \* oopliedder \* scheue \* vhe \* barice \*  
 celle • intio • uc • 80 • xv<sup>c</sup> xix •

The diameter of the bell at the mouth is 17 inches, the note A. The bell is somewhat short in the waist for a mediæval bell; the waist is less curved than usual, and the sound-bow less projecting. There are six canons, which are small and straight, one single canon being broken. The shoulder is rather angular, and the crown slightly curved. The inscription is between rims (one above and two below), in the usual place below the shoulder; there are three rims on the crown, two immediately above the lip. Between the sound-bow and the waist there is a sort of moulding consisting of three small rims joined together. The bell is on the whole a rather inferior casting, badly weathered and broken-mouthed. It appears to have been rehung when the church was rebuilt in 1776. The crown staple is broken, and a more modern clapper has been hung by bolts through the crown.

The lettering of the inscription is very irregularly placed; the first, second, and fourth stops seem to have been like small roses; the third and the last appear to have been plain; the rest are now of indeterminate form.

The cross, of course, marks the beginning of the inscription. Notwithstanding a mark like a stop on the upper part of the line following

the first letter, the next two words appear to be "dere ooplieder," perhaps the Christian name and surname of the founder. The next three words are unintelligible to the writer. The sixth seems to be "scelle," a word sometimes used for a bell in old Flemish, and clearly derived from the Latin *squilla*, which was used for a small bell. The next two words are unintelligible; then follows the date "ao · xv · xix." The writer would be grateful for any suggestions. He has tried every European language that is in the least likely to have been used, but in vain. The inscription is probably in some old local Netherlandish dialect.

It is much to be desired that this exceedingly interesting bell should be taken down and preserved in the church; the hangings are worn out, the bell itself is much worn, and would scarcely bear quarter-turning and rehanging with a new clapper, a process which might perhaps result in its being cracked.

#### FRAGMENT OF SACRAMENT HOUSE.

In the course of some alterations made upon the church during the past year a carved stone was found built into the wall. It had evidently formed part of the old church, and was used as building material at the erection of the present structure—an important piece of additional evidence that this church occupies the site of a pre-Reformation church. This stone is 1 foot  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, 1 foot 3 inches high, and  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches thick. One face has formed the top of a sunk panel, with an ogee trefoil headed arch, crocketed on the outside. The cusps of the arch terminate in four leaved ornaments, and on the surface of the head of the panel enclosed within the cusps are three circular, rose-like devices. The width of the arch is  $11\frac{1}{2}$  inches. The crockets have been very much broken. There seems to have been a pinnacle on each side of the arch. The whole appears to have formed the top of a Sacrament House, the recess of which would have been



square-headed, but surmounted by the pointed head of the panel or shallow niche. The doorway to the Sacrament House would have been small, it is true, but even in the cases of the large and elaborate Sacrament Houses of Deskford and Auchindoir the width of the doorways is but 1 foot 3½ inches and 1 foot 2 inches respectively. This stone (fig. 7) is now preserved in the church. The carving probably



Fig. 7. Fragment of Sacrament House.

dates from the end of the fifteenth century or the beginning of the sixteenth.

#### INSCRIBED STONE.

Besides the fragment of the Sacrament House there was found in the wall of the church another piece of carving in sandstone (fig. 8). This is 1 foot 9½ inches long, 9½ inches high, and 6½ inches thick. Upon it are carved in relief the letters IPVB, followed by a rose-like ornament; below a raised line are carved in relief the letters GD,



Fig. 8. Inscribed Stone.



Fig. 9. Matrix of Netherlandish Brass.



followed by FERGOD (= Fear God) incised. The lettering seems to be of late sixteenth- or early seventeenth-century date.

#### MATRIX OF A BRASS.

Against the north wall of the churchyard lies the matrix of a large Netherlandish brass (fig. 9), which has already been referred to. It is of dark blue limestone, 5 feet 8½ inches long, 3 feet 2 inches wide, 6½ to 7½ inches thick. The flat exposed border of the stone which surrounded the brass itself is 3 to 3½ inches wide. Nine plug-holes filled with lead are visible, three in a row near each end of the stone, and three across the middle. There are the usual shallow grooves at right angles to each other; it is unnecessary to specify their exact position.

#### ST FERGUS.

The parish of St Fergus was an outlying part of Banffshire until it was transferred to the county of Aberdeen in 1890. It is situated on the Buchan coast immediately to the north of Peterhead. The remains of the ancient church stand in an isolated situation on the flat sand-blown land which skirts the shore round the north-east corner of Aberdeenshire. These sand hills frequently alter their position, and in 1603 the Presbytery found that "both kirk and kirkyard is ouircassin with the sand," and proposed to build a new church at the burn of Cuttie. In 1612 they complained that "the Mother Kirk is now standin at the eastmost end of the paroch in ane wilderness oerblawin with sand." By 1615 they prevailed on the patron, the Earl Marischal, to build a new church two miles west and on higher ground, and this was opened in 1616. Before this time the parish was called Longley, and earlier still Inverugie. From the language of the Presbytery Records it would seem as if the population had deserted the neighbourhood of the old church sometime before the seventeenth century. There is reason to think that the population

of the Aberdeenshire coast was driven inland by shifting sands in more places than one. The parish of Forvie, immediately to the north of the Ythan, was entirely overblown with sand before the seventeenth century. The old church of Cruden, which stood near



Fig. 10. Arched gateway, St Fergus churchyard.

the shore, was deserted for one further inland several centuries earlier. And it is probable that when the church of St Fergus was founded the population was chiefly congregated in the district around it.

There are very few remains of the church, only featureless fragments



of the north and south walls, against which mural monuments happen to have been placed. The north wall now forms a part of the north wall of the large rectangular churchyard, but this was probably not the case originally. It would seem that the church was on the north side of the churchyard, no doubt near the edge, and with no burials to the north, as at Cruden, Birse, Glengairn, and numerous other places all over Scotland. There are heaped-up stones, largely overgrown with grass, against the north side of the present wall, suggesting that at one time the churchyard wall became ruinous and a new one was built slightly further south so as to include the north wall of the church. The churchyard walls are now in good order, and have been extensively repaired from time to time, especially in 1833, when the churchyard was enlarged.

In the midst of the west wall of the churchyard is a plain, semicircular, arched gateway (fig. 10), above which is a stone inscribed: ERECTED AT THE EXPENSE OF THE PAROCHINERS OF ST FERGUS IN THE YEAR 1751. MR ROBERT GARDEN MINISTER. This may be compared with a similar gateway at Philorth, and much finer ones at King Edward and at Longside, the latter being extended in such a manner as to form a short covered passage or true lych-gate.

Near the ground in the western part of the north wall of the church is what at first sight looks like the semicircular arch of a niche (fig. 11) that might have held a stoup. Closer examination shows that it is really a portion of the bowl of a rather small font, built into the wall sideways. The edge of the basin is about 4 inches wide, and on the inside there is a broad chamfer about 5 inches wide. The inside diameter of the basin, excluding this chamfer, is about  $18\frac{1}{2}$  inches, but not quite half the basin is left. The depth is about 7 inches. The material is red sandstone.

Lying in the churchyard is a small cross (fig. 12) of finely grained sandstone, 1 foot  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches high, 11 inches across the arms, and  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches thick. The arms of the cross diminish in width from the inter-



Fig. 11. Part of font basin (r) built into wall at St Fergus.



Fig. 12. Small Cross at St Fergus.



section outwards, in such a manner that the outside edges form, roughly speaking, sections of four circles; on one side of the cross there are four triangular depressions with right angles marking the intersection of the arms of the cross. The cross appears to have



Fig. 13. Tombstone at St Fergus.

come from one of the gables, probably the east gable, of the old church.

There are no early gravestones visible, and there are none of any special artistic merit or noteworthy character, except perhaps that shown in fig. 13.

All the inscriptions in the churchyard are given by Mr J. A. Henderson, *Aberdeenshire Epitaphs and Inscriptions*, Aberdeen, 1907, pp. 213-232, where there are also notes on the history of the parish.

The church of 1616 at the village of Kirkton of St Fergus has been twice rebuilt, first in 1763 and again in 1869. Fortunately the beautiful belfry has been carefully preserved. It is one of the rather less ornate examples of the type which developed in Aberdeenshire in the seventeenth century, and which are specially characteristic of the period known as that of the First Episcopacy.



# INDEX.

	PAGE
Abercorn, Belfry at, . . . . .	78, 79
—— Church Bell, . . . . .	74
Aberdeen, Bridge of Dee, . . . . .	314
—— Pirie Pig from, . . . . .	341
Aberdeenshire, Artificial Islands of, . . . . .	267
—— Ecclesiastical Remains at Cruden and St Fergus, . . . . .	470-488
Alexander and Junkison Memorial at West Linton, . . . . .	164
Alexander (James), Memorial at West Linton, . . . . .	156
—— (John, and Richard), Memorial at West Linton, . . . . .	159
—— (John), Memorial of, at Stobo, . . . . .	147
Anderson (Dr Joseph), Resignation of, . . . . .	334-340
—— (Sir R. Rowand), Notice of Plans, and a Bird's-Eye Perspective of Edinburgh Castle, now in the King's Library, British Museum, . . . . .	17-28
Anniversary Meeting, . . . . .	1
Antler, Implements of, from Staewick Bay, Orkney, . . . . .	9
Argyllshire and the Western Islands, Artificial Islands of, . . . . .	286-302
Armour, Ancient, of Sir Rory Mor, . . . . .	118
Arms, Coat of, on Gourd in Dunvegan Castle, . . . . .	120
—— of MacLeod at Dunvegan Castle, . . . . .	128, 129
—— of Norman MacLeod of MacLeod, . . . . .	126
—— of Sir Rory Mor on Communion Cup, . . . . .	118
Arrow-Heads of Flint, from Torrs, Glenluce, . . . . .	10
Artificial Islands in the Highland Area, . . . . .	257-302
Assam, Burmese Sword-Blade from, . . . . .	341
Axe, Bronze Socketed, from Daviot, Aberdeenshire, . . . . .	451
—— of Stone, from Culmore, Drummore, Wigtownshire, . . . . .	10
—— from Greta, . . . . .	10
—— from Penicuik, . . . . .	9
—— from West Linton, . . . . .	432
Ayrshire, Bell at Dundonald, . . . . .	68
—— Notice of an Undescribed Slab and some Churchyard Monuments at Girvan, . . . . .	174-196

	PAGE
Balance and Weights of Viking Period, found in Island of Gigha, . . . . .	436-443
— for weighing Halpennies, . . . . .	342
Balgie, Bridge of, . . . . .	38
Banchory Ternan, Bell at, . . . . .	72
Bathgate, Bell at, . . . . .	71
Beads of Jet, from West Linton, . . . . .	9
Beggars' Badges, . . . . .	432
Beinn a' Chaluisteil Fort, . . . . .	33
Belfry at Abercorn, . . . . .	78, 79
— at Kirkliston, . . . . .	78
— at Queensferry, . . . . .	78
— at Torphichen Church, . . . . .	80
Bell of Abercorn Church, . . . . .	74
— at Banchory Ternan, Kinross-shire, . . . . .	72
— at Bathgate, . . . . .	71
— Medieval, at Bo'ness, . . . . .	64
— at Bo'ness, Initial Cross and Lettering on, . . . . .	65
— at Carriden, . . . . .	71
— at Clonsburn, Dumfriesshire, . . . . .	71
— at Dalgety, . . . . .	69
— at Dundonald, Ayrshire, . . . . .	68
— at Fowlis Easter, . . . . .	69
— at Hopetoun House, . . . . .	74
— at Kirkliston, . . . . .	74
— First, at Linlithgow, . . . . .	73
— Second, at Linlithgow, . . . . .	75
— Third, at Linlithgow, Inscription, Ornament, and Coats of Arms on, . . . . .	66, 67, 68
— at St Giles, Elgin, . . . . .	69
— at Torphichen, . . . . .	75
— at Uphall, . . . . .	69, 70
Bells, Church, of Linlithgowshire, . . . . .	61-94
— List of, arranged according to Parishes, . . . . .	80-94
— ringing of, . . . . .	73-77
— at Queensferry, . . . . .	71, 72, 75
— at Stirling, . . . . .	75
Bernard (Right Rev. J. H.), Notice of a Thirteenth-Century Papal Charter to the Abbey at Kinross, by, . . . . .	408-417
Berwick Bridge, . . . . .	314
Berwickshire, Cist and Urn found at Broomdykes, Edrom, . . . . .	172-173
Berwickshire, Notes on the Hume Road of, . . . . .	352-359
Black-Pot Ford, . . . . .	218
Blacksmith's Memorial at Newlands, . . . . .	167



	PAGE
Blair Memorial at West Linton, . . . . .	161
Blundell (Rev. F. Odo), Further Notes on the Artificial Islands in the Highland Area, . . . . .	257-302
Bone, Cup of, from Staewick Bay, Orkney, . . . . .	9
— Dice of, from Staewick Bay, Orkney, . . . . .	9
— Handles of, from Staewick Bay, Orkney, . . . . .	9
— Pin of, from Lewis, . . . . .	341
Bo'nese, Initial Cross and Lettering on Bell at, . . . . .	65
— Medieval Bell at, . . . . .	64
Books, Donations, and Purchases of, . . . . .	10, 95, 197, 341, 497, 431
Bornich Fort, . . . . .	47
Bridge of Balgie, . . . . .	38
— Berwick, . . . . .	314
— Cleghorn, . . . . .	246
— Clyde's, . . . . .	210
— at Clydesholm, . . . . .	223, 231, 249
— of Dee, Aberdeen, . . . . .	314
— Dumfries, . . . . .	312
— of Farn, . . . . .	326
— Elvanfoot, . . . . .	245
— Elvet, Durham, . . . . .	311
— Fiddler's, . . . . .	244
— Hymfford, . . . . .	219
— Leechford, . . . . .	242
— Lockhart Mill, . . . . .	239
— Millburn, near Moffat, . . . . .	246
— Monkland, . . . . .	243
— Monsemill, . . . . .	237
— Musselburgh, . . . . .	332
— Stirling, . . . . .	316
— Sunderland, . . . . .	323
— at Thankerton, . . . . .	216
— Twizell, . . . . .	330
— at Wolfelyde, . . . . .	215
Bridges and Roads in the Early History of Scotland, . . . . .	303-333
— in History—Pre-Reformation Period, . . . . .	326-333
— Carlisle and Associated, . . . . .	243
— Chief Pre-Reformation, and their History, . . . . .	315-326
— the Comparative Chronology of, . . . . .	309-315
— in Early Contemporary Documents, . . . . .	305-308
— in Early Literature, . . . . .	304
— near Lanark, . . . . .	209-256
Bristol, Cross of Lead, and Horns found at, . . . . .	197

	PAGE
Bronze Object from Talnotrie, . . . . .	16
— Pins from Lewis, . . . . .	341
— Socketed Axe and Sword from Daviot, . . . . .	451-452
Brooches of Lead or Pewter, Notes on, . . . . .	457
Broomdykes, Cist and Urn found at, . . . . .	172-173
Bryce (Prof. Thos. H.), Note on a Balance and Weights of the Viking Period, found in the Island of Gigha, . . . . .	436-443
— W. Moir, Leadon Seal found near Holyrood, presented by, . . . . .	197
Buckles from Newstead, . . . . .	393
Bullet from Balfour Green, . . . . .	407
Burgess's House, a Mediæval, at Inverkeithing, . . . . .	343-348
Button Moulds from Aberdeenshire, Notes on, . . . . .	459
Cairnmuir Family, buried at West Linton, . . . . .	154
Cairns (James D.), Note of an Incised Cross Stone near the Burying-Ground, Isle Martin, West Ross-shire, . . . . .	418-419
— (William), Memorial of, at West Linton, . . . . .	161
Caisteal Barona Fort, . . . . .	46
— a Chonbhacain Fort, . . . . .	36
Castles, Artificial Islands of, . . . . .	284-286
Callander (J. G.), Notices of a Bronze Socketed Axe from Daviot, and a Stone Mould for casting Whorls from Inverb, Aberdeenshire, with Notes on Lead Whorls, Brooches, and Button Moulds, . . . . .	450-462
Camas Bhraeninn Fort, . . . . .	39
Cambuslai Fort, . . . . .	34
Candle Holder of Iron from Lanarkshire, . . . . .	197
Carmichael Bait Ford, . . . . .	218
Carn Ban Fort, . . . . .	39
Carriden, Bell at, . . . . .	71
Cartland and Associated Bridges, . . . . .	243
Cash (C. G.), Notes on some Yarrow Antiquities, by, . . . . .	360-384
Cashlie Fort, . . . . .	37
Castal an Dai Fort, . . . . .	35
Castle of Edinburgh, Plans, and a Bird's-Eye Perspective of, . . . . .	17-28
— Randolph's Capture of, . . . . .	423-426
Cathcart's Memorial Stone at Girvan, . . . . .	183
Chamfrons of Leather from Newstead, . . . . .	401-404
Charters and Documents, Donation of, . . . . .	197-207
Church Bells of Linlithgowshire, . . . . .	61-94
— of Newlansie, . . . . .	165
Churchyard Memorials of Peebles, Stobo, Lyne, West Linton, and Newlands, . . . . .	130-171
— Monuments at Girvan, . . . . .	174-196



	PAGE
Cist and Urn found at Broomdykes, Edrom, Berwickshire, . . . . .	172-173
— near the "Warriors' Rest," Yarrow, . . . . .	378
Clacher (John), Memorial of, at Girvan, . . . . .	193
Claymore of Sir Rory Mor, . . . . .	118
Claghorn Bridge, . . . . .	240
Cleburn, Dumfriesshire, Bell at, . . . . .	71
Cloth, from Roman Camp at Huntcliff, . . . . .	95
Clyde's Bridge, . . . . .	210
Clydesholm Ford, Ferry, and Bridge, . . . . .	223, 249
Coins, Anglo-Saxon and Northumbrian, from Talmotrie, . . . . .	12-18
— of Silver found in Eastfield Moss, Faulkhouse, . . . . .	468-469
Colours of the 42nd at Dunvegan Castle, . . . . .	118
Comb, of Wood, found in Leith Walk, . . . . .	10
Combs, Weaving, from Stanwick Bay, Orkney, . . . . .	9
Commemoration Stone at Dunvegan Castle, . . . . .	123
Communion Cup, Arms of Sir Rory Mor on, . . . . .	118
Cooking-pot of Bronze, from Newstead, . . . . .	399
Cooper's Memorial at Newlands, . . . . .	167
Correspondence at Dunvegan Castle, . . . . .	123
Corrie (J.), Donation of Church Token by, . . . . .	406
Cortishader, Three Bronze Pins, Bone Pin, Two Flint Arrow Heads, and Pieces of Stone Axes from, . . . . .	341
Craw (James Howat), Note of a Cist and Urn of the Drinking-Cup Type found at Broomdykes, Edrom, Berwickshire, by, . . . . .	172-173
Cromarty, Artificial Islands of, . . . . .	273-281
Cross, Celtic, at Girvan, . . . . .	175
— Incised, on Stone at Isle Martin, . . . . .	418
— of Lead found at Bristol, . . . . .	197
— Medieval, at Newlands, . . . . .	171
Cross-Slab and Two Fragments recently found at St Andrews, . . . . .	463-468
Crosses, Notes on the Runic Roods of Ruthwell and Bewcastle, . . . . .	348-359
Crossford, Ford and Ferry at, . . . . .	235
Cruible of Clay, from Stanwick Bay, Orkney, . . . . .	9
Cruden and St Fergus, Ecclesiastical Remains at, . . . . .	470-488
— Belfry with Medieval Bell at, . . . . .	478
— Foot at, . . . . .	472-477
— Fragment of Sacrament House at, . . . . .	480
— Inscribed Stone at, . . . . .	482
— Matrix of a Brass at, . . . . .	483
Cunningham Memorial at Stobo, . . . . .	147
Cup, Communion, Arms of Sir Rory Mor on, . . . . .	118
— of Bone, from Stanwick Bay, Orkney, . . . . .	9
— of Bronze, from Loch Kinord, Aberdeenshire, . . . . .	10

	PAGE
Cup, The Dunvegan,	102
——— Inscription on,	106, 107
Cup-Marks at Yarrow,	365
Curls (Alex. O.), Earthenware Jug presented by,	97
——— Notice of Two Pennannular Gold Armlets and a Stone	
Bowl from Hillhead, Caithness, by,	433-435
——— (James), Notes on some Undescribed Objects from the Roman	
Fort at Newstead, Melrose, by,	384-405
Cushny Family Memorial at Peebles,	132
Dalgaty, Bell at,	69
Davidson and Stevenson Memorial at West Linton,	163
Dee, Bridge of,	314
Dice of Bone from Staewick Bay, Orkney,	9
Dirk, with Deer-Horn Handle, from Aberdeenshire,	432
Douglas, Candle Holder of Iron from,	197
Douglases of Garwathfoot, buried at West Linton,	154, 155
Duff-Dunbar (Mrs), Donation of a Pair of Old Goggles by,	430
Dunfries Bridge,	312
Dumfriesshire, Bell at Closeburn,	71
Dun Geal-Port,	41
Dundonald, Ayrshire, Bell at,	68
Dunvegan Castle, Syke, Notes on the Relics preserved in,	99-129
——— Commemorative Stone at,	123
——— Correspondence at,	123
——— The Fairy Flag at,	109
——— Heraldic Book at,	127
——— Key of,	118
——— MacLeod Arms at,	128, 129
——— Carved Sideboard at,	123
——— Sir Rory Mor's Horn at,	115
——— Stone Effigy at,	122
Dunvegan Cup,	102
——— Inscription on,	106, 107
Durinish Communion Cup,	118
Earn, Bridge of,	326
Earthenware Jug,	97
Edinburgh Castle, Notice of Plans, and a Bird's-Eye Perspective, believed	
to be the Oldest Authentic View of,	17-28
——— Randolph's Capture of,	423-426
——— Plan of, by Slexer, 1675,	19
——— Plan of, dated 1725, showing Postern-Gate,	25



	PAGE
Edinburgh Castle, Plan of, dated 1733, showing Postern-Gate, . . . . .	26
— Plan of, as it was in 1744, . . . . .	23
— Slessor's View of, showing the Postern-Gate, . . . . .	27
— View of, from the South, . . . . .	21
— View of, at the South-East Corner, showing Projections, . . . . .	18
— View of, from the West, showing Mass of Fallen Masonry, . . . . .	29
— Visit of Lord Treasurer Depute in 1675 to, . . . . .	20
Edradour Fort, . . . . .	55
Edrom, Cist and Urn found at, . . . . .	172-173
Edward I. at Lanark Fords, . . . . .	348
Eeles (F. C.), The Church Bells of Linlithgowshire, by, . . . . .	61-64
— Ecclesiastical Remains at Cruden and St Fergus, Aberdeenshire, by, . . . . .	470-488
Effigy in Stone at Dunvegan, . . . . .	122
Egypt, Flint Implements from Luxor, . . . . .	97
Elgin, Bell at St Giles, . . . . .	69
Elvanfoot Bridge, . . . . .	245
Elvet Bridge, Durham, . . . . .	311
Fairy Flag at Dunvegan Castle, . . . . .	100
Fashdhome, Silver Coins found in Eastfield Moss, at, . . . . .	468-469
Fellows, Decussed, . . . . .	3
— Election of, . . . . .	2, 9, 85, 340, 406, 420
Ferries and Fords below Hyndford Bridge, . . . . .	221
— near Lanark, . . . . .	209-256
Ferry at Clydeholm, . . . . .	223
— at Crossford, . . . . .	235
— at Thankerton, . . . . .	216
Ferry-Float at Lampits, . . . . .	217
Fiddler's Bridge over Fiddler's Gill and Burn, . . . . .	244
Figure of Lead from Forthar, Fife, . . . . .	97
Finger-Ring of Gold from Talmotrie, . . . . .	15
— of Silver, with Projecting Facets, . . . . .	10
Fire-Shovel, Knife, and other Iron Objects, from Newstead, . . . . .	387
Flag, Fairy, at Dunvegan Castle, . . . . .	169
Flagon of Pewter, with Ornamented Brass Top, . . . . .	11
Flaming (D. Hay), Note on a Celtic Cross-Slab and Two Fragments recently found at St Andrews, . . . . .	463-468
— (John), Donation of Nineteen Charters and Documents by, . . . . .	197-207
Flint and Stone Implements from Ruberalaw, Roxburghshire, . . . . .	432
— Implements from Luxor, Egypt, . . . . .	97
Floats near Lanark, . . . . .	209-256
Ford, The Black-Pot, . . . . .	218

	PAGE
Ford at Carmichael Bait,	218
— at Clydesholm,	223
— at Crossford,	235
— at Thankerton,	216
— at Wolfelyde,	215
Fords near Lanark,	209-256
— and Ferries below Hyndford Bridge,	221
— Lanark, Edward L. at,	248
Forayth (William), Burmese Sword-Blade from Assam, presented by,	341
Fort (Roman), Notes on some Undescribed Objects from the Roman	
Fort at Newstead, Melrose,	381-405
Fort, Beinn a' Chaisteil,	33
— Borenich,	47
— Calsteal Bataora,	46
— Calsteal a Chionbhacain,	36
— Camas Bhraoninn,	39
— Cambuslat,	34
— Carn Ban,	39
— Cashlie,	37
— Castal an Dui,	35
— Dun Geal,	41
— Edradour,	55
— Glenquaisie,	55
— Kerrowelach,	39
— Litigan,	45
— Pitcastle,	47, 55
— at Pitlochrie,	53
— at Queen's View,	53
— Roro,	39
— Tallypowrie,	47
Forthar, Figure of Lead from,	97
Fortrose, Sir Rory Mor's Tombstone at,	118
Fort, Circular, of North Perthshire,	20-69
Fowls Easter, Bell at,	69
Fraser (John), Donation and Notice of an Urn of Steatite found at	
Harvey, Orkney,	406, 420-422
Gibb (John), Horse Pistol Bullet from Rullion Green, Donation of, by,	407
Gibson, Thomas, Tombstone of,	139
Giffard Bas-Relief at West Linton,	157
Gigha, Island of, Balance and Weights of Viking Period found in,	436-443
Girvan, Sculptured Slab and Churchyard Monuments at,	174-196
— Three Medieval Sepulchral Slabs at,	177-181



	PAGE
Girvan, Headstones in Churchyard at, . . . . .	190-191
—— Cathcart's Memorial Stone at, . . . . .	183
—— Gray Headstone at, . . . . .	187
—— Headstone erected by Jean M'Kerrel at, . . . . .	184
—— John Clacher Memorial at, . . . . .	193
—— James Good Memorial at, . . . . .	193
—— James Lamb Memorial at, . . . . .	189
—— M'Caul Memorial at, . . . . .	193
—— M'Queen Memorial Stone at, . . . . .	189
—— Roger Memorial at, . . . . .	193, 195
—— Stone with Latin Inscription at, . . . . .	196
Glasses, Engraved, Donation of, . . . . .	430
Glenluce, Arrowheads of Flint from, . . . . .	10
Glenquah Fort, . . . . .	65
Goggles, Donation of a Pair of, . . . . .	430
Gold Armlet found in Isle of Orons, Shetland, . . . . .	432, 444-450
—— Armlets from Hillhead, Caithness, . . . . .	433
Good (James), Memorial of, at Girvan, . . . . .	193
Goudie (Gilbert), Notice of a Gold Armlet of the Viking Time discovered in Shetland, by, . . . . .	444-450
Gourd, Coat of Arms on a, . . . . .	120
Govan, William, Tombstone of, . . . . .	126
Gray, Headstone, at Girvan, . . . . .	187
Gretna, Stone Axe from, . . . . .	10
Haddow (Geo.), Iron Candle Holder from Lanarkshire, presented by, . . . . .	197
Hall House at West Linton, . . . . .	165
Handbells at Torphichen and Queensferry, . . . . .	76
Harness Mountings of Bronze from Newstead, . . . . .	302
Harray, Orkney, Urn of Steatite found at, . . . . .	406, 420-422
Helmet of Brass, Donation of, . . . . .	429
Heraldry of the Family of MacLeod of MacLeod, . . . . .	99-120
Hewat (Archibald), Old Balance, and a Powder-Squirt, exhibited by, . . . . .	342
Hewison (Rev. J. K.), D.D., Notes on the Runic Roads of Ruthwell and Bewcastle, by, . . . . .	348-359
Hillhead, Caithness, Gold Armlets and Stone Bowl from, . . . . .	433
Holy Island, Ring of Jet from, . . . . .	432
Holyrood, Seal of Lead found near, . . . . .	197
Hope, Treasurer, Memorial to Family of, . . . . .	138
Hopetoun House, Bell at, . . . . .	74
Horn, Sir Rory Mor's, at Dunvegan Castle, . . . . .	113
Howie (Mrs), Pirlie Pig from Aberdeen, presented by, . . . . .	341
Huntcliff, Cloth from Roman Camp at, . . . . .	95

	PAGE
Hunting Crop, Donation of a,	430
Hyndford Bridge,	219
————— Ferds and Ferries below,	221
Implements, Donation of a Collection of Neo-Archais, from the Hebrides and North of Scotland,	429
————— of Deer-Horn, from Staewick Bay, Orkney,	9
————— from Newstead,	394
Inglis (Harry R. G.), The Roads and Bridges in the Early History of Scotland, by,	303-333
Inscription on the Dunvegan Cup,	106, 107
Inverkeithing, Notes on a Mediaeval Burgess's House at,	343-348
Inverness-shire, Artificial Islands of,	267-273
Iron Implements from Newstead,	387-389
Island, Artificial, in Loch Achilty,	278
————— in Loch Achmahineach,	277
————— in Loch Arkaig,	270
————— in Loch nan Chinnachan,	293
————— Glen Dunikrauil, in Loch nan Clachan, North Uist,	299
————— in Loch an Duin, Taransay, Harris,	299
————— Dun Nighean righ Lochlains, in Loch an Duin, Portnain, North Uist,	297
————— Don Broinish, Loch an Duin, North Uist,	297
————— in Loch Earn,	263
————— in Loch na Faoille,	294
————— in Loch Glass,	279
————— in Loch Kinellan,	274-275
————— in Loch a Mhuilinn, South Uist,	295
————— in Loch Noll,	287
————— in Loch Rannoch,	262
————— in Loch Ruthven,	269
————— in Loch Shin, Lairg,	282
————— in Loch Tay,	259
————— in Loch Tummel,	261
Islands, Artificial, in the Highland Area,	257-262
————— of Aberdeenshire,	267
————— of Argyllshire and the Western Highlands,	286-302
————— in Caithness,	284-290
————— of Inverness-shire,	267-273
————— in Loch Kinnord,	268
————— of Orkney and Shetland,	286
————— of Perthshire,	258-265
————— of Ross and Cromarty,	273-281



	PAGE
Islands, Artificial, of Stirlingshire, . . . . .	285-287
——— of Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	281-284
Islie Martin, Stone with Incised Cross at, . . . . .	418
Jet Beads from West Linton, . . . . .	9
——— Pendants from Yirdies, near Carrowath, . . . . .	10
Jug, Donation of a Staffordshire Brown, . . . . .	430
——— of Earthenware, . . . . .	97
——— of Earthenware from Rayne, Aberdeenshire, . . . . .	407
Junkison and Alexander Memorial at West Linton, . . . . .	104
Kerr (J.), Donation of Punch and Toddy Ladles by, . . . . .	406
Kerrowlach Port, . . . . .	39
Key of Dunvegan Castle, . . . . .	118
——— from Newstead, . . . . .	393
Keyden (William), Memorial at West Linton, . . . . .	156
Kincardineshire, Bell at Banchoory Ternan, . . . . .	72
Kinkoss, Abbey of, Notice of Papal Charter granted to the, . . . . .	408-417
Kirkcudbrightshire, Notes on a Hoard of Personal Ornaments, Im- plements, Anglo-Saxon and Northumbrian Coins from Talnotrie, . . . . .	12-16
Kirkliston, Belfry at, . . . . .	78
——— Bell at, . . . . .	74
Knife, Fire-Shovel, and other Iron Objects from Newstead, . . . . .	387
Ladles, Punch and Toddy, Donation of, . . . . .	406
Lamb Memorial at Girvan, . . . . .	189
Lampits Ferry-Float, . . . . .	217
Lanark, Fords, Floats, Ferries, and Bridges near, . . . . .	209-256
——— Fords, Edward I. at, . . . . .	248
Lanarkshire, Iron Candle Holder from, . . . . .	197
Lawsons, Memorial to the, at West Linton, . . . . .	154
Leadon Figure from Forthar, Fife, . . . . .	97
Leather Chamfrons from Newstead, . . . . .	401, 404
Leechford Bridge, . . . . .	242
Leith Token, Donation of, . . . . .	430
Lewis, Three Bronze Pins, Bone Pin, Arrowheads, and Fragments of Stone Axes from, . . . . .	341
Linlithgow, First Bell at, . . . . .	73
——— Second Bell at, . . . . .	75
——— Inscription and Ornament on Third Bell at, . . . . .	67
——— Founder's Mark and Coats of Arms on the Third Bell at, . . . . .	68
Linlithgowshire, Church Bells of, . . . . .	61-94
Linton, West, Hall House at, . . . . .	165

	PAGE
Linton, West, Jet Beads from, . . . . .	9
— Perforated Stone from, . . . . .	10
— Stone Axe and Stone Ball from, . . . . .	432
— Stone Implements from, . . . . .	9
— Churchyard Memorials of, . . . . .	130-171
— A Coal Master's Memorial at, . . . . .	161
— A Giffard Bas-Relief at, . . . . .	157
— Alexander and Junkison Memorial at, . . . . .	164
— James Alexander Memorial at, . . . . .	156
— John and Richard Alexander Memorial at, . . . . .	159
— John and William Blair Memorial at, . . . . .	161
— Cairnmuir Family buried at, . . . . .	154
— William Cairns Memorial at, . . . . .	161
— Davidson and Stevenson Memorial at, . . . . .	163
— Douglasses of Garwahfoot buried at, . . . . .	154, 155
— William Keyden Memorial at, . . . . .	156
— Memorials to the Lawsons at, . . . . .	154
— James Oswald Memorial at, . . . . .	156
— Archibald Wilson Memorial at, . . . . .	158
— John Allan Woddrop buried at, . . . . .	154
— John Younger Memorial at, . . . . .	156
— Old Scottish Cloak on Memorial at, . . . . .	157
Litigan Fort, . . . . .	45
Loch Kinord, Bronze Cup from, . . . . .	10
Lockhart Mill Bridge, . . . . .	239
Luxor, Egypt, Flint Implements from, . . . . .	79
Lyle (James), Donation of Hunting Crop, Engraved Glasses, Teddy Ladles, and a Brown Jug, by, . . . . .	430
Lynn, Churchyard Memorials of, . . . . .	130-171
— Veitch Memorial at, . . . . .	152
M'Caui Memorial at Girvan, . . . . .	193
M'Queen Memorial Stone at Girvan, . . . . .	180
Macdonald (George), LL.D., Note on a Small Hoard of Silver Coins found in Eastfield Moss, Fauldbourne, . . . . .	468-469
— Description of Coins found at Talnotrie, by, . . . . .	16
— (Mrs K. L.), Donation of a Collection of Implements from the Hebrides and North of Scotland, by, . . . . .	42
Mackay (Angus), Donation of Leith Token by, . . . . .	430
M'Kerrel (Jean), Headstone at Girvan, erected by, . . . . .	184
Macleod (D. J.), Donation of Bronze Pins, Bone Pin, Flint Arrowheads, and Cutting Ends of Polished Stone Axes from Lewis, by, . . . . .	341



	PAGE
MacLeod (Fred T.), Notes on the Relics preserved in Dunvegan Castle, Skye, and the Heraldry of the Family of MacLeod of MacLeod, by, .	99-129
——— (Sir Norman), of Bernera, Sword of, .	121
MacLeod of MacLeod (Norman), Arms granted to, in 1753, .	126
——— Heraldry of the Family of, .	99-129
MacLeod Arms at Dunvegan Castle, .	128, 129
Mathie (Mrs Mary R.), Leadon Figure found at Forthar, Fife, presented by, .	97
Maxwell (The Right Hon. Sir Herbert, Bart.), Notes on a Hoard of Personal Ornaments, Implements, and Coins from Talnotrie, Kirkcudbrightshire, by, .	12-16
Mears (F. C.), Notes on a Mediæval Burgess's House at Laverkeithing, by, .	343-348
Melrose (Jas.), Fragment of Tombstone found at West Linton, by, .	153
Memorials, Churchyard, of Peebles, Stobo, Lyne, West Linton, and Newlands, .	130-171
Millburn Bridge near Moffat, .	246
Monkland Bridge, .	243
Monuments, Churchyard, at Girvan, .	174-196
Morris (James A.), Notice of an Undescribed Slab, Sculptured with Celtic Ornament, and some Churchyard Monuments at Girvan, .	174-196
Mortar of Stone from Newstead, .	390
Mould of Stone for Casting Whorls, .	455
Moulds for Buttons from Aberdeenshire, .	459
Mounsmill Brig, .	237
Murray (Keith R.), B.A., Flint Implements from Luxor, Egypt, presented by, .	97
Murray of Halmire, Mausoleum at Newlands, .	166
Musselburgh Bridge, .	332
Neck Ring from Skallil Hoard, Orkney, .	447
Newlands, Churchyard Memorials of, .	130-171
——— A Portrait Group at, .	169
——— Blacksmith's Memorial at, .	167
——— Cooper's Memorial at, .	167
——— Grave Cover with Chalice at, .	166
——— Mausoleum of John Murray of Halmire at, .	166
——— Mediæval Cross at, .	171
——— Old Church of, .	165
——— Tailor's Memorial at, .	168
Newstead, Notes on some Undescribed Objects from the Roman Fort at, .	384-405
——— Cooking Pot of Bronze from, .	395
——— Fire-Shovel, Knife, and other Iron Objects from, .	389
——— Harness Mountings of Bronze from, .	397

	PAGE
Newstead, Implements of Deer Horn from,	394
— Iron Hoe from,	389
— Portion of Shield Edging from,	398
— Leather Chamfron and Portions of Another from,	401
— Spearhead, Buckles, and Key from,	393
— Stone Mortar from,	390
— Wheel from Pit at,	385
Noble (John), Memorial of,	150
Nutcrackers from Roxburghshire, Donation of,	97, 429
Olaberry, Weight Box from,	197
Orkney and Shetland, Artificial Islands of,	286
— Objects from, purchased,	9
Ornaments, Personal, Notice of a Hoard of, from Talnotrie,	12-16
Oswald, James, Memorial to,	158
Oxna, Gold Armlet found in,	432, 444-450
Papal Charter granted to the Abbey of Kinloss,	408-417
Peabdes, Churchyard Memorials of,	130-171
— Cuthby Family Memorial at,	132
— Tombstone of Thomas Gibsons at,	130
— Tombstone of William Govan at,	130
— Memorial to Family of Treasurer Hope at,	138
— Tombstone of the Smibert Family at,	140
— Tombstone of Ballie John Tweedie at,	140
— Tombstone of the Williamsons of Cardrona,	144
— Elaborate Symbolism on Tombstone at,	137
Peel Towers of Yarrow,	360-363
Pendants of Jet, from the Yindies, near Carnwath,	10
Penicuik, Stone Axe from,	9
Percival (S. G.), Leadon Cross and Cores of Sheep and Goat Horns, presented by,	197
Perthshire, Artificial Islands of,	238-263
— North, The Circular Forts of,	30-60
Pewter Flagon, with Ornamented Brass Top,	11
Pin Head from Talnotrie,	14
Pins of Silver from Talnotrie,	15
Pirlie Pig from Aberdeen,	341
Pitcastle Fort,	47, 55
Pitlochrie Fort,	53
Pottery from Stagwick Bay, Orkney,	9
Queen's View Fort,	53



	PAGE
Queensferry, Belfry at, . . . . .	78
—— Dutch Bells at, . . . . .	71, 72, 75
—— Handbell at, . . . . .	75
Randolph's Capture of Edinburgh Castle, . . . . .	423-426
Reel of Fishing-Rod, Donation of, . . . . .	439
Reid (Alan), Churchyard Memorials of Peebles, Stobo, Lyne, West Linton, and Newlands, by, . . . . .	130-171
—— (Thomas), Fords, Ferries, Floats, and Bridges near Lanark, by, . . . . .	209-256
Ring of Jet from Holy Island, . . . . .	432
Roads and Bridges in the Early History of Scotland, . . . . .	303-333
—— in History—Pre-Reformation Period, . . . . .	320-333
Robertson (Dr Aitchison), Uniform of Midlothian Yeomanry Cavalry, pre- sented by, . . . . .	429
Roger Memorial at Girvan, . . . . .	193, 195
Roman Camp at Huntcliff, Cloth from, . . . . .	95
—— Fort at Newstead, Notes on some Undescribed Objects from the, . . . . .	384-405
Romances (Chas. S.), Nutcrackers and Tobacco Pipe from Roxburghshire, presented by, . . . . .	97, 429
Roro Fort, . . . . .	39
Ross and Cromarty, Artificial Islands of, . . . . .	273-281
Ruberslaw, Roxburghshire, Flint and Stone Implements from, . . . . .	432
Russell Memorial at Stobo, . . . . .	150
—— (Rev. P. H.), Circular Weight Box from Olaberry, Shetland, pre- sented by, . . . . .	197
Ruthwell, Notes on the Runic Rood of, . . . . .	349-351
St Andrews, Celtic Cross-Slab and Two Fragments found at, . . . . .	463-468
—— St Regulus Tower, . . . . .	426-428
St Fergus, Ecclesiastical Remains at, . . . . .	470-488
—— Arched Gateway at Churchyard, . . . . .	484
—— Part of Font Basin built into Wall at, . . . . .	486
—— Small Cross at, . . . . .	486
St Giles, Elgin, Bell at, . . . . .	69
St Regulus Tower, St Andrews, . . . . .	426-428
Sanday, Objects from Island of, . . . . .	9
Seal of Lead found near Holyrood, . . . . .	197
Shetland, Artificial Islands of, . . . . .	286
—— Gold Armlet found in Island of Oxna, . . . . .	432, 444-450
—— Weight Box from Olaberry, . . . . .	197
Shield, Edging of a, from Newstead, . . . . .	398
Sideboard, Carved, at Dunvegan Castle, . . . . .	123
Silver Finger Ring with Projecting Facets, . . . . .	10

	PAGE
Skaill Hoard, Orkney, Neck Ring from, . . . . .	447
——— Island of Sanday, Objects from, purchased, . . . . .	9
Skye, Notes on the Relics preserved in Dunvegan Castle, . . . . .	99-129
Slabs, Medieval Sepulchral, at Girvan, . . . . .	177-181
Slezer, Plan and View of Edinburgh Castle, . . . . .	19, 27
Smibert Family, Tombstone of, . . . . .	140
Smith (David), Donation of Fishing-Rod Reel by, . . . . .	430
Spearhead of Iron from Newstead, . . . . .	393
Spigot of Brass, Donation of, . . . . .	430
Squirt for Powdering Wigs, . . . . .	342
Staewick Bay, Island of Sanday, Objects from, . . . . .	9
Stair-Kerr (Edo), Randolph's Capture of Edinburgh Castle—Where did he climb the Rock? . . . . .	423-426
Standing Stones at Yarrow, . . . . .	367-378
Stark (Rev. W. A.), Donation of Document by, . . . . .	341
Stevenson (Wm.), Donation of a Brass Spigot and Seventeenth-Century Tobacco Pipes by, . . . . .	430
Stevenson and Davidson Memorial at West Linton, . . . . .	163
Stirling, Bells at, . . . . .	75
——— Bridge, . . . . .	316
Stirlingshire, Artificial Islands of, . . . . .	265-267
Stobo, Churchyard Memorials of, . . . . .	130-171
——— John Alexander Memorial at, . . . . .	147
——— Cunningham Memorial at, . . . . .	147
——— Memorial of John Noble of Broughton at, . . . . .	150
——— Russell Memorial at, . . . . .	150
——— Tombstone to Three Daughters of Thomas Thomson at, . . . . .	145
Stone Axes and a Perforated Stone Hammer from Aberdeenshire, . . . . .	432
——— Ball from West Linton, . . . . .	432
——— Bowl and Gold Armlets from Hillhead, Caithness . . . . .	433
——— Circles at Yarrow, . . . . .	379-384
——— Commemoration, at Dunvegan Castle, . . . . .	123
——— Edgry at Dunvegan, . . . . .	122
——— Hammer, Perforated, from Aberdeenshire, . . . . .	432
——— Implements from West Linton, . . . . .	9
——— Maul from Staewick Bay, Orkney, . . . . .	9
——— Mould for Casting Whorls, . . . . .	453
——— Perforated, from West Linton, . . . . .	10
——— with Incised Cross, on Isle Martin, . . . . .	418
Stones, Standing, at Yarrow, . . . . .	367-378
Strap-Tag of Silver from Talmotrie, . . . . .	14
Sunderland Bridge, . . . . .	323
Sutherlandshire, Artificial Islands of, . . . . .	281-284



	PAGE
Sword of Sir Norman MacLeod of Berners, . . . . .	121
——— Bronze, found at Grassislack, Aberdeenshire, . . . . .	452
Sword-Blade, Burmese, from Assam, . . . . .	341
Symons (Walter), Brass Helmet of the Midlothian Yeomanry Cavalry, . . . . .	429
 Tailor's Memorial at Newlands, . . . . .	198
Talnochie, Notice of a Hoard of Personal Ornaments, Implements, and Coins from, . . . . .	12-16
——— Agate from, . . . . .	16
——— Coins from, . . . . .	16
——— Finger-Ring of Gold from, . . . . .	15
——— Head of Pin from, . . . . .	14
——— Leadon Weight with Ornamented Top from, . . . . .	13
——— Piece of Glass from, . . . . .	15
——— Piece of Jet from, . . . . .	16
——— Pins of Silver from, . . . . .	15
——— Strap-Tag of Silver from, . . . . .	14
——— Whorls of Claystone from, . . . . .	15
——— Wire Loops of Silver from, . . . . .	15
Thankerton, Bidge at, . . . . .	216
——— Ferry at, . . . . .	216
——— Ford at, . . . . .	216
Thomas (Alex.), St Regulus Tower, St Andrews—Where did the Stones with which it is built come from ? . . . . .	428-428
Thomson (Dr J. Maitland), Description of Documents and Charters, by, . . . . .	198-207
——— (Thos.), Tombstone to Three Daughters of, . . . . .	145
Tobacco Pipes, Donation of, . . . . .	439
Toddy Ladies, Donation of, . . . . .	430
Token, Church, Donation of, . . . . .	406
——— of Leith, Donation of, . . . . .	430
Tokens, Trade, . . . . .	432
Turphichen, Bell at, . . . . .	75
——— Church, Belfry, . . . . .	80
——— Handbell at, . . . . .	75
Trade Tokens, . . . . .	432
Tullypowrie Fort, . . . . .	47
Tweedie, Bailie John, Tombstone of, . . . . .	140
Twizell Bridge, . . . . .	330
 Ug. Lewis, Three Bronze Pins, Bone Pin, Arrowheads, Fragments of Stone Axes, from, . . . . .	341
Uniform of Midlothian Yeomanry Cavalry, Donation of, . . . . .	429

	PAGE
Uphall, Bell at,	69, 70
Urn of Drinking Cup Type from Broondykes,	172
— of Steatite from Harray, Orkney,	496, 420-422
Veitch Memorial at Lyne,	152
Watson (W. J.), M.A., LL.D., The Circular Forts of North Perthshire, by,	30-60
Weaving Combs from Staewick Bay, Orkney,	0
Weight Box from Olaberry, Shetland,	197
— of Lead, with Ornamented Top, from Talnotrie,	13
Western Islands, Artificial Islands of the,	286-302
Wheel from Pit at Newstead,	385
Whitelaw (Chas. E.), Earthenware Jug from Rayne, Aberdeenshire,	407
Whorls of Claystone from Talnotrie,	15
— Stone Mould for Casting,	453
— of Lead, Notes on,	450
Wigtownshire, Stone Axe from Culmore,	12
Williamsons of Cardrona, Tombstone of,	144
Wilson (Archibald), Memorial at West Linton,	158
Woddrop (John Allan), buried at West Linton,	154
Wolfelyde, Bridge at,	215
— Ford at,	215
Woodburn (Prof. T.), Description of Cloth from Roman Camp at Hunt- cliff, by,	96
Yarrow Antiquities, Notes on some,	360-384
— Cist near the "Warriors' Rest,"	378
— Cup-Marks at,	365
— Peel Towers,	360-365
— Standing Stones at,	367-378
— Stone Circles at,	379-384
Yirdies, Jet Pendants from,	10
Younger (John), Memorial at West Linton,	156









W.C.  
S.



*"A book that is shut is but a block"*

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY

GOVT. OF INDIA  
Department of Archaeology  
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book  
clean and moving.

---

B. 2. 148. N. DELHI.